

UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

Twenty-fifth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 1920

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF
THE STATE OF NEW YORK

TRANSMITTED TO THE
LEGISLATURE APRIL 24,
1920

FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE
OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, 1895

Headquarters: No. 154 Nassau Street, New York, N. Y.

ALBANY
J. B. LYON COMPANY PRINTERS
1920

973.06

A5124a

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Letter of Transmittal.....	1
Society's Charter	3
Headquarters.....	5
Officers and Committees.....	5
Members	10
Deaths of Members: List.....	14
Andrew Carnegie	14
Francis Whiting Halsey.....	16
Origin and Scope of the Society.....	18
Treasurer's Report	21
New York State Reservations: Complete list.....	29
Proposed Change of Park Administration.....	36
*Stony Point Battlefield:	
History and Description.....	39
Acquisition of the Reservation.....	65
Maintenance, Visitors, etc.....	69
Wayne Day Celebration.....	69
Financial Statement	72
*Letchworth Park:	
History and Description.....	74
Maintenance and Operation.....	87
Forest Fire	88
Visitors.....	88
Museum Accessions	89
"Life of Mary Jemison".....	91
Meteorological Report	91
Financial Statement	93
*Philipse Manor Hall:	
History and Description.....	99
Maintenance and Use.....	110
Financial Statement	112
*John Boyd Thacher Park:	
Location and Description.....	114
Additional Gift by Mrs. Thacher.....	116
Maintenance and Operation.....	118
Meteorological and Related Matters.....	120
Visitors	122
Financial Statement	123
*Battle Island Park.....	125

* In the custody of the Society.

	PAGE
*Fort Brewerton	128
†Andre Monument	129
Bill to Preserve the "1776 House".....	130
New York City Parks:	
Histories of the Parks.....	131
Administration	132
General clearing up.....	132
Battery Park:	
Extraordinary Structure Proposed.....	133
Excitement about Encroachments in 1817.....	133
Bowling Green:	
Historical Sketch	134
Historic Fence Restored.....	137
City Hall Park:	
Proposed Reclamation of Post Office Site.....	138
Sons of Liberty and the Liberty Poles.....	140
Central Park:	
Stadium Proposed for Reservoir Site.....	147
Dynamite to Promote Tree Growth.....	149
Honor Grove, Prince of Wales' Tree, etc.....	151
Carl Schurz Park:	
History of the Park.....	152
Archibald Gracie House.....	155
Joan of Arc Park:	
Ceremonies at the Statue.....	157
Prize Photographs	159
Three Joan of Arc Medals.....	159
Hero Park, Staten Island.....	160
Bronx Parkway	162
New York County Court House:	
Modified Plan Adopted.....	164
Notable Buildings in New York City:	
Monroe House Sold.....	168
New Assay Office Finished.....	170
Madison Square Presbyterian Church Razed.....	173
Albert Gallatin House in Queens Borough.....	175
Chandler White House in Brooklyn Borough.....	176
Duryea House in Brooklyn Borough.....	177
Walt Whitman Landmarks in Suburbs.....	179
Fort Washington Saved:	
Sale of Bennett Estate.....	185
Fort Number Four:	
Sale of Claflin Estate.....	188
Aboriginal Sites in New York City.....	190
Evangeline Wilbour Blashfield Fountain.....	193
John M. Carrere Memorial.....	193

* In the custody of the Society.

† Owned by Society.

Contents

v

PAGE

High Bridge Threatened with Destruction.....	195
Broadway Subway Opened.....	197
Old City Records Recovered.....	197
Hall of Fame, Preparation for Election.....	198
James Russell Lowell Centenary.....	201
Delamater-Ericsson Commemoration	202
Civic Auditorium or "Town Meeting Hall".....	214
Independence Day	215
Welcome to Home Coming Troops:	
Summary of Work of Mayor's Committee.....	216
Seventy-seventh Division's Return.....	218
General Pershing's Return.....	222
Mine Sweepers' Return.....	234
Cardinal Mercier's Visit.....	235
King of Belgium's Visit.....	240
Prince of Wales' Visit.....	249
Freedom of the City of New York, Complete List.....	275
Daniel D. Tompkins Memorials.....	284
Farragut's Mainmast at Hastings.....	289
Treason House near Stony Point.....	289
Revolutionary Camp Sites in the Highlands.....	290
Palisades Interstate Park's 20th Anniversary.....	293
New Paltz Landmarks.....	297
State Forest Preserve:	
Forest Conservation in Colonial Period.....	301
Area of Forest Preserve.....	302
Deer Slaughter in 1919.....	304
Open Season for Beaver Proposed.....	305
John Brown's Grave Not Sold.....	307
Mount Marcy: Description.....	308
Victory Memorial Proposed.....	308
Where Roosevelt Became President.....	312
Flora Above the Timber Line.....	317
Montealm Park at Oswego.....	319
Morgan Tablet at Aurora.....	319
Death of Chief Edward Cornplanter.....	319
Enfield Falls Reservation Given to State.....	321
Niagara Falls:	
Bills to Limit Diversion of Water.....	323
Memorial Extension of Reservation Proposed.....	324
Billboard Advertising:	
Campaign for Regulation Renewed.....	325
Bill to Tax Outdoor Advertising.....	327
Billboard Men Amenable to Regulation.....	327
Kent Falls Given to Connecticut.....	328
Last Hours of President Lincoln.....	330
National Parks and Monuments:	
Complete List	335
Yucca House National Monument Proclaimed.....	338

National Parks and Monuments—(<i>Continued</i>) :	PAGE
Government Ownership of Grand Canyon View.....	339
Visitors to National Parks.....	339
New National Parks Proposed.....	340
Proposed Redwoods National Park.....	340
California Cedes Jurisdiction to United States.....	341
Greater Sequoia National Park Proposed.....	342
Disaster to Yellowstone Elk Herd.....	344
Conservation of Animal Life:	
Saving the Great Mammals.....	346
Extinction of Bald Eagle Threatened.....	348
National Forests:	
Increased Area in Idaho.....	348
Increased Government Receipts.....	348
Col. Greeley Becomes Chief Forester.....	349
Newsprint Situation	352
The World War:	
Official Name of the War.....	353
Salient Facts of Past Year.....	353
The Peace Treaty.....	353
Return of Troops.....	354
Disappearance of Outward Indications.....	354
Prohibition	355
High Cost of Living.....	355
Labor Strikes	356
Prevalence of Crime.....	357
Casualties of All Nations.....	357
Casualties of the United States.....	359
Naval Losses of Germany.....	361
Casualties of France.....	362
Tonnage Losses of Great Britain.....	362
Inventors of the Tank.....	363
American Soldiers' Graves:	
Controversy Over Place of Burial.....	364
French Soldiers' Graves in America:	
Admiral de Ternay's Grave in Newport, R. I.....	369
Sieur de Rochefontaine's Grave in New York.....	373
Soldiers' Memorials:	
Memorial Tablets in Every Home County.....	377
New York City Memorials.....	379
Hoover War History Collection:	
Given to Leland Stanford Jr. University.....	381
In the Panama Canal Zone:	
Proposed National Park Cemetery.....	384
In Cuba:	
San Juan National Park.....	387
In Canada:	
Cartier Statue in Montreal.....	389
Voyages to French Canada.....	390

In Great Britain:	PAGE
Barnard's Statue of Lincoln Unveiled.....	391
Extraordinary Pageant on the Thames.....	391
Ancient Landmarks for Sale.....	393
Bemersyde Estate for Marshal Haig.....	396
Remains of Saxon Palace at Windsor.....	396
Whitby Abbey Given to Nation.....	398
In France:	
Restoration of Churches Begun.....	398
Rheims Awaiting Restoration.....	399
Contract for Reconstructing Nancy District.....	400
Bourlon Wood a Canadian War Memorial.....	401
Tours to the Battlefields.....	401
Improvised Libraries During the War.....	402
Coins of Francis I Dug Up by Americans.....	404
Ancient Ruin Purchased by an American.....	407
Famous Windmill to be Removed.....	407
New Foundations for Strasbourg Cathedral.....	408
In Belgium:	
Americans Aid Louvain University.....	408
Ypres Ruins not to be Restored.....	409
Edith Cavell's Cell.....	410
In Switzerland:	
International Monument of the Reformation.....	410
Scenic and Historic Protection.....	412
In Spain:	
Spanish-American War Memorial.....	412
In Italy:	
Italy's Ravaged Art.....	413
Bill for Scenic Preservation.....	414
In Germany:	
Great Trees	414
Protection of the Moorlands.....	416
Rhineland Mountain Scenery Defaced.....	416
New German Flag and Coat-of-Arms.....	417
Five Million Dollars for an Altar Piece.....	418
Profiteering in Church Bells.....	418
In Poland:	
Extermination of the Aurochs.....	419
In Macedonia:	
Archaeological Discoveries by French Soldiers.....	421
In Palestine:	
Reforestation of the Holy Land.....	421
In China:	
Renewed Suggestion for Historic Protection.....	422
In Japan:	
Law for Protecting Landmarks and Landscapes.....	422
Index	427

ILLUSTRATIONS

<i>Plate</i>	NEW YORK CITY	FACING PAGE
1. St. Paul's Churchyard and Sieur de Rochefontaine's Tomb.....		16
2. Sieur de Rochefontaine's Tomb Decorated on Memorial Day.....		32
3. Hero Park: Memorial Trees.....		48
4. Hero Park: Sugar Loaf Rock.....		64
5. Hero Park: Memorial Tablet.....		80
6. Central Park: Prince of Wales' Tree, Planted 1860.....		96
7. Joan of Arc Park: Statue Decorated for Canonization.....		112
8. Evangeline W. Blashfield Fountain.....		128
9. John M. Carrere Memorial Seat.....		144
10. New York County Court House, New Plan.....		160
11. New York County Court House, New Perspective design.....		168
12. Monroe House		176
13. (a) Duryea House. (b) Lefferts House.....		184
14. (a) Pero-Christopher House. (b) Christopher House.....		192
15. (a) Dissosway House. (b) Billopp House.....		200
16. (a) Cubberly-Britton House. (b) Guyon-Clarke House.....		208
17. (a) Tysen House. (b) Perrine House.....		216
DELAMATER-ERICSSON COMMEMORATION		
18. Portraits of C. H. Delamater and Capt. John Ericsson on menu card		224
19. (a) Phoenix Foundry. (b) Delamater Iron Works.....		232
20. Monitor and Merrimac Battle.....		240
21. (a) Ericsson's Original Propeller. (b) Ericsson's Tomb in Filip- stad, Sweden		248
22. Ericsson Statue, New York City.....		256
LONG ISLAND		
23. (a) Walt Whitman's Birthplace. (b) School in Which He Taught.		264
NEW PALTZ, N. Y.		
24. (a) Jean Hasbrouck House. (b) Louis Dubois House.....		272
25. (a) Abraham Hasbrouck House. (b) Hugo Frere House.....		280
ASCENT OF MOUNT MARCY		
26. Map of Five Trails to Summit.....		288
27. (a) Old Iron Furnace at Upper Works near Tahawus Club. (b) Henderson Monument near Calamity Pond.....		296
28. (a) Lake Colden. (b) Log House on Lake Colden in Which Roose- velt Camped		304

Illustrations

<i>Plate</i>	FACING PAGE
29. Mount Marcy: (a) Seen from Lake Tear of the Clouds. (b) Last Three-quarters of a mile of the Ascent.....	320
30. Mount Marcy, Above the Timber Line: (a) Looking Southeast. (b) Looking Northwest.....	336
31. Mount Marcy, from Summit: (a) Looking East. (b) Looking West	352
KENT FALLS, CONN.	
32. Kent Falls	368
NEWPORT, R. I.	
33. (a) Admiral de Ternay's Grave. (b) Vernon House, in Which Count de Rochambeau Made His Headquarters.....	384
34. Original Slab with Latin Inscription from de Ternay's Tomb.....	400
MONTREAL, CANADA	
35. Sir George Etienne Cartier Monument.....	416

TWENTY-FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION
SOCIETY

NEW YORK, *April 24, 1920.*

HON. THADDEUS C. SWEET, *Speaker of the Assembly, Albany,*
N. Y.:

SIR.—I have the honor to transmit herewith to the Legislature of the State of New York the Twenty-fifth Annual Report of the AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY, as required by law.

Yours respectfully,

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,
President.

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,
Secretary.

TWENTY-FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY

NEW YORK, April 24, 1920.

To the Legislature of the State of New York:

Pursuant to chapter 166 of the laws of 1895, and laws amendatory thereof and supplementary thereto, the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society have the honor to present this, its Twenty-fifth Annual Report.

THE SOCIETY'S CHARTER

The charter of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was first granted by special act of the Legislature of the State of New York which, by the Governor's signature of March 26, 1895, became chapter 166 of the laws of that year. It was subsequently amended by chapter 302 of the laws of 1898 and chapter 385 of the laws of 1901, and reads as follows:

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The following persons: William H. Webb,* Samuel D. Babcock,* John M. Francis,* Andrew H. Green,* Charles A. Dana,* Oswald Ottendorfer,* Chauncey M. Depew, Horace Porter, William Allen Butler,* Mornay Williams, George G. Haven,* Elbridge T. Gerry, Walter S. Logan,* Henry E. Howland,* Edward P. Hatch,* William L. Bull,* James M. Taylor,* J. Hampden Robb,* Ebenezer K. Wright,* Alexander E. Orr,* William M. Evarts,* Wager Swayne,* Charles R. Miller, Frederick W. Devoe,* Elbridge G. Spaulding,* Frederick S. Talmadge,* Thomas V. Welch,* S. Van Rensselaer Cruger,*

* Now deceased.

Charter of the Society

Frederick J. DePeyster,* Morgan Dix,* John A. Stewart, Charles C. Beaman,* Francis Vinton Greene, Peter A. Porter, M. D. Raymond,* George N. Lawrence,* Benjamin F. Tracy,* Augustus Frank,* Charles Z. Lincoln, John Hudson Peck,* Sherman S. Rogers,* William Hamilton Harris,* Lewis Cass Ledyard, Alexander B. Crane, John Hodge,* Robert L. Fryer,* J. S. T. Stranahan,* Samuel Parsons, Jr., Charles A. Hawley, Henry E. Gregory, Frederick D. Tappan,* Henry J. Cookinham, Henry R. Durfee,* H. Walter Webb,* and such others as shall become associated with them in the manner and upon the terms and conditions prescribed by the by-laws of the corporation hereby created, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with all the powers and subject to the provisions of the eleventh section of chapter thirty-five of the general corporation law as amended by chapter six hundred and eighty-seven of the laws of eighteen hundred and ninety-two, except as otherwise provided by this act, and shall be capable of purchasing, taking, receiving and holding by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or otherwise, in trust or perpetuity, real and personal estate for the uses and purposes of said corporation, the value of which shall not exceed one million dollars. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the state or elsewhere in the United States, hold real and personal property in fee or upon such lawful trusts as may be agreed upon between the donors thereof and said corporation, and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as said corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 3. The affairs and business of said corporation shall be conducted by a board of not less than five or more than thirty-five Trustees, a quorum of whom for the transaction of business shall be fixed by the by-laws. The persons now constituting the Board of Trustees of said corporation shall continue to hold office until others are elected in their stead as provided by the said by-laws. Vacancies in the Board of Trustees may be filled in the manner prescribed by the said by-laws. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

* Now deceased.

§ 4. None of the Trustees or members of said corporation shall receive any compensation for services, or be pecuniarily interested directly or indirectly, in any contract relating to the affairs of said corporation, nor shall said corporation make any dividend or division of its property among its members, managers, or officers. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 5. The Board of Trustees shall annually, at a time to be fixed by the by-laws, elect or appoint from their number the following officers: A President, four Vice-Presidents and a Treasurer, who shall hold office for one year and until their respective successors are elected or appointed, and shall perform such duties as are provided by the by-laws. The Board of Trustees may also appoint a Secretary and define his duties, and shall have the power to manage, transact and conduct all business of the corporation, to prescribe the terms of admission of its members, and to appoint and fix the compensation of and remove its employes at pleasure. The said corporation shall have no capital stock, and shall have no power to sell, mortgage, or otherwise incumber any of its property. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 6. Said corporation shall annually make to the Legislature a statement of its affairs, and from time to time report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to the objects for which it was created, and may act jointly or otherwise with any persons appointed by any other State for similar purposes as those intended to be accomplished by this act, whenever the object to be secured or purpose sought to be accomplished is within the jurisdiction of this and any other State or can only be attained by such joint action. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 7. This act shall take effect immediately.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE SOCIETY

The headquarters of the Society are in the Tribune Building, at No. 154 Nassau Street, opposite the City Hall, New York City.

OFFICERS, TRUSTEES AND COMMITTEES

The names and addresses of the officers, trustees and principal standing committees are as follows:

Honorary President

Mrs. E. H. HARRIMAN.....New York

President

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Sc. D.....New York

Officers and Committees

Vice-Presidents

First, Col. HENRY W. SACKETT.....	New York
Second, HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN, LL. D.....	New York
Third, REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....	New York
Fourth, Hon. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS*.....	New York

Treasurer

Captain N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
---------------------------------	----------

Counsel

HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....	New York
------------------------------	----------

Secretary

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.....	New York
-----------------------------------	----------

Trustees Until January, 1921

EDWARD DEAN ADAMS, LL. D.....	New York
REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....	New York
ALGERNON SYDNEY FRISSELL.....	New York
Hon. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD.....	Oswego
Hon. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE.....	Albany
EDWARD H. LETCHWORTH.....	Buffalo
EDWARD LASELL PARTRIDGE, M. D.....	New York
Hon. GORDON HASTINGS PECK.....	West Haverstraw
Hon. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR†.....	Utica
Hon. CHARLES AINSWORTH SPOFFORD.....	New York
Mrs. JOHN BOYD THACHER.....	Albany
ALBERT ULMANN	New York

Trustees Until January, 1922

HENRY HARPER BENEDICT.....	New York
CHARLES MASON DOW, LL. D.....	Jamestown
HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....	New York
WOLCOTT J. HUMPHREY.....	Warsaw
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH.....	New York
EMERSON McMILLIN	New York
Capt. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York

* Mr. Perkins died June 18, 1920, after the transmission of this report.

† Col. Proctor died July 4, 1920, after the transmission of this report.

Col. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....	New York
Hon. CALVIN TOMKINS.....	New York
ALEXANDER McMILLAN WELCH.....	New York

Trustees Until January, 1923

Prof. LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....	Ithaca
HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN, LL. D.....	New York
DAVID BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....	New York
FREDERICK A. EMERICK.....	Oswego
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Sc. D.....	New York
Hon. THOMAS WILLIAM MEACHEM.....	Syracuse
Hon. ADELBERT MOOT	Buffalo
Hon. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS.....	New York
Hon. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER.....	Yonkers
Hon. ROBERT HENRY TREMAN.....	Ithaca
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.....	Geneva
Col. JOHN WRIGHT VROOMAN.....	Herkimer

Battle Island Park Committee

FREDERICK A. EMERICK, Chairman.....	Oswego
(Members to be appointed)	

Central Hudson River Committee

(Highlands District)

EDWARD L. PARTRIDGE, M. D., Chairman.....	New York
Hon. ALPHONSO T. CLEARWATER.....	Kingston
EDWARD F. HILL.....	Peekskill
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Sc. D.....	New York
HENRY FAIRFIELD OSBORN, Sc. D., LL.D.....	New York
Capt. HENRY METCALFE, U. S. A.....	New York
ALBRECHT PAGENSTECHE, JR.....	New York
Hon. CORNELIUS AMORY PUGSLEY.....	Peekskill
Rev. WALTER THOMPSON.....	Garrison

Civic Improvements Committee

Hon. CALVIN TOMKINS, Chairman.....	New York
EDWARD DEAN ADAMS, LL.D.....	New York
REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....	New York
D. BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....	New York
ARTHUR GOADBY	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York
EMERSON McMILLIN	New York
Hon. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS.....	New York

Officers and Committees

Conservation Committee

CHARLES MASON DOW, LL.D., Chairman.....	Jamestown
Prof. LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....	Ithaca
Hon. HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....	New York
HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....	New York
WOLCOTT JULIUS HUMPHREY.....	Warsaw
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Sc. D.....	New York
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH.....	New York

Finance Committee

Hon. CHARLES A. SPOFFORD, Chairman.....	New York
HENRY HARPER BENEDICT.....	New York
ALGERNON SYDNEY FRISSELL.....	New York
Capt. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
Col. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....	New York
ALEXANDER McMILLAN WELCH.....	New York

Fort Brewerton Committee

Hon. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD, Chairman.....	Oswego
Hon. THOMAS D. LEWIS	Fulton
Hon. THOMAS WILLIAM MEACHEM	Syracuse
Col. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR.....	Utica

John Boyd Thacher Park Committee

HERBERT L. BRIDGMAN, LL. D., Chairman.....	New York
Hon. BENJAMIN W. ARNOLD.....	Albany
Mrs. DANIEL MANNING.....	Albany
Prof. JOHN C. SMOCK.....	Hudson
Mrs. JOHN BOYD THACHER.....	Albany
Hon. JAMES F. TRACEY.....	Albany

Letchworth Park Committee

WOLCOTT JULIUS HUMPHREY, Chairman.....	Warsaw
Hon. HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....	New York
CHARLES MASON DOW, LL.D.....	Jamestown
Hon. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD.....	Oswego
EDWARD H. LETCHWORTH.....	Buffalo
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH.....	New York
Hon. ADELBERT MOOT.....	Buffalo
Capt. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
Hon. ROBERT HENRY TREMAN.....	Ithaca
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.....	Geneva

Lower Hudson River Committee

(South of Highlands)

HON. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS, Chairman.....	New York
HON. ABRAM DE RONDE.....	Englewood, N. J.
CLEVELAND H. DODGE	New York
HON. WALDO G. MORSE.....	Yonkers

Niagara Falls Committee

HON. ADELBERT MOOT, Chairman.....	Buffalo
CHARLES MASON DOW, LL.D.....	Jamestown
HON. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD.....	Oswego
HON. THOMAS W. MEACHEM.....	Syracuse
COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....	New York

Philipse Manor Hall Committee

HON. STEPHEN H. THAYER, Chairman.....	Yonkers
MISS MARY MARSHALL BUTLER.....	Yonkers
ALEXANDER SMITH COCHRAN.....	New York
HAMPTON D. EWING.....	Yonkers
MISS ELIZABETH P. HALE.....	Yonkers
MRS. ALEXANDER HENDERSON.....	Yonkers
WILLIAM L. KINGMAN.....	Yonkers
MRS. FLORENCE S. ROGERS.....	Yonkers
NATHAN A. WARREN, M. D.....	Yonkers

Sites and Inscriptions Committee

REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON, Chairman.....	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York
ALBERT ULMANN	New York
ALEXANDER McMILLAN WELCH.....	New York
THE SECRETARY	New York

Soldiers' Graves Committee

COL. HENRY W. SACKETT, Chairman.....	New York
HON. HERBERT L. BRIDGMAN.....	New York
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Sc. D.....	New York
CAPT. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
THE SECRETARY	New York

Stony Point Reservation Committee

HON. GORDON HASTINGS PECK, Chairman....	West Haverstraw
HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN.....	Washington, D. C.

Members of the Society

HON. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE.....	Albany
HENRY FAIRFIELD OSBORN, Sc. D., LL.D.....	New York
EDWARD LASELL PARTRIDGE, M. D.....	New York
HON. CORNELIUS AMORY PUGSLEY.....	Peekskill
THE SECRETARY	New York

Tappan Monument Committee

FRANK R. CRUMBIE, Chairman.....	Nyack
HON. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE.....	Albany
HON. GORDON HASTINGS PECK.....	West Haverstraw
EUGENE F. PERRY.....	Nyack
HON. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER.....	Yonkers

MEMBERS

Following is a list of members of the Society on the date of this report:

Mrs. Robert Abbe	George Blumenthal
Dr. Edward D. Adams	Reginald Pelham Bolton
Elmer Adler	Gutzon Borglum
John G. Agar	Nicholas F. Brady
Louis Annin Ames	Hon. Herbert L. Bridgman
Collin Armstrong	Nathaniel L. Britton, Ph. D.
S. T. Armstrong	Robert S. Brookings
Benjamin Walworth Arnold	George V. Brower
Grover E. Asmus	Ernest C. Brown
Samuel P. Avery	Henry Collins Brown
Dr. L. H. Baekeland	W. C. Brown
Prof. L. H. Bailey	Miss Jennie Brownscomb
Charles H. Baker	Herman C. Bumpus, Ph. D.
George F. Baker	Prof. William H. Burr
William D. Baldwin	Henry K. Bush-Brown
George D. Bangs	Miss Mary Marshall Butler
William C. Bardenheuer	W. L. Calver
Mrs. Louise J. Barney	H. H. Cammann
Harry H. Barnhart	Henry W. Cannon
George Gordon Battle	Hon. Jacob A. Cantor
Edward Bausch	Edward R. Carhart
Curtis J. Beard	Prof. Ernest T. Carter
Pendleton Beckley	Robert A. Carter
Henry Harper Benedict	Frank R. Chambers
C. B. Benson	W. Hamlin Childs
Cornelius K. G. Billings	John Claflin
Mrs. Elizabeth Billings	Miss Annie Clarkson
William K. Bixby	Hon. A. T. Clearwater
George A. Blauvelt	Dr. Onesime Clerc
Mrs. William H. Bliss	William P. Clyde

Alexander Smith Cochran
 C. A. Coffin
 Edwin W. Coggeshall
 Hon. William N. Cohen
 Miss Mary Colgate
 William Colgate
 Clarence Lyman Collins
 Clarkson A. Collins
 W. B. Conrad
 Prof. H. Conwentz
 Jorge M. Corbacho
 Winthrop Cowdin
 Mrs. Albert Crane
 Col. Alexander B. Crane
 Frederick R. Cruikshank
 Frank R. Crumbie
 Otis H. Cutler
 Henry B. Davenport
 Mrs. John Davenport
 David Theodore Davis
 Hon. Gherardi Davis
 Miss Katherine S. Day
 Hon. Robert W. de Forest
 Hunter L. Delatour
 Dr. D. Bryson Delavan
 Elias A. De Lima
 Dr. Frederick S. Dellenbaugh
 Hon. Chauncey M. Depew
 Hon. Abram de Ronde
 Charles A. Ditmas
 John M. Diven
 Cleveland H. Dodge
 Walter Douglas
 Charles M. Dow, LL.D.
 Howard Du Bois
 Gano Dunn
 John C. Eames
 Allen Eaton
 Otto M. Eidlitz
 Robert James Eidlitz
 Prof. Dwight L. Elmendorf
 Frederick A. Emerick
 Mrs. Harry D. Evans
 Hampton D. Ewing
 Benjamin T. Fairchild
 Stuyvesant Fish
 Winchester Fitch
 William L. Flanagan
 Prof. Henry T. Fleck
 Udo M. Fleischmann

James B. Ford
 Frederick de Peyster Foster
 Mrs. C. D. Fraser
 Alden Freeman
 Daniel C. French, Litt. D.
 A. S. Frissell
 Hon. John E. Frost
 Frank L. Frugone
 Elbridge T. Gerry
 Edwin James Gillies
 Arthur Goadby
 Orrin S. Goan
 Abraham Goldsmith
 Charles A. Gould
 George J. Gould
 Prof. A. W. Grabau, Sc. D.
 Andrew Hugh Green
 Miss Julia E. Green
 Miss Mary Pomeroy Green
 Dr. Nathan William Green
 Samuel M. Green
 William O. Green
 Gen. Francis V. Greene
 Dr. Mary T. Greene
 Benedict J. Greenhut
 Henry E. Gregory
 Albert Francis Hagar
 Edwin I. Haines
 Miss Elizabeth Prescott Hale
 Mrs. Edward Hagaman Hall
 Prof. A. D. F. Hamlin
 George T. Hammond
 Oliver K. Hand
 Mrs. E. H. Harriman
 John C. Havemeyer
 Hon. McDougall Hawkes
 George H. Hazen
 Hon. A. Augustus Healy
 John W. Heck
 Prof. Norman P. Heffley
 Mrs. Alexander Henderson
 Edward F. Hill
 Samuel Verplanck Hoffman
 William T. Hornaday, Sc. D.
 Frederick W. Hotchkiss
 Herbert Howland
 Miss Isabel Howland
 Hon. Henry Hudson
 Rev. William Brewster Humphrey
 Wolcott J. Humphrey

Archer M. Huntington
 Waldo Hutchins
 E. Francis Hyde
 Dr. Frederick E. Hyde
 Henry St. John Hyde
 Dr. H. Illoway
 Howard L. Ingersoll
 Alfred Jaretski
 Prof. Douglas Wilson Johnson
 Francis C. Jones
 H. Bolton Jones
 Cornelius Kahlen
 Otto H. Kahn
 Robert H. Kelby
 Arthur I. Keller
 Frank B. Kelley, Ph. D.
 Messmore Kendall
 Rudolph Keppler
 William L. Kingman
 Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford
 Frank E. Kirby
 Hon. Taw Sein Ko
 Alexander Konta
 George Frederick Kunz, Sc. D.
 John L. Kuser
 Hon. Samson Lachman
 Frederick S. Lamb
 Charles R. Lamb
 Samuel C. Lancaster
 Edward V. Z. Lane
 Palmer H. Langdon
 Woodbury G. Langdon
 Mrs. W. B. Lawrence
 Dr. Albert R. Le Doux
 Hon. Thomas H. Lee
 William J. Lee
 Edgar C. Leonard
 Edward H. Letchworth
 Ogden P. Letchworth
 Joseph C. Levi
 Mrs. George H. Lewis
 Hon. Thomas D. Lewis
 Dr. Charles F. Lummis
 Frank Lyman
 William Kemp Lyon
 Miss Jennie F. Macarthy
 John B. Maddock
 Mrs. Edwin H. Mairs
 James H. Mairs

Mrs. Daniel Manning
 William Allen Marble
 Alfred E. Marling
 Hon. Louis Marshall
 Edgar L. Marston
 Edwin S. Marston
 Miss Myra B. Martin
 Dr. T. C. Martin
 Mrs. Tompkins McIlvaine
 John Jay McKelvey
 Emerson McMillin
 Hon. Thomas W. Meachem
 Dr. Morris Menges
 Herman W. Merkel
 Hon. Herman A. Metz
 Charles R. Miller, LL.D.
 Hon. Hugh Gordon Miller
 Col. Abraham G. Mills
 Manabu Miyoshi, Sc. D.
 Hon. Adelbert Moot
 J. Pierpont Morgan
 William Fellowes Morgan
 Ira K. Morris
 Hon. Ira Nelson Morris
 Waldo G. Morse
 Hon. Levi P. Morton
 Hon. Frank Moss
 S. L. Munson
 Fred A. Muschenheim
 Robertson K. Mygatt
 Edgar J. Nathan
 John W. T. Nichols
 Mrs. E. L. Breese Norrie
 Adolph S. Ochs
 Eben E. Olcott
 Thomas O'Leary
 Robert Olyphant
 Henry F. Osborn, Sc. D., LL.D.
 Hon. William Church Osborn
 Mrs. Daniel Miller Owen
 Charles Lathrop Pack
 Albrecht Pagenstecher, Jr.
 Arthur C. Parker
 James C. Parrish
 Mrs. John E. Parsons
 Hon. Samuel Parsons
 Dr. Edward L. Partridge
 Hon. George Foster Peabody
 Hon. Gordon H. Peck

Hon. George W. Perkins	A. H. Spencer
Eugene F. Perry	Nelson S. Spencer
Clifford R. Pettis	James Speyer
Miss Harriet S. Phillips	Hon. Charles A. Spofford
Capt. N. Taylor Phillips	Francis Lynde Stetson
Carl F. Pilat	Ira B. Stewart
Mrs. Charlotte A. Pitcher	Hon. John Aikman Stewart
Hon. Alexander J. Porter	Hon. Lispenard Stewart
William H. Porter	Hon. William R. Stewart
Abram S. Post	J. Stickney
Hon. George D. Pratt	Carl Stoeckel
Henry A. Prince	I. N. Phelps Stokes
Hon. Thomas R. Proctor	Miss Ellen J. Stone
Hon. Cornelius A. Pugsley	Frederick S. Stone
George P. Putnam	Henry W. Taft
M. Taylor Pyne, Litt. D.	Thomas Taft
Percy R. Pyne	Mrs. John Boyd Thacher
Mrs. Henry C. Quinby	Hon. Stephen H. Thayer
James B. Rathbone	Mrs. Frederick F. Thompson
Cuyler Reynolds	Rev. Walter Thompson, D. D.
John D. Rockefeller	Louis C. Tiffany
Edward Robinson, LL.D., Litt. D.	John Newell Tilden
Edward L. Rogers	Hon. Calvin Tomkins
Mrs. Florence S. Rogers	Hamilton B. Tompkins
Hon. Elihu Root	Henry R. Towne
Harry B. Russell	Mrs. Charles Edward Tracy
Col. Henry W. Sackett	Ira Otis Tracy, M. D.
Charles Sprague Sargent, LL.D.	Hon. James F. Tracey
Col. Herbert L. Satterlee	Mrs. Spencer Trask
Jacob H. Schiff	Hon. Robert H. Treman
John F. Schindler	Edward Tuck
Mortimer L. Schiff	Albert M. Turner
Paul A. Schoellkopf	Oswald W. Uhl
Jacob Gould Schurman, LL.D., Sc. D.	Ludwig Ulman
Miss Georgina Schuyler	Albert Ulmann
John Alden Seabury	Charles D. Vail, L. H. D.
Miss Sarah E. Seabury	Mrs. Charles D. Vail
Louis Livingston Seaman, M. D.	Theodore N. Vail, LL.D.
Miss Alice D. Seward	Mrs. Frederick Van Beuren
Albert Shaw	Jeremiah R. Van Brunt
Miss Althea R. Sherman	Frederick W. Vanderbilt
F. Tecumseh Sherman	Robert Van Iderstine
William S. M. Silber	J. De Lancey Verplanck
Robert E. Simon	Col. John W. Vrooman
Mrs. Roswell Skeel, Jr.	J. H. Wade
A. K. Sloan	Abram Wakeman
Samuel Sloan	Felix M. Warburg
Daniel Smiley	Lt. Col. Cabot Ward
Edward R. Smith	Hon. Nathan A. Warren
Prof. John C. Smock	

Deaths of Members

Alexander McMillan Welch
 Hon. James L. Wells
 Miss Laura Wheeler
 Hon. Alfred T. White
 Hon. J. DuPratt White
 W. A. White
 Hon. Ansley Wilcox

David Williams
 A. Willstatter
 Edmond E. Wise
 Frank S. Witherbee
 Mrs. Anna Woerishoffer
 Willard E. Yager
 George Zabriskie

DEATHS OF MEMBERS

The Society records with sorrow the death of the following named members which occurred or was reported during the past year:

Col. Allan C. Bakewell of New York, died March 13, 1919.

Edward G. Burgess of New York, died June 1, 1919.

Andrew Carnegie, LL.D., died August 11, 1919.

Hon. John A. Clute of Watkins, died in August, 1918.

Mrs. Louis Fitzgerald of New York, died in March, 1918.

Francis Whiting Halsey of New York, died November 24, 1919.

*William Hamilton Harris of New York, died November 13, 1919.

*John Hudson Peck of Troy, died May 4, 1919.

Van Wyck Rossiter of Nyack, died February 20, 1919.

Charles A. Sherman of New York, died April 24, 1917.

John C. Shotts of Yonkers, died August 26, 1919.

Austin M. Slauson of Kingston, died October 15, 1919.

Andrew Carnegie

Andrew Carnegie, who died at Lenox, Mass., on August 11, 1919, was a conspicuous example of achievement by personal ability in the midst of American opportunity. Born in Dunfermline, Scotland, November 25, 1837, he was eleven years old when his parents brought him to the United States and settled in Allegheny City across the river from Pittsburgh, Penn. His father was a weaver, and his own first employment was as a bobbin-boy in a cotton factory, his wages being \$1.20 a week. Before he died, he had amassed a fortune which enabled him to give away up to June 1, 1918, \$350,695,653, and by will to dispose of about \$25,000,000 more. The foundation of his fortune was laid in

* Charter members.

the manufacture of steel, and may be said to date from 1868 when he introduced into the United States the Bessemer process. When his interests were merged into the United States Steel Corporation in 1901, he retired from business and devoted himself to philanthropy. Of his public benefactions, amounting to \$350,695,653, as above stated, gifts amounting to \$288,743,361 went to institutions in the United States. His foreign gifts were confined almost entirely to the British possessions. His leading benefaction was the Carnegie Corporation, to which he gave \$125,000,000. To libraries and colleges he gave over \$80,000,000; and the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching (nearly \$30,000,000), the Carnegie Institute (nearly \$27,000,000), the Carnegie Institution of Washington (over \$22,000,000), the Carnegie Hero Funds (\$10,540,000), the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace (\$10,000,000), the Scottish University Trust (\$10,000,000) and the United Kingdom Trust (\$10,000,000) were other gifts running into eight figures. His gifts to churches were almost exclusively for organs, of which he gave 7,689, costing \$6,248,309. It was said that he had no objections to what the organs might say. As indicated by his Endowment for International Peace, he was a conspicuous advocate of the prevention of war by arbitration.

Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, another member of this Society, who knew Mr. Carnegie for fifty years, said of him shortly after his death:

“His efforts for the peace of the world were most interesting. He thoroughly believed it was possible to bring about conditions which would make war impossible. He gave vast sums and created a tribunal as a centre from which should radiate influences to prevent war. This war, so universal, so much more tragical than any other in history, following so soon upon his gigantic efforts and expenditure, broke his heart. I think he never recovered from the shock.”

Of his character as an industrial leader, Mr. Depew said:

“Mr. Carnegie as a business man was the most foresighted and adventurous of the great captains of industry who came to the front during these stern days of great opportunities and also of

great perils. He had a talent beyond any of the constructive manufacturers and merchants, selecting with unerring sagacity the ablest men for the different departments of his industry. Having selected them, he not only gave them great liberties but also large wages, according to their success, larger rewards than they could have secured elsewhere. He made many of them phenomenally rich. He was able to grasp the present and the future in deciding that the great factor in industrial development was iron.

"While he devoted his great treasure and most of his time for the past twenty-five years to universal peace, he was the most resourceful and masterful competitor for business of his time. I remember what a dramatic and eventful day it was when he sold out his great interests in steel and his great assistance to the United States Steel Corporation, then being formed by Mr. J. P. Morgan. Whether this greatest of the world's corporations, as regards capital, should be started, depended entirely upon Mr. Carnegie. With him as an outsider the combination could not succeed. He fixed his own terms and secured them. He made no secret about it when the transaction was completed. He sent for a friend of mine, an international journalist, and gave him the information of the sum he had received and the income it would yield. Both were phenomenal then, though common enough now, and it excited the comments not only of our country, but of Europe.

"I once asked him if he believed it a disgrace to die rich, and he said 'Yes.' I do not believe he succeeded, though he tried hard."

Mr. Carnegie was buried in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, north of Tarrytown, N. Y. He had prepared the following epitaph to go on his own tombstone:

"Here lies a man who knew how to enlist in his service better men than himself."

A meeting in memory of Mr. Carnegie is to be held in the Engineering Societies' Building under the auspices of about seventy scientific, technical, eleemosynary and other societies on Sunday, April 25, 1920.

Francis Whiting Halsey

Francis Whiting Halsey, who died after a short illness in New York City on Monday, November 24, 1919, had been a member



Plate 1

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH YARD, NEW YORK CITY
Sieur de Rochefontaine's Tomb in foreground

See page 373

of this Society since December 1, 1900, and a member of the Board of Trustees since November 6, 1901. He was born at Unadilla, N. Y., October 15, 1851, the son of Dr. Gaius Leonard Halsey, a prominent physician of that place, and Juliet E. Carrington, his wife. He prepared for college in his native village and entered Cornell University, from which he was graduated in 1873. The taking of one of the prizes for an essay on English literature in his senior year foreshadowed the career in which he distinguished himself. After two years of newspaper work in Binghamton he was connected with the New York *Tribune* from 1875 to 1880. Then for twenty-two years he was on the New York *Times* as foreign editor, biographical writer and literary editor successively. From 1902 to 1905 he was literary adviser to D. Appleton & Co., and from 1905 until his death he occupied the same relation to Funk & Wagnalls.

He was the author of a number of books, including "Two Months Abroad," which appeared in 1878. In 1895 he wrote an extended introduction for a volume of family history, entitled "Thomas Halsey of Hertfordshire, England, and Southampton, Long Island." He later wrote "An Old New York Frontier; Its Indian Wars, Pioneers and Land Titles," being an account of the early history of the headwaters of the Susquehanna from Otsego Lake to the Pennsylvania line. Other works included "Our Literary Deluge," "The Pioneers of Unadilla Village," also a historical and biographical introduction to Mrs. Rowson's "Charlotte Temple," and historical introduction and foot notes to Richard Smith's "Tour of Four Great Rivers." In 1900 he wrote a memoir of his wife, under the title of her maiden name, "Virginia Isabel Forbes." Mr. Halsey was married in 1883, his wife being a daughter of Alexander S. Forbes of New York, and she died in January, 1899.

As editor Mr. Halsey's works included "American Authors and their Homes," "Authors of Our Day in their Homes," "Women Authors of Our Day in Their Homes," "Of the Making of a Book," "Great Epochs in American History Described by Famous Writers," "Seeing Europe with Favorite Authors," and "Balfour, Viviani and Joffre, Their Speeches in America." He was asso-

ciated with William Jennings Bryan in editing "The World's Famous Orations," in ten volumes, in 1906, and in 1907 he was associated with Senator Henry Cabot Lodge in editing "The Best of the World's Classics," in ten volumes. In 1912 he wrote the introduction and bibliographies for Pryde's "What Books to Read and How to Read Them." His last work, which he had just completed, was a twelve-volume history of the World War.

Mr. Halsey was a man of fine literary instincts, thorough scholarship, large knowledge of world affairs, and had a wide circle of warm friends whom he had won and held by his intellectual attainments, his gentle character and personal charm. He was a lover not only of history but also of natural beauty, and in this Society was a zealous worker for the preservation of ancient landmarks and the lovely and wonderful manifestations of nature. As Chairman of our John Boyd Thacher Park Committee, he made many sacrifices of time and convenience and was earnest in his endeavors to make the Park of the greatest possible usefulness to the public to which it was dedicated.

He was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, New York City.

ORIGIN AND SCOPE OF THE SOCIETY

The history of the origin of this Society has been given so fully in previous reports, and the theory and scope of its work have been so fully described, that only the briefest mention of them is here necessary.

The Society was founded by Andrew H. Green, popularly called "the Father of Greater New York," twenty-five years ago. He gathered around him a body of influential men and women who believed that the preservation of ancient landmarks, the erection of historical memorials, the protection of beautiful scenery, the creation of public parks and the improvement of cities, were objects of high civic value—the value being both aesthetic and physical. For a quarter of a century now the Society has been carrying on an active propaganda along these lines, not only developing public sentiment on these subjects, but also itself securing concrete and material results and stimulating individuals to gen-

erous acts of a material and concrete form, aggregating in value about \$3,600,000.

During the past twenty-five years the volume of the Society's work and the value of its usefulness have steadily increased, until it has now not only a national but an international reputation and is recognized in the United States and abroad as one of the leading civic institutions in this country. One of the most interesting evidences of its far-reaching influence in the last few years has been the formation of the Society for Preserving Landscape, Historic and Natural Monuments in Japan, whose monthly publications in the Japanese language we receive regularly.

The President takes this occasion to express sincere appreciation of the self-sacrificing devotion of our Board of Trustees, composed of distinguished representatives of different parts of the State; of the practical and moral support of our public-spirited members; and of the generous responsiveness of the Legislature of the State of New York.

The effect of the World War has been to demonstrate the value of the work which the Society has done in cultivating the spirit of scenic and historic preservation. Many of our fellow-citizens who were forbidden the pleasure of foreign travel during the War have for the first time become acquainted with the scenic beauties and natural wonders of their own country through visits to our National and State Parks and Reservations; and those who perforce have been abroad and are for the first time able to make comparisons appreciate more fully the attractions of their homeland. The war's call to patriotism has stimulated fresh interest in our historic landmarks and shown their value in keeping alive the inspiring traditions of the country. The sacrifices of our brave heroes in the war for the protection of this country and the preservation of civilization in general have caused a great outpouring of patriotic sentiment in the form of new monuments to the valor, manhood and womanhood of America. The universal experience of our soldiers of the wholesomeness of outdoor life has been a phenomenal demonstration of the value of parks and playgrounds in the physical upbuilding of our people at home.

These and many other aspects of the War have confirmed us in the belief of the value of the Society's work in the past and encourage us to renewed devotion in the future.

The principal administrative trusts of the society are:

Letchworth Park, a beautiful estate of 1,000 acres on the Genesee River embracing the three famous Portage Falls;

John Boyd Thacher Park, consisting of 400 acres, lying on the Helderberg escarpment, about twenty miles west of Albany;

Battle Island Park on the Oswego River, between Fulton and Oswego, comprising 225 acres, with historical associations of the Colonial period;

Stony Point Battlefield, on the Hudson, comprising thirty-five acres of ground made historic by Gen. Anthony Wayne's famous midnight capture of the fortress from the British in 1779, and many other events of the Revolutionary period;

Fort Brewerton, on the Oneida River, near the mouth of Oneida Lake, one acre, upon which are the earthworks of a noted fortification of the French and Indian War; and

Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers.

These are all more fully described hereafter. The Society gives its services as administrator gratuitously, receiving for itself no compensation whatever from the State. Moneys appropriated by the State for the maintenance of State properties are spent entirely upon those objects and are supplemented by funds of the Society. The officers and members are forbidden by its charter from having any pecuniary interest in any contract connected with State properties in the Society's custody.

The charter of the Society is unique. It not only empowers the corporation to hold personal and real property in fee or upon trust, and to protect and care for historical objects and memorable and picturesque places, but it also requires the Society to make an Annual Report to the Legislature, and gives it the exceptional privilege of making to the Legislature, from time to time, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to its work.

Following is a list of previous Annual Reports with an indication of their contents:

REPORT	Year	Number of reading pages	Pages of illustra- tions	Number of names and subjects	Number of page references indexed
1st†	1896	10	....	30*	.....
2nd†	1897	6	....	25*	.....
3rd	1898	4	....	25*	.....
4th	1899	13	....	40*	.....
5th†	1900	84	26	252*	.....
6th†	1901	87	9	251*	.....
7th†	1902	125	9	375*	.....
8th†	1903	160	22	480*	.....
9th†	1904	222	15	666*	.....
10th†	1905	247	21	741*	.....
11th†	1906	238	13	714*	.....
12th†	1907	252	19	756*	.....
13th	1908	278	19	724*	.....
14th	1909	310	17	930*	.....
15th†	1910	446	31	1,338*	.....
16th	1911	612	68	1,560	4,446
17th	1912	658	74	2,187	6,318
18th	1913	832	77	4,455	8,870
19th	1914	744	76	2,498	6,483
20th	1915	887	77	2,619	8,269
21st	1916	956	77	3,787	7,811
22nd	1917	816	76	2,894	5,457
23rd	1918	947	77	3,250	6,300
24th	1919	458	35	2,834	3,964
		9,402	838	33,431	57,918

TREASURER'S ANNUAL REPORT

Following is the annual report of the Treasurer, Capt. N. Taylor Phillips, for the year ended December 31, 1919:

State Funds

During the year 1919 we disbursed State funds on account of State properties, as follows:

Stony Point Reservation

Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 3.....	\$64 65
Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1.....	295 67

* Not indexed. Number of names and subjects estimated.

† Out of print.

General Financial Statement

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1*.....	\$825 00
Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3.....	86 00
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1*.....	440 00

 \$1,711 32

Letchworth Park

Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 3.....	\$55 03
Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 5.....	393 13
Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1.....	3,694 34
Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1*.....	1,850 35
Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3.....	3,215 01
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1.....	2,609 72
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1*.....	1,363 30
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 2.....	275 00
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 3.....	121 44
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 5.....	69 73
General account	75 00

 13,722 05

Philipse Manor Hall

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1.....	\$523 17
Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1*.....	1,636 25
Chapter 571, Laws of 1918, Part 2.....	119 72
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1.....	471 11
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1*.....	1,168 75
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 3.....	39 00

 3,958 00

John Boyd Thacher Park

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1.....	\$645 32
Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1*.....	1,026 68
Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3.....	948 00
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1.....	733 56
Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1*.....	741 65
General account.	47 00

 4,142 21

 \$23,533 58

Detailed statements of the foregoing State funds will be found under the headings of the respective State properties directly to the payees.

Society Funds

The Society has five separate funds of its own, namely:

The General Fund.

The Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund.

The Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift.

* Regular salaries and wages paid by checks drawn by the State Treasurer directly to the payees.

The Letchworth Legacy, and
The Helen Hall Vail Fund.

General Fund

The General Fund consists of receipts from membership dues, special donations and certain investments, and is used for the general work of the Society. Following is a classified statement of receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1919:

RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1919.....		\$125 84
Annual members at \$5 (back dues).....	\$40 00	
Annual members at \$10.....	2,610 00	
Sustaining members at \$25.....	125 00	
Life members at \$100.....	400 00	
Interest on Mrs. Wm. H. Bliss' gift.....	50 00	
Interest on Mrs. Henry Draper's gift.....	100 00	
Interest on Mrs. Russell Sage's gift.....	212 42	
Interest on Mrs. William Barr's gift.....	80 00	
Interest on Hiram Messenger gift.....	54 90	
Interest on Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund.....	400 00	
Mrs. F. F. Thompson, donation.....	250 00	
F. L. Stetson, donation.....	10 00	
Sale of N. Y. City 4¼% bond, series W11, No. 981..	968 75	
Sale of N. Y. City 4¼% bond, series W11, No. 517..	945 00	
Sale of Annual Reports.....	11 15	
		<hr/>
		6,257 22
		<hr/>
		\$6,383 06

DISBURSEMENTS

Secretary's salary	\$3,600 00	
General printing and stationery.....	143 35	
Special printing (minutes and extra copies of Annual Report)	396 55	
Postage, telegrams and exchange.....	201 27	
Stenographer.	687 00	
Telephone.	21 96	
Office rent	432 00	
Traveling expenses	27 27	
Press clippings	5 19	
Messengers, freight and express.....	29 82	
Photographs and drawing materials.....	22 84	
Contingent expense	143 38	
		<hr/>
		5,710 63
		<hr/>
Balance on hand December 31, 1919.....		\$672 43

General Financial Statement

In addition to the foregoing balance of \$672.43, we have investments as follows, the inventory value being as of December 31, 1919:

	Par Value	Inventory
Mrs. Wm. H. Bliss gift: One 5% guaranteed first mortgage certificate, Series II, No. 1869, of the Westchester & Bronx Title & Mortgage Guaranty Co.	\$1,000 00	\$1,000 00
Mrs. Henry Draper gift: Two 5% guaranteed first mortgage certificates of \$1,000 each, Series PP, Nos. 4879 and 4880, of the Westchester & Bronx Title & Mortgage Guaranty Co.	2,000 00	2,000 00
Mrs. Russell Sage gift: Four registered 10/25 4% convertible gold bonds of the United States (Second Liberty Loan of 1917) redeemable Nov. 15, 1927, payable Nov. 15, 1942, Nos. 47,187, 47,188, 47,189 and 47,190, par value of \$1,000 each.	4,000 00	3,676 00
Mrs. Wm. Barr gift: Two United States First Liberty Loan, 4% convertible gold bonds, due 1932-1947, Nos. 113,993 and 113,994, \$1,000 each.	2,000 00	1,860 00
	<u>\$9,000 00</u>	<u>\$8,536 00</u>

Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund

The Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund consists of \$10,000 given to the Society by the heirs of the Society's Founder and in his memory. The principal is permanently invested as follows, the inventory value being as of December 31, 1919:

	Par Value	Inventory
One 4% registered gold certificate, Series V5, No. 1, of corporate stock of the City of New York, due in May, 1957	\$10,000 00	\$9,100 00

The income from this fund during the past year, amounting to \$400, was paid into the General Fund for the payment of the following bills included in the General Fund statement:

Dorothy E. Becker, stenographer, part time, 12 weeks.	\$144 00
N. Y. Tribune, office rent for 5 months.	252 00
N. Y. Times, photographs.	4 00
	<u>\$400 00</u>

Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift

The Manor Hall Fund consists of the balance of moneys given by the late Mrs. William F. Cochran and her son, Alexander Smith Cochran, for the renovation of the Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers and the publication of the Manor Hall book and proceeds of the sale of the book. Besides Mrs. Cochran's original gift of \$50,000 for the purchase of the Manor Hall, which was paid directly to the City of Yonkers, Mrs. Cochran and her son have given to the Society \$17,264.75 for the renovation of the Manor Hall and \$865.04 for the Manor Hall book. In previous annual reports the major portion of these moneys has been accounted for. Following is a statement for the year ended December 31, 1919:

RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1919.....	\$293 09
Sale of Manor Hall books.....	20 85
	<hr/>
	\$313 94

DISBURSEMENTS

J. B. Lyon Co., storage of book plates.....	3 00
	<hr/>
Balance on hand December 31, 1919.....	\$310 94
On deposit with Manor Hall Committee.....	250 00
	<hr/>
Total balance	\$560 94
	<hr/>

Of the foregoing balance \$311.43 is from the sale of books and is reserved for the printing of the next edition.

Letchworth Legacy

The Letchworth Legacy consists of the cash and securities, which, with the physical property, constituted the residuary estate left to this Society by the late William Pryor Letchworth, donor of Letchworth Park to the State of New York. It is applicable exclusively to Letchworth Park. Following is a classified statement of receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1919:

RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1919.....	\$1,810 96
Victor Fuel Co.....	200 00
United States Steel.....	273 00
Pennsylvania Railroad	309 00
Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad.....	80 00

General Financial Statement

Rochester Railway	\$250 00	
Chicago & Northwestern Railroad.....	120 00	
Detroit Railway	125 00	
Interest on First Liberty Loan.....	80 00	
Interest on Third Liberty Loan.....	42 50	
Interest on deposits.....	54 34	
Guide Books	111 76	
Other books	261 48	
		<hr/>
		\$3,718 04

DISBURSEMENTS

Forester's expenses	\$95 84	
Seeds.	176 19	
Labor	496 80	
Contingent.	105 84	
Guide book	487 40	
		<hr/>
		1,362 07

Balance on hand December 31, 1919.....	<hr/>	\$2,355 97
--	-------	------------

We have at Letchworth Park physical property formerly forming part of Mr. Letchworth's estate, which in 1911 had an inventory value of \$14,199 91

We also have at Letchworth Park property purchased from the Legacy as follows:

Library and Museum Building.....	\$9,996 45	
Land, Bishop lot, 5.3 acres.....	1,275 00	
Land, Davis lot, 2 acres.....	1,000 00	
Furniture.	147 58	
Horses, etc.	1,878 35	
		<hr/>
		14,297 38
		<hr/>
		\$28,497 29

We also have the following securities, the inventory value being stated as of December 31, 1919:

	Par Value	Inventory
Certificate No. A442,692 of 100 shares of capital stock of the Pennsylvania R. R. Co., par value of \$50 a share	\$5,000 00	\$4,050 00
Certificate No. A442,693 of 3 shares of capital stock of the Pennsylvania R. R.....	150 00	121 50
Five 5% first mortgage gold bonds of the Detroit Railway Co., Nos. 671, 1232, 1233, 1234 and 1235, due in 1924, par value of \$1,000 each.....	5,000 00	4,497 00
Four 5% first mortgage sinking fund gold bonds of the Victor Fuel Co., of Denver, Colo., Nos. 1954, 1955, 1956 and 1957, due in 1953, par value of \$1,000 each.	4,000 00	2,120 00
Five 5% gold mortgage bonds of the Rochester Railway Co., Nos. 70, 71, 72, 73 and 1828, due in 1930, par value \$1,000 each.....	5,000 00	5,000 00

General Financial Statement

27

Certificate No. C349,498 of 39 shares of preferred capital stock of the U. S. Steel Corporation, par value of \$100 each.....	\$3,900 00	\$4,436 25
Three 4% general mortgage gold bonds of the Chicago & Northwestern R. R., Nos. 43,719, 43,720 and 44,338, due in 1987, par value of \$1,000 each.....	3,000 00	2,351 25
Two 4% general mortgage bonds of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R. R., Nos. 42,541 and 42,542, due in 1958, par value of \$1,000 each.....	2,000 00	1,600 00
Two First Liberty Loan 4% convertible gold bonds of the United States, 1932-1947, Nos. 113,995 and 113,996, par value of \$1,000 each.....	2,000 00	1,860 00
One registered Third Liberty Loan 4½% gold bond of the United States of 1928, No. 43,298, par value of \$1,000	1,000 00	948 75
Two certificates of two shares of the capital stock of the Buffalo Female Academy, Nos. 213 and 214, par value of \$100 each.....	200 00	1 00
	<u>\$31,250 00</u>	<u>\$26,985 75</u>

Helen Hall Vail Fund

The Helen Hall Vail Fund consists of moneys given by Mrs. Vail for the publication of the twentieth edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison," revised by her husband, Dr. Charles Delamater Vail, and published in August, 1918. The gift, amounting to \$1,535, was made "in loving remembrance of a long and beautiful friendship with the Letchworth family." The proceeds of sales of the books are returned to the fund for the publication of future editions. The major portion of these moneys has been accounted for heretofore. Following is a statement of receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1919:

RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1919.....	\$120 32
Sales of "Life of Mary Jemison".....	285 38
	<u>\$405 70</u>

DISBURSEMENTS

Bank exchange	\$0 10
Postage and express.....	6 29
	<u>6 39</u>
Balance on hand December 31, 1919.....	<u>\$399 31</u>

General Financial Statement

Miscellaneous Properties

The Society also owns the following properties:

At Stony Point, N. Y., 1.16 acres of land valued at \$750, given to the Society July 23, 1908, by Ada F. Allison and others, of Stony Point, adjoining the State Reservation. Upon it stands the Memorial Arch erected by the Daughters of the Revolution at a cost of \$3,500.

At Tappan, N. Y., the Andre Monument and a circular plot of land fifty-one feet in diameter, purchased November 13, 1905, from George Dickey of Nyack, N. Y., for the sum of \$250. The monument alone, erected by Cyrus W. Field, and dedicated October 2, 1879, cost \$1,500, to which we have added a tablet costing \$100.

Summary

The total assets of the Society on December 31, 1919, were as follows:

Aggregate cash balances.....	\$3,988 65
Securities, par value.....	50,250 00
Nine acres of real estate, cost or value.....	3,275 00
Buildings and monuments, cost.....	11,596 45
Furniture, horses, etc., cost or valuation.....	16,225 84
	<hr/>
	\$85,335 94
	<hr/> <hr/>

Against which we have no liabilities.

Depositories

The depository of all cash funds except the Letchworth Legacy is the National City Bank at No. 55 Wall Street, New York.

The depository of the cash funds of the Letchworth Legacy is the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company of No. 52 Wall Street.

The depository of all the securities is the Bankers' Trust Company at No. 16 Wall Street.

Old account books and vouchers not in the office of the Society at No. 154 Nassau Street are on storage with the Lincoln Safe Deposit Company at No. 60 East Forty-second Street.

NEW YORK STATE RESERVATIONS

There are in New York State forty properties—parks and buildings—owned by the State, which come under the description of scenic, scientific and historic monuments. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is custodian of six of them. For the sake of completeness we give a recapitulation of all forty, and will then give an accounting of our stewardship of those in our charge. They are mentioned in the order of their creation:

1849. *Washington's Headquarters*, Newburgh, comprising about six acres. Originally purchased by the Land Commissioners. Subsequently put in hands of ten Trustees appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Report for 1908.)

1879. *Newtown Battlefield Reservation*, in the towns of Elmira and Ashland, comprising about sixteen acres about six miles south-east of Elmira city. Original monument erected in 1879 on plot donated by Alfred Searles. Fifteen acres additional given in May, 1912, by his daughter, Mrs. Hattie F. Elliott. Made a State Reservation by chapter 167 of the laws of 1913. Administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Reports for 1912 and 1913.)

1883. *Niagara State Reservation*, comprising 112 acres of land and 300 acres of land under water. Created by chapter 336 of the laws of 1883. Administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See references to this reservation in our present and former Reports.)

1885. *Adirondack Forest Preserve*, comprising 1,767,778 acres in the Adirondack Mountains. Created by a series of laws beginning with chapter 283 of the laws of 1885. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See historical sketch in our Annual Report for 1913, and further references in other Annual Reports.)

1885. *Catskill Forest Preserve*, comprising 118,772 acres in the Catskill Mountains. Created by chapter 283 of the laws of 1885 and subsequent laws. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See references to Adirondack Forest Preserve above cited; to New York State Forest Preserve in our Report for 1917; and references in the present and other Annual Reports.)

1887. *Senate House*, Kingston. Purchased by the State Trustees of Public Buildings pursuant to chapter 134 of the laws of

1887. Administered by the Trustees of Public Buildings. (See our Annual Report for 1908.)

1892. *Fire Island State Park*, on Fire Island and adjacent shore, on the south side of Long Island, comprising about 118 acres of land originally purchased by the State in 1892 and ratified by chapter 111 of the laws of 1893, for a quarantine station. Erected into a State Park by chapter 474 of the laws of 1908. It is administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Report for 1909.)

1895. *Saratoga Battle Monument*, Schuylerville, comprising about two acres. Accepted by the State by chapter 555 of the laws of 1895. In the custody of the State Comptroller. (See our Annual Report for 1908.)

1895. *John Brown Farm*, North Elba, comprising 243 acres. Given to the State by Henry Clews and others in 1895, and accepted by chapter 116 of the laws of 1896. Really a part of the Adirondack Forest Preserve. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See our Annual Reports for 1908 and 1913.)

1896. *Grant Cottage*, Mount MacGregor. Not owned by the State, but maintained by it, pursuant to chapter 667 of the laws of 1896. Belongs to the Mount MacGregor Memorial Association. (See our Annual Report for 1908.)

1896. *St. Lawrence Reservation*, comprising about 181 acres, consisting of islands in and lands along the St. Lawrence River. Created by chapter 802 of the laws of 1896. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See our Annual Report for 1908.)

*1897. *Stony Point Battlefield*, at Stony Point on the Hudson River, comprising thirty-five acres. Created by chapter 764 of the laws of 1897, passed at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In the custody of this Society. (See historical sketches in our Annual Report for 1900 and in the present report, and references in intermediate reports.)

1897. *Lake George Battlefield*, Caldwell, comprising about thirty-five acres. Created by chapter 279 of the laws of 1897 and chapter 391 of the laws of 1900, passed at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Administered by the New York State Historical Association by designation by the Comptroller. (See description and history in our Annual Report for 1900, and later Reports.)

* In the custody of the Society.

1900. *Palisades Interstate Park*, comprising about 30,000 acres along the west side of the Hudson River in the States of New York and New Jersey, including what is popularly known as Harriman Park in Rockland County, N. Y. The Palisades Interstate Park was created by chapter 170 of the laws of 1900 as the result partly of the work of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Harriman Park was added by Mrs. E. H. Harriman's gift, which was accepted by chapter 362 of the laws of 1910, and there have been other generous private gifts. The property is administered by ten Commissioners appointed by the Governors of New York and New Jersey. Each Governor selects five, and all ten are jointly appointed by both. (See our Annual Report for 1900 for original project, and subsequent Reports, particularly that of 1917, for description.)

1900. *Clinton House*, Poughkeepsie. Acquired pursuant to chapter 419 of the laws of 1900. In the custody of the Daughters of the American Revolution. (See our Annual Report for 1908.)

1903. *Spy Island*, in the town of Mexico, Oswego County. An island in Lake Ontario, comprising about one acre. Conveyed to the State pursuant to chapter 600 of the laws of 1903, in consideration of the State making repairs in the amount of \$250. It was put in the care of the Silas Town Chapter, D. A. R., by chapter 399 of the laws of 1908. (See our Annual Report for 1908.)

*1904. *Fort Brewerton*, in the town of Hastings, Oswego County, consisting of one acre, at the foot of Oneida Lake. Purchased pursuant to chapter 653 of the laws of 1904. In the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. (See our Annual Report for 1905 for history.)

1906. *Sir William Johnson Mansion and Blockhouse*, Johnstown. Purchased pursuant to chapter 681 of the laws of 1906, passed partly at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In the custody of the Johnstown Historical Society. (See our Annual Reports for 1904, 1906 and 1908.)

1906. *Watkins Glen State Reservation*, comprising about 100 acres at the head of Seneca Lake adjacent to the village of Watkins. Created by chapter 676 of the laws of 1906 at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and originally placed in its custody. It was transferred by chapter 731 of the laws of 1911 to a commission of five members appointed by the Governor. By chapter 495 of the laws of 1915 the number of Commissioners was increased to seven. (See description in our

* In the custody of the Society.

Annual Reports for 1900 and 1901; our Report for 1906 for physiography; and our Report for 1912 for change of jurisdiction.)

*1907. *Letchworth Park*, in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming County, and the town of Portage, Livingston County, comprising about 1,000 acres, and including the famous Portage Falls. Given to the State by William Pryor Letchworth, through the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and accepted by chapter 1 of the laws of 1907. In the custody of this Society. (See our Annual Report for 1907 for extended history and description, and references in all subsequent Reports.)

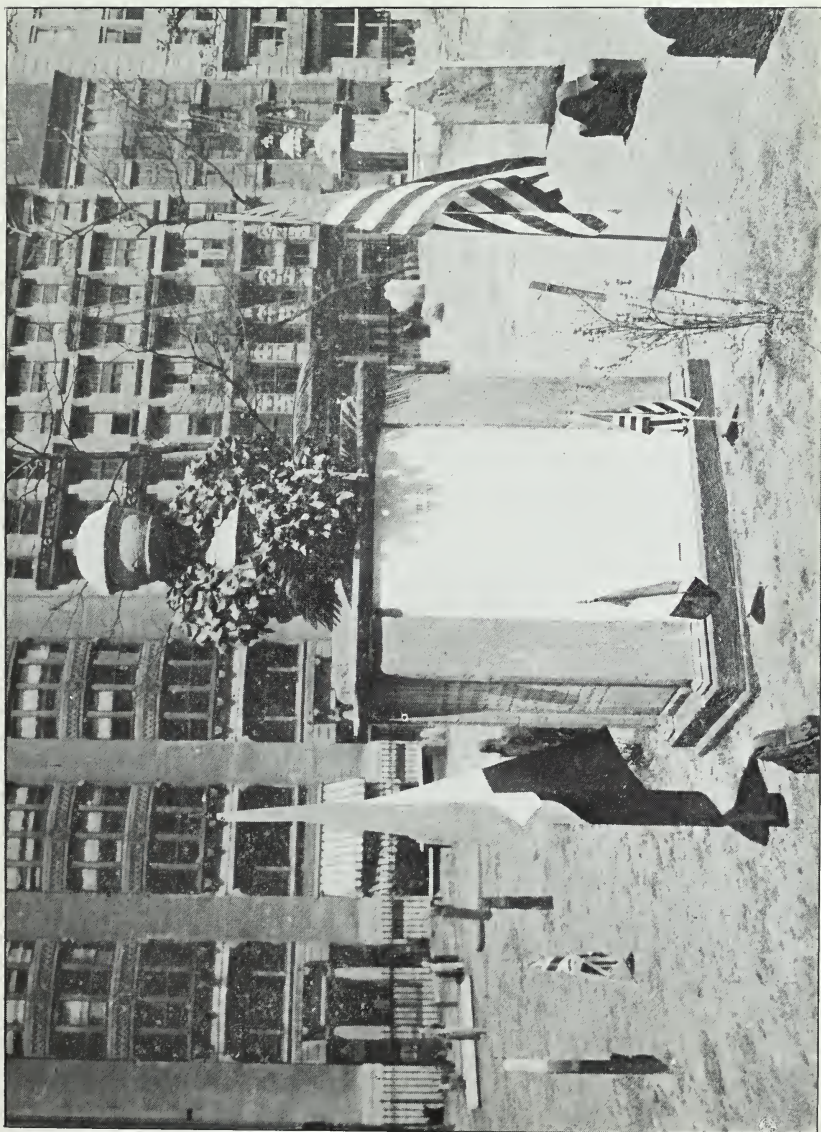
1907. *Bronx Parkway*, a reservation along the Bronx River from Bronx Park in New York City to Kensico Reservoir north of White Plains in Westchester County. Created pursuant to chapter 594 of the laws of 1907 and subsequent acts. Not strictly a State Reservation, as the property is paid for three-fourths by the City of New York and one-fourth by the County of Westchester, and title to the property vests in the Commission; but it is administered by three Commissioners appointed by the Governor, and the employees, for civil service purposes, are classified as State employees, although paid by the City of New York and the County of Westchester jointly.

*1908. *Philipse Manor Hall*, Yonkers. Given to the State by Mrs. William F. Cochran, through the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Accepted by chapter 168 of the Laws of 1908 and placed in the custody of this Society. (See our book entitled "Philipse Manor Hall," for history, and our Annual Reports for further details.)

1909. *Saratoga Springs State Reservation*, comprising about 100 acres, including the famous mineral springs at Saratoga. Created by chapter 569 of the laws of 1909. Administered by the State Conservation Commission since 1916. (See our Annual Reports for 1909, 1910, 1911, 1916.)

1910. *Crown Point State Reservation*, at Crown Point on Lake Champlain. Comprising twenty-five acres and including the earthworks and barracks of the old fort. Given to the State by Witherbee, Sherman & Co. Accepted by chapter 151 of the laws of 1910. By designation of the Comptroller in the custody of the New York State Historical Association. (See our Annual Report for 1910.)

* In the custody of the Society.



1911. *Schuyler Mansion*, Albany. Purchased pursuant to chapters 38, 440 and 811 of the laws of 1911. Administered by ten Trustees appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Report for 1912 for history.)

1913. *Herkimer Homestead* in Danube. Purchased pursuant to chapter 217 of the laws of 1913. Originally placed under control of German-American Alliance and Daughters of the American Revolution. In 1918 the custody was transferred by law to ten commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Report for 1918, pp. 318-322, and references there cited.)

1913. *Montcalm Park*, in Oswego. Originally purchased for the State Normal and Training School and forming the gardens of that institution. By chapter 610 of the laws of 1913 created a public park by the name of Montcalm Park and placed in the custody of the Fort Oswego Chapter, D. A. R.

1913. *Bennington Battlefield*. Consisting of 171 acres of land at Walloomsac, in the town of Hoosick, county of Rensselaer, constituting part of the Bennington Battlefield. Purchased pursuant to chapter 716 of the laws of 1913, by the terms of which it is in the custody of the New York State Historical Association.

1913. *Cuba Lake Reservoir*. Located in the town of Cuba, Allegany County; formerly part of the State canal system; turned over to the State Conservation Commission in 1913.

*1914. *John Boyd Thacher Park*. Comprising 400 acres of the beautiful Helderbergs in the towns of Guilderland and New Scotland, Albany county. Given to the State by Mrs. John Boyd Thacher (a Trustee of this Society). The original gift of 350 acres was accepted by chapter 117 of the laws of 1914; and 50 acres additional bordering on Thompson's Lake were accepted by chapter 327 of the laws of 1920. In the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. (See our Annual Report for 1914 for description, and references in all subsequent Reports.)

1914. *Lester Park or Cryptozoon Reef*, comprising about three acres in Greenfield, near Saratoga Springs. A remarkable geological formation. Given to the State by Mr. Willard Lester in 1914. In the custody of the State Museum. (See short descriptions in our Annual Reports for 1915 and 1917 and State Museum Bulletin No. 187.)

* In the custody of the Society.

1915. *Clark Reservation*, in the town of DeWitt, near Syracuse, comprising about seventy-five acres, including the Kei-wai-koe or Green Lake and other interesting geological features. Given to the State by Mrs. Mary Clark Thompson of New York (a member of this Society), in memory of her father, Gov. Myron H. Clark. In the custody of the State Museum. (See our Annual Report for 1915 and State Museum Bulletin No. 177.)

*1916. *Battle Island Park*. About 225 acres of land on the Oswego River in the town of Granby, Oswego County, including the historic Battle Island. Given to the State by Frederick A. Emerick, a Trustee of this Society; accepted by chapter 308 of the laws of 1916, by which it is placed in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. (See history in our Annual Report for 1916 and references in all subsequent Reports.)

1916. *Stark's Knob*. About four acres near Schuylerville, Saratoga County, including volcanic remains which are unique in New York State and have historical associations. Given to the State by Emerson McMillin, a Trustee of this Society. In the custody of the State Museum. (See brief descriptions in our Annual Reports for 1915 and 1917 and State Museum Bulletin No. 177.)

1917. *Temple Hill*. A parcel of land about seventy-five feet square with the monument thereon, in the town of New Windsor, Orange County, about four miles southwest of Newburgh, given to the State by the Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands. Accepted by chapter 326 of the laws of 1917. In the custody of the Trustees of Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh. (See our Annual Report for 1917.)

1917. *Guy Park House*. A parcel of about ———— acres† of land with the house thereon, in the city of Amsterdam, Montgomery County, originally appropriated by the State for canal purposes on or about February 14, 1907, pursuant to chapter 147 of the laws of 1903. Under the jurisdiction of the Superintendent of Public Works, who was authorized by chapter 316 of the laws of 1917 to repair and improve the property and to transfer its custody and maintenance to the Amsterdam Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. (See our Annual Report for 1917.)

1918. *Curtiss Game Preserve*, in the town of Volney, Oswego County, comprising twenty-seven acres of land willed to the State

* In the custody of the Society.

† Up to April 15, 1918, the area to be transferred for this purpose had not been determined.

by H. Salem Curtiss for a game preserve and breeding place for game. Accepted by chapter 286 of the laws of 1918. Custody not indicated, but presumably in charge of State Conservation Commission. (See our Annual Report for 1918.)

1918. *Mohansic Lake Reservation*, in the town of Yorktown, Westchester County, comprising about 1,100 acres of land originally acquired by the State for the Mohansic State Hospital and New York State Training School for Boys. By chapter 543 of the laws of 1918 established as the Mohansic Lake Reservation, in charge of five commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Report for 1918.)

1918. *Squaw Island*, a small island in the northern end of Canandaigua Lake, interesting both historically and because of the geological formation called "water biscuit." Set aside as one of the reservations of the New York State Museum in 1918. (See our Annual Report for 1919.)

1920. *Enfield Falls Reservation*. Comprising about 390 acres in the town of Enfield, Tompkins County, about four miles southwest of Ithaca, including Enfield falls and a portion of the gorge of Butternut creek. Given to the State by Robert H. Treman (a Trustee of this Society). Accepted by chapter 343 of the laws of 1920. In charge of five commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See description in this Report.)

Indian Reservations

In connection with the foregoing list of State reservations created for historic or scenic purposes we append hereto a list of the Indian reservations of the State which, while not created originally for historic purposes, do possess historic interest. Fuller particulars in regard to them may be found at pages 51-52 of our Annual Report for 1916.

There are six officially recognized Indian reservations in the State, as follows:

Allegheny Reservation: 29,829 acres situated in the southern portion of Cattaraugus County and extending from a point near the Pennsylvania line northeastward along the course of the Allegheny River; and a detached tract of 640 acres in Alleghany County near the village of Cuba.

Cattaraugus Reservation: 21,688 acres, situated in the southwest corner of Erie County, the northwest corner of Cattaraugus

County, and the northeast corner of Chautauqua County, and embracing an irregular tract along the course of the Cattaraugus creek from the mouth in Erie County to within about a mile of Gowanda.

Tonawanda Reservation: 7,550 acres, situated partly in Genesee County and partly in Erie County, with a small projection extending into the southeast corner of Niagara County, the general location being along the banks of Tonawanda Creek.

Tuscarora Reservation: 6,249 acres, situated in the uplands of Niagara County, wholly within the township of Lewiston.

Onondaga Reservation: 6,100 acres in Onondaga County, about seven miles south of the city of Syracuse.

St. Regis Reservation: 14,640 acres in the northwest corner of Franklin County and the northeast corner of St. Lawrence County with the Canadian line as the northern boundary. The northern projection of the reservation forms the Canadian Reservation of St. Regis Parish, lying at the confluence of the St. Regis River with the St. Lawrence.

PROPOSED CHANGE OF PARK ADMINISTRATION

During the year 1919 the Reconstruction Commission appointed by Governor Smith to make recommendations on the subjects of retrenchment in State expenditures and reorganization in the State Government formulated a plan for concentrating in nineteen departments all the functions performed by the present State departments and auxiliary agencies. The names of the proposed new departments are as follows: Executive; Audit and Control; Taxation and Finance; Attorney-General; State; Public Works; Conservation; Agriculture and Markets; Labor; Education; Health; Mental Hygiene; Charities; Correction; Public Service; Banking; Insurance; Civil Service; and Military and Naval Affairs.

In the preliminary reports of the Commission it was proposed to place under the Conservation Commission all of the thirty-nine State parks and historic properties mentioned under the preceding head except the Bronx Parkway and Squaw Island (not mentioned) and the Palisades Interstate Park; but with respect to the latter it was proposed that the Conservation Commissioner should be a member of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission *ex officio*.

The preliminary report of the Reconstruction Commission, in referring to the "187 offices, boards, commissions and other agencies" which it is proposed to consolidate into nineteen departments, counts as seven this Society and the six State properties in its custody. So far as these seven agencies or entities are concerned, they have a single administration and to that extent the diffusion of administration is not as great as the number 187 would seem to indicate.

The Reconstruction Commission, in the preliminary draft of its report, recognized the value of the special boards or associations which have administered many of these properties and proposed to maintain their interest and support by continuing them as boards of trustees, but giving the Conservation Commission control over their appropriations and the appointment of employees.

In the exchange of views between this Society and the Reconstruction Commission, we represented to the latter:

(1) That there would be no economy in the proposed change so far as the six State properties in our control were concerned. On the contrary, under the administration of the Conservation Commission, it would probably be necessary to pay employees to perform the administrative services now performed gratuitously by this Society.

(2) That there would be no greater efficiency in administration. At present, the properties are administered by men and women especially qualified by acquaintance with their respective values and needs, and animated by high and disinterested public spirit, and with sufficient leisure to give the work personal attention.

(3) That under the administration of this Society, questions of political preferences are not allowed to enter into the selection of employees, and the latter are engaged and retained solely on their merits.*

* As an illustration of the Society's resistance of political pressure and of the consequences of its stand on this question, it may be mentioned that when the Society refused to yield to influence exerted to control the employment of help at Watkins Glen, the property was removed from our custody and placed in the hands of a special commission. At a later date certain persons offered to secure the introduction of a bill for the restoration of Watkins Glen to our

(4) That the personal interest of men of large affairs and sympathetic feeling would be discouraged if not alienated by taking the virtual control out of their hands.

(5) That generous private contributions which have been made for the public benefit in connection with many of these parks would be discouraged in the future; and

(6) That the proposed transfer would be a violation of good faith on the part of the State which has accepted some of these parks as gifts and has accepted additional gifts for their enlargement and improvement on condition that they should be administered by special bodies for the purpose of securing a more disinterested and more devoted administration than could be expected from a public official already overwhelmed with duties.

If the State wishes to adopt the policy that *hereafter* it will accept no more such gifts, it might do so with respect to such future tenders, but we feel that it ought to stand by its plighted faith as to the past. And if it wants power of removal in such cases, we suggest the method contained in the very wise provisions of chapter 1 of the laws of 1907, by which the State accepted Letchworth Park and which says that we shall have control and jurisdiction "unless the Supreme Court shall determine otherwise for good cause shown upon application of the Comptroller or some other authorized official of the State."

So far as the administration of the properties in the custody of this Society is concerned, we see nothing to be gained and much to be lost by the State by the proposed transfer. As to the appropriations, we have no reluctance to make our requests for State moneys through the Conservation Department, and we can see certain advantages in having our requests passed upon by a single department instead of by the three different agencies (the Governor, the Comptroller and the Legislative Budget Committee), to which our budget estimates are now submitted. But after the

custody on condition that we would recognize local politicians in selecting the employees. This we refused to do, and instead of having the property restored to our administration, they had the number of commissioners increased so that more might be appointed at the pleasure of the Governor who was then of a political party different from that of the one who appointed the original Commission.

moneys are once appropriated, we feel that we should be left unhampered in the selection of employees for whose satisfactory service we are accountable. The appropriations are now so finely subdivided and specific that the Legislature knows in advance what they are for. Furthermore, our itemized vouchers are scrutinized by the Comptroller before they are paid, and all of our work is out of doors and in the public view. If the State wishes to give the Conservation Commission power to inspect the properties or look into our methods of conduct or disbursements, we have no objection. But unlike prisons and hospitals and many other indoor institutions, our work is always in the public view and by that fact has the best safeguards for the public interest.

We are happy to say that as a result of our last conference with the Reconstruction Commission, we reached an agreement of views, to the effect that this Society should remain as trustee in the administration of the State properties in its custody as at present, but that the Society's request for budget appropriations should be made through the Conservation Commission and that the Conservation Commission should see that expenditures were made in accordance with budget provisions (a function which the Comptroller performs at present). We agreed that the Conservation Commission should advise us in administrative matters, but that we should retain control of the employment of help as heretofore.

Legislation to put into effect the recommendations of the Reconstruction Commission had not been enacted up to the time of writing this Report.*

STONY POINT BATTLEFIELD

Its Revolutionary History

Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation, which is in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society,

* Concurrent resolutions introduced by Senator L. W. H. Gibbs (int. No. 388), Assemblyman Warren I. Lee (int. No. 510), and Senator Henry M. Sage (int. No. 1574) to amend the Constitution so as to provide for the consolidation of departments and offices failed to pass. Concurrent resolutions introduced by Senator Sage (int. Nos. 1694, 1698 and 1699) providing for reconstruction on a different plan were passed. To become effective, they must be passed again by the Legislature of either 1921 or 1922 and ratified by the people at a general election.

comprises 33.7 acres of land on the peninsula of Stony Point, on the west bank of the Hudson River, about thirty-five miles north of New York City and about twelve miles south of West Point. In 1919 was celebrated the 140th anniversary of the leading event which made Stony Point famous—the capture of the fortress by the Continental troops under command of General Anthony Wayne in the night of July 15–16, 1779—and it seems appropriate to recall its history at this time.

*The Hudson Valley in the Revolution**

During the Revolution the valley of the Hudson was the central and critical ground of the war. It was of supreme importance that the navigation of this river should be controlled. Had the English ever secured its entire length, the New England colonies would have been cut off from those to the south and west. The “rebellion” would thus have been severed in twain and its suppression made easy. In part the valley was lost more than once—twice through military valor and again through treason—but lost entirely it never was.

Around the conflict for control of it revolved the battles of Long Island and Harlem Heights, of Princeton and Trenton, the Brandywine and Germantown, Monmouth and Stony Point, Oriskany and Saratoga, and finally the treason of Arnold. Here, indeed, at the mouth of the Hudson, the war, in the sense of actual fighting, first began—in that battle of Golden Hill, fought in John Street, New York City, in 1770, where was shed the first blood of the Revolution.

After Golden Hill the first armed conflicts took place near Boston, but these engagements were scarcely more than preliminary events in the greater war which followed. So far as this rebellion was found to be no longer local, so soon as thirteen colonies instead of one were seen to be in revolt, the scene shifted to New York, where in this valley lay the prize to be fought for. The British might well have hoped for success. The Tory party in New York was in control. New York was the administrative

* The twelve paragraphs under this heading were written by the late Francis Whiting Halsey as an introduction to those which follow by the Secretary of the Society.

center of the British power in America. Its chief city had long been the center of a small court, modelled after the court of London. Society and public life had derived their tone from a royal example. New York Harbor, indeed, commanded the Hudson Valley, and nearly forty British ships of war had sailed into it, while the Americans had no ships of war.

First among Americans who saw the importance of holding this valley was a man whose name was repeatedly to be covered with martial glory, but a name that is remembered now almost wholly for his act of treason—Benedict Arnold. Immediately after the fight at Lexington, Arnold started with an army for the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Ethan Allen met him on the way and together they pressed on to demand surrender in famous words—"In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." Crown Point was next taken and then St. John.

Late in the following summer another army set out along the upper Hudson, and Benedict Arnold traversed the forests of New England, bound also for Canada, meeting on arrival General Montgomery, who had forced his way from New York territory to Montreal. The two men pressed on to Quebec, on whose heights eighteen years before Wolfe had gained his imperishable renown. In scaling these heights Arnold was wounded and Montgomery killed—that soldier of New York who died all too soon for his country, and who lies buried beneath the portico of St. Paul's Church, with the roar of Broadway above him chanting his eternal requiem. Around this valley for the remainder of the war this contest was mainly fought.

Benedict Arnold not only at Ticonderoga and Quebec did service to his country, but he won the chief laurels at Saratoga, and all through the summer of 1776 was busy on the shores of Lake Champlain building an American fleet of war boats—the first navy of this country. After the first attempt by the British to gain control of the Hudson, they could boast only that they still retained New York Island and that Carleton kept his place on Lake Champlain. From Ticonderoga all the way down the Hudson this territory remained in American hands.

But when the second campaign for its capture ensued it was the most desperate of all. It was destined, however, to an inglorious

defeat, ending in surrender—the surrender of Burgoyne. Arnold, by a brave dash in the decisive moment at Saratoga, had swept down and cleared the field, and yet in the monument which commemorates the surrender no statue of him is seen. Only a vacant niche is found there—pathetic witness alike of Arnold's glory and his infamy.

Great with meaning was Burgoyne's overthrow. Not only had England lost an army, but America gained the confidence of Europe and the practical assistance of a great power. From this event we must reckon the loan we got from France, the soldiers she sent us, and chief among them all Lafayette. France had found that an American alliance was well worth having. She had just lost to England an Empire in the East; she still hoped to recover it, and hence was glad to aid this new and rising power in the West in its conflict with her own enemy.

A new kind of warfare then arose in New York—a warfare of arson, massacre and ambush fighting, of which Indians were masters, and in which they had constant aid from Tories. Those border conflicts were essential parts of the struggle for the Hudson Valley. They had been directly inspired from London and were actively directed by the British in New York and Canada. It was believed that forces might thus be drawn away from the Hudson Valley and that men, pouring down from Canada by way of Oswego and the Mohawk, by way of Niagara and the Susquehanna, might force their way to the Hudson Valley. Indeed, at one time these conflicts had gone so far that Governor Clinton expressed grave fears lest the Hudson should become the frontier of the State.

From the battle of Oriskany in 1777 until peace returned these border lands became lands of terror. They were finally reduced to lands of complete desolation. Here were more than 12,000 farms that had ceased to be cultivated. More than two-thirds of the population had died or fled, and among those who remained were 300 widows and 2,000 orphans. It is a record of battles in the open, battles in ambush, massacre and child murder, in the midst of which perhaps the great gleam of light that came from the conflict outside was the capture of Stony Point by Anthony Wayne, who was "mad" only in courage and patriotic zeal.

One year of the war remained when all the fruits of it came near being lost in Arnold's treason. It is a matter for much marvel that so ignoble an act, an act which in its success would have completely undone all that Arnold had fought six years to gain, was possible to so brave and patriotic a soldier. Arnold was a man of impulses, generous and improvident, daring and adventurous; one of those mercurial natures which in great crises often seem endowed with the highest kind of manhood. Adversity, combined with temptation and false ambition, more often give us the true measure of natures like this. He had all the personal bravery of Washington and Greene, of Putnam and Wayne. What he lacked in woeful degree was that supreme endowment of the friend he wronged—that final test of all human excellence—character. Success for Arnold would have put the end of the war far longer off. Control of the Hudson must then have passed to British hands, and no man can say how the conflict could have been won. Last of these scenes on the Hudson came that meeting in the Livingston house at Dobbs Ferry, where Washington and Rochambeau planned the campaign at Yorktown which ended the war.

The way lay open now for the formation of a new nation on this continent, and largely because the Hudson Valley had been saved. New York was held fast to her allegiance—patriotic, imperial New York. Thus was prepared the way for that empire of democracy in which New York has formed the most glorious part. Out of that war, so largely fought with the Hudson Valley as the central ground, and out of the town meeting and the little red schoolhouse, has been raised up this republic where exists the happiest condition of man the earth anywhere has known—something far better than

"The glory that was Greece,
The grandeur that was Rome."

The Promontory of Stony Point

The promontory of Stony Point was formerly separated from the mainland by a marsh, which was threaded by a small stream navigable at high tide by small row-boats. The area thus cut off comprised about one hundred acres, and was reached by a causeway, or "mud bridge," which crossed the marsh about midway

between its northern and southern extremities. This marsh has latterly become partially obliterated by a growth of brakes, rushes and low shrubbery. The elevated enclosure which the marsh and river encircle is extremely bold and rocky. It rises rapidly from the swamp toward the apex of the peninsula and is very precipitous on the river shore. At its highest point it has an elevation of 140 feet above the river. The West Shore Railroad runs from north to south, through the point in a deep cut in the living rock, separating about forty-three acres on the east from about fifty-seven acres on the west. The eastern portion, comprising the historic scene of the assault, is owned in part by the United States and in part by the State of New York.

The location is of such commanding importance that the United States Government has long since acquired jurisdiction over about nine acres at the extremity of the promontory and erected thereon, in the middle of the site of the old Revolutionary fort, a government beacon for the guidance of passing vessels. A portion of the lighthouse reservation has been cleared, and upon it may be seen, in excellent state of preservation, some of the works which protected the fort from the river side. Between the United States property and the railroad cut, the State of New York acquired and committed to the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society about 33.7 acres.

One needs good lungs and strong muscles to take him to the elevation which Wayne and his men reached on that famous night in July, 1779, and which Washington ascended to congratulate the exultant victors; but when he reaches it he is repaid by the magnificent prospect. He finds himself lifted 140 feet in the air and looking down upon a diverse panorama of great extent and unsurpassed beauty. At his feet, on three sides, sweeps the queenly River of the North, expanding to the north into Peekskill Bay, and to the south into the majestic Haverstraw Bay, five miles wide—the broadest part of the river. At Verplanck's Point, across the river, he sees the anchorage of Henry Hudson's "Half Moon," its first halting place after leaving the mouth of the river; and a few miles to the south, opposite Croton Point, the anchorage of the "Vulture," on which the traitor Arnold made good his escape, abandoning the unhappy Andre to his fate. Upon Ver-

planck's Point is the site of Fort Fayette, at whose capitulation the same Andre joyously assisted on June 1, 1779, when Stony Point was abandoned to the British. In a little cove on the northern side of Stony Point lies the terminus of the famous King's Ferry, back and forth across which passed nearly all the heroes of the great drama of the Revolution. Up and down the river one sees the course over which sailed the naval pageant in honor of the close of the War for Independence—not the greatest procession in numbers, or tonnage, or destructive power, but the grandest in significance that ever floated on the bosom of the Hudson.

In the distance toward the north, on either side of the river above Peekskill Bay, tower the giant sentinels of the Highland Passage, the Dunderberg, 1,098 feet high, on the western bank, and Anthony's Nose, 1,220 feet high, on the eastern. Casting the eyes down the eastern shore of the river, one views a smiling landscape of beautiful hills, peaceful intervalles and thriving villages. To the southward, on the western shore of Haverstraw Bay, the High Torn Mountain, 820 feet high, foreshadows the sublimity of the scenery which the traveler from the south is approaching. Turning to the west, the dangerous morass, which served as a natural moat to the Stony Point fortress, and the famous Mud Bridge causeway come into view, and beyond appear rolling hills and higher mountains. From one's feet the ground falls away precipitously on all sides, and massive crags, more or less concealed in the leafy screen of shrubs and young trees, jut up and out from the surface, affording natural defenses against an enemy. By one's side stands the government's faithful monitor, its tall white tower a conspicuous landmark by day and its brilliant light a never-failing beacon by night.

Whichever way one looks, his eye rests on ground made classic by the history and traditions of the country and upon scenes abounding in reminders of the truthful chronicles of the historian and the legendary fancies of the poet and romancer. "Mad" Anthony Wayne's picturesque and daring exploit, Arnold's treason, André's capture, the vagaries of the "Bulbous-bottomed Dutch goblin," the fearful apparitions of the phantom "storm ship" and a hundred other histories and fictions invest the region with a fascinating interest second to that of no other on the Hudson.

Stony Point Battlefield

From 1776 to 1779

Two facts chiefly conspired to make Stony Point prominent in the American Revolution. The first was its geographical situation, and the second the British plan of campaign.

At Stony Point the banks of the Hudson River approach within half a mile of each other, making the river narrower there than at any other place between the Point and the lower end of Manhattan Island, forty miles below. This practical convenience led to the early establishment, between Stony Point and Verplanck's Point, of the ferry known in Colonial days as King's Ferry, which was a much frequented thoroughfare between the New England colonies on the east and their sisters on the west and south. The western terminus of the ferry was in an indentation on the northern side of Stony Point, where the protection of the promontory and the depth of water close to shore afforded exceptional accommodations for boats.

As soon as the British had been driven out of Boston, on March 17, 1776, it became evident that they would direct their main efforts to the conquest of the central colony of New York. Such a plan appeared particularly feasible to them, because the Tory sentiment in New York was very strong, and because the Hudson River and the Champlain Valley afford unusual facilities for a combined attack from the north and south. By controlling the line of the Hudson, they hoped to cut the Colonies in two, and having severed the wickedest two of the conspirators, Massachusetts and Virginia, they expected to have little difficulty in subduing the rebels in detail.

Washington's quick military genius anticipated such an attempt. When Howe sailed away from Boston in 1776, Washington, supposing his destination to be New York, despatched five regiments and some artillery to Manhattan Island, the rest of the army following at intervals. On April 4 he left Cambridge himself for New York, and one of his first concerns was to fortify New York and the Hudson against the expected arrival of Howe. He therefore appointed a Board of Officers to examine the river, and on June 1, 1776, Lord Stirling reported to him in part as follows:

"Agreeable to your request, I left New York on Sunday last in order to view the fortifications on the Hudson River in the High-

lands. I took with me Colonel (Rufus) Putnam, Chief Engineer and Captain Sargeant of the Artillery. The winds were so adverse that we did not reach Fort Montgomery until Wednesday evening, but with the help of our boat we employed our time in visiting several other parts of the river that appeared proper for fortifying. At the mouth or south end of the Highlands, about four miles below Fort Montgomery, there is a post (Stony Point), which appears to me well worth possessing on many accounts; should the enemy be in possession of it, we should be cut off from our best communication with the whole country below the Highlands, eastward as well as westward. * * *

The suggestion concerning Stony Point does not appear to have been acted upon at once. On November 9, 1776—after the battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights and White Plains—Lord Stirling crossed King's Ferry with 1,200 men bound for New Jersey, apparently landing on the southern side of the point, for he wrote to Washington under date of "Haverstraw, November 10, 1776," complaining of the shallowness of his landing place, and saying:

"About half a mile farther north and on the north side of Stony Point is a good landing place in deep water, and easily secured by placing two pieces of cannon on the end of the Point. It will require about half a mile of new road and a short causeway and a small bridge."

Four days later Washington had a chance to verify Stirling's statement, for on November 14, having despatched his army from Westchester County to the Jerseys and having inspected places at Peekskill and in its neighborhood, he crossed King's Ferry en route to Hackensack. Soon thereafter more attention was given to this point, and on November 18, 1776, General Heath "ordered a detachment from Peekskill to King's Ferry, to do duty at that place, as they were well acquainted with boats."

This detachment doubtless rendered material assistance in collecting the boats which carried the contumacious General Charles Lee and his belated troops from Verplanck's Point to Stony Point on December 2, 1776, enroute to join Washington in his famous retreat through the Jerseys.

But on account of the small resources of the Colonists, the American army made no attempts at any extensive fortifications at Stony Point for some time, concentrating their efforts in the Highlands, more particularly on the works at Fort Clinton, Fort

Montgomery and West Point; and there was nothing at this point to impede Sir Henry Clinton, when, in October, 1777, he threw his forces across King's Ferry to capture the Clinton and Montgomery forts. This episode is described in the *Life of John Lamb* as follows:

"Early in October, 1777, the British General embarked his forces, ostensibly for a southern expedition and wanted a favorable wind for the execution of his real design, which was to make a diversion in favor of Burgoyne (then held in check at the north) by the capture of the river defenses. The opportunities were propitious and a powerful naval armament with 4,000 troops on board suddenly menaced Putnam's position* and landed at Verplanck's Point.† Putnam was caught by the device, and believing the east side of the river to be the object of the British General, obstinately refused the entreaties of officers more sagacious than himself to send adequate succor to the posts opposite; nor after the main body of the British had next day‡ crossed to Stony Point and were on their way to Forts Clinton and Montgomery, and even after the firing on the forts above him, could he be prevailed upon to send relief to the beleaguered posts."

Following their success at Forts Clinton and Montgomery, the British, under Vaughan, pushed farther north and burned Kingston October 13; but on that very day Burgoyne had opened negotiations for surrender at Saratoga, and when the lower party heard of his capitulation October 7, they withdrew down the river. A year later a portion of Burgoyne's captive army crossed King's Ferry en route to Virginia.

Sir Henry's successful dash at the Highland forts seems to have directed attention more seriously toward the necessity of interposing more formidable obstacles at King's Ferry; and the Americans therefore constructed some works on Stony and Verplanck's Points. The works at Verplanck's Point were named Fort Fayette, but neither post was strong enough to resist an assault, as was soon to be proved.

Determined to evict the Americans from these positions, Sir Henry Clinton, accompanied by General Vaughan, sailed up the river on May 30, 1779, with a strong force on a flotilla com-

* Putnam was stationed at Peekskill.

† October 5, 1777.

‡ October 6, 1777, the day of the capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery.

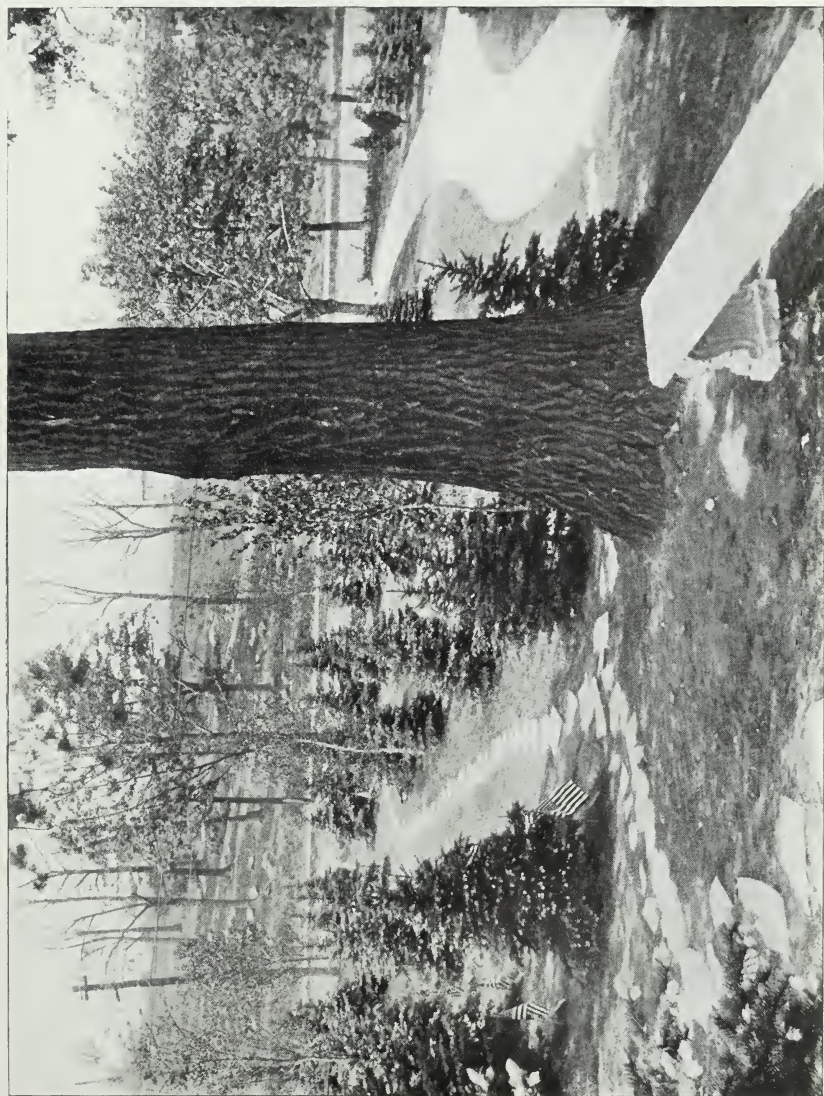


Plate 3

MEMORIAL TREES IN HERO PARK, NEW YORK CITY

See page 161

manded by Commodore Sir George Collier. On the morning of the 31st they landed in two divisions, one under Vaughan on the east side about eight miles below Fort Fayette, and the other under Clinton himself on the west side, a short distance above Haverstraw. The garrison at Stony Point, numbering only forty men, seeing the futility of any resistance, discreetly withdrew to the Highlands, burning their blockhouse and destroying their stores; and on the morning of June 1 Sir Henry was in possession. The British then turned their guns across the river upon Fort Fayette, while Vaughan attacked it from the rear; whereupon the garrison of seventy men surrendered. The terms of capitulation granted by the British bore the signature of an officer whose name was destined to a melancholy prominence in connection with Stony and Verplanck's Points the following year. They read as follows:

"On the glacis of Fort Fayette, June 1, 1779.

"His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton and Commodore Sir George Collier grant to the garrison of Fort Fayette terms of safety to the persons and property (contained in the fort) of the garrison, they surrendering themselves prisoners of war. The officers shall be permitted to wear their side arms.

"JOHN ANDRE, Aide-de-Camp."

Wayne's Exploit

That the enemy went to work with the most earnest assiduity to render Stony Point impregnable, if possible, appears from a graphic letter written by Col. Jesse Woodhull from Haverstraw, on June 7, 1779, to "Coll. Malcom, near West Point," describing what he could discover with a spy-glass, of the enemy's activities (verbatim): "They are at work Like a Parsels of Devils in fortifying both Stony Point and Van Planck's Point; they have got no Less than five Redoubts to all appearances finished and their Cannon mounted on Stony Point."

The loss of these outposts was greatly lamented by Washington, and doubtless strengthened his determination to summon to his aid a man who enjoyed his unreserved confidence and whose courage and abilities placed him, if not among generals of the first rank, like Greene, certainly first in the next rank of men like Montgomery, Marion, Morgan, Allen, Stark and Putnam.

Anthony Wayne was the grandson of another Anthony Wayne who had fought for the King at the battle of the Boyne and who came from Ireland to Pennsylvania in 1722, and the son of Isaac Wayne, who was a member of the Provincial Legislature and a commissioned officer in the Indian wars. He was born in Chester County, Pa., January 1, 1745, and in his youth adopted the profession of civil engineer. From 1767 to 1774 he discharged various trusts, public and private. He was elected to the Pennsylvania Convention in 1774, and appointed a member of the Committee of Safety in 1775, where he performed effective duty in organizing the military in his part of the State.

On January 3, 1776, Wayne was commissioned Colonel of a Pennsylvania regiment, and participated in the expedition to Canada, successfully conducting the retreat at Trois Rivieres. From July 17, 1776, until May, 1777, he had command of Fort Ticonderoga, having been promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General on February 21, 1777. He then joined Washington in New Jersey, and so distinguished himself in the repulse of Howe from Middlebrook that Washington mentioned him in a letter to Congress on June 28. At the battle of the Brandywine, on September 11, 1777, Wayne's plucky defense of Chad's Ford kept Knyphausen from precipitating his division and artillery on the retreating Americans, and materially assisted in checking the reverse of the day.

On September 20, 1777, near Paoli, Pa., Wayne, finding his brigade intercepted by the British, cut his way out of a desperate situation with a loss of 150 men. At the battle of Germantown his horse was shot from under him and he was wounded in the left foot and left hand. It will be remembered that in the fog and smoke of the battle of Germantown which "made it almost as dark as night," the Americans mistook each other for the enemy and frequently exchanged shots with themselves—a disastrous error which probably led to the precaution at Stony Point of putting pieces of white paper in the hats of the soldiers. During the winter of 1777-1778, Wayne, by successful foraging raids, helped to carry the Army through the sufferings of Valley Forge.

At the battle of Monmouth, on June 28, 1778, for the third time under the eyes of the Commander-in-Chief, Wayne handled

his troops with great intrepidity and effect. He was the only officer of whom particular mention was made in Washington's communication to Congress. When Gen. Charles Lee was court-martialed for his conduct at Monmouth, Wayne, as an impartial witness, was obliged to pass some severe strictures on Lee's military character. This incident will assist the reader in appreciating at its full value Lee's unreserved commendation of Wayne's conduct at Stony Point. In the winter of 1778-1779, the army being quartered at Middlebrook, N. J., Wayne resigned his command, meanwhile keeping actively at work, raising troops, etc.

This was Wayne's record in brief up to the time when Stony Point was taken by the British, on June 1, 1779. On June 21 Washington summoned Wayne to the army in the Highlands of the Hudson and gave him command of the Light Infantry posted near Fort Montgomery, and on July 1 wrote to Wayne a confidential letter, in which he said:

"The importance of two posts of Verplanck's and Stony Points is too obvious to need explanation. We ought, if possible, to dispossess them. I recommend it to your particular attention, without delay, to gain as exact a knowledge as you can of the number of the garrisons, the state of the creeks that surround the former, the nature of the ground in the vicinity of both, the position and strength of the fortifications, the situation of the guards, the number and stations of the vessels in the river, and the precautions in general which the enemy employ for their security."

On July 2 Wayne reconnoitred Stony Point with the aid of Colonel Butler and Major Stewart, who were thus prepared for the part which they were to take on the night of July 15-16. On July 3 Wayne expressed to Washington the opinion that a siege or storm would be impracticable, but that a surprise might succeed. On July 4 Washington made an appointment with Wayne to reconnoitre the works in person on the following day.

While this critical study of the works at Stony Point was proceeding, Washington's purpose to undertake some enterprise against the post was strengthened by the enemy's harassing incursions into Connecticut, which, owing to his circumscribed resources, he was unable to prevent. On July 5, 1779, Tryon had burned the ships in New Haven harbor and two or three streets of warehouses, and slain several citizens. On July 8 he landed at

Fairfield and, having utterly destroyed the town, burned Green Farms and Norwalk. In Fairfield and Norwalk he destroyed 162 dwellings, 142 barns, 59 stores and 4 churches.

Chafing under the disabilities imposed by inadequate military resources, and yet realizing the necessity of counteracting these wanton raids upon Connecticut, Washington wrote from New Windsor, on July 9, 1779, to General Wayne, as follows:

“While the enemy are making excursions to distress the country, it has a very disagreeable aspect to remain in a state of inactivity on our part. The reputation of the army and the good of the service seem to exact some attempt from it. The importance of Stony Point to the enemy makes it infinitely desirable that this post could be the object. The works are formidable, but perhaps on fuller examination they may be found accessible. A deserter yesterday informed me that there was a sandy beach on the south side, running along the flank of the works, and only obstructed by a slight abatis which might afford an easy and safe approach.”

On the following day Washington wrote to Wayne the following letter, which illustrates in a remarkable way the minuteness with which Washington mastered every detail and anticipated every contingency involved in a critical operation:

“NEW WINDSOR, 10th *July*, 1779.

“DEAR SIR:

“* * * My ideas of the enterprise in contemplation are these:

“That it should be attempted by the Light Infantry only, which should march under cover of night and with the utmost secrecy to the enemy’s lines, securing every person they find to prevent discovery.

“Between one and two hundred chosen men and officers I conceive fully sufficient for the surprise, and apprehend the approach should be along the water on the south side, crossing the beach and entering at the abatis.

“This party to be led by a vanguard of prudent and determined men, well commanded, who are to remove obstructions, secure the sentries, and drive in the guard. They are to advance, the whole of them, with fixed bayonets and muskets unloaded. The officers commanding them are to know precisely what batteries or particular parts of the line they are respectively to possess, that confusion and the consequence of indecision may be avoided.

"These parties should be followed by the main body at a small distance for the purpose of support and making good the advantage which may be gained, or to bring them off in case of repulse and disappointment. Other parties may advance to the works (but not so as to be discovered till the conflict is begun) by way of the causey and river on the north, if practicable, as well for the purpose of distracting the enemy in their defence as to cut off their retreat. These parties may be small unless the access and approaches should be very easy and safe.

"The three approaches here mentioned should be well reconnoitred beforehand and by persons of observation. Single men in the night will be more likely to ascertain facts than the best glasses in the day.

"A white feather or cockade, or some other visible badge of distinction for the night, should be worn by our troops, and a watchword agreed on to distinguish friends from foes.

"If success should attend the enterprise, measures should be instantly taken to prevent if practicable the retreat of the garrison by water or to annoy them as much as possible if they attempt it; and the guns should be immediately turned against the shipping and Verplanck's Point and covered if possible from the enemy's fire.

"Secrecy is so much more essential to these kind of enterprises than numbers, that I should not think it advisable to employ any other than the light troops. If a surprise takes place they are fully competent to do the business; if it does not, numbers will avail little.

"As it is in the power of a deserter to betray the design, defeat the project, and involve the party in difficulties and danger, too much caution cannot be used to conceal the intended enterprise to the latest hour from all but the principal officers of your corps and from the men till the moment of execution. Knowledge of your intention ten minutes previously obtained, blasts all your hopes; for which reason, a small detachment composed of men whose fidelity you can rely on, under the care of a judicious officer, should guard every avenue through the marsh to the enemy's works by which our deserters or their spies can pass, and prevent all intercourse.

"The usual time for exploits of this kind is a little before day, for which reason a vigilant officer is then more on the watch: I therefore recommend a midnight hour.

"I had in view to attempt Verplanck's Point at the same instant that your operations should commence at Stony Point, but for the uncertainty of co-operating in point of time, and the hazard thereby run of defeating the attempt on Stony Point, which is

infinitely most important—the other being dependent—has induced me to suspend that operation.

“These are my general ideas for a surprise, but you are at liberty to depart from them in every instance where you think they might be improved or changed for the better. A dark night or even a rainy one, if you can find the way, will contribute to your success. The officers in these night marches should be extremely attentive to keep their men together as well for the purpose of guarding against desertion to the enemy as to prevent skulking.

“As it is a part of the plan, if the surprise should succeed, to make use in the enemy’s cannon against their shipping and post on the other side, it might be well to have a small detachment of artillery with you to serve them. I have sent an order to the park for the purpose, and to cover the design have ordered down a couple of light field pieces. When you march you can leave the field pieces behind.

“So soon as you have fixed your plan and time of execution, I shall be obliged to you to give me notice.

“I shall immediately order you a reinforcement of light infantry and more esponsos.

“I am, with great regard,

“Dr. Sir,

“Yr. most Obed. Servant,

“GO. WASHINGTON.”

“Brigr. Genl. Wayne.”

On the day following the receipt of this letter (July 11), Wayne made another reconnaissance of Stony Point, taking with him Colonels Butler and Febiger. Meanwhile, to make assurance doubly sure, Washington had directed Col. Rufus Putnam, one of the most skillful engineers in the army, to scrutinize Stony and Verplanck’s Points. After four days of diligent reconnaissance, Putnam made a report to Washington on July 14.

Affairs now culminated rapidly and on July 14, Washington authorized Wayne to make the attack the next night. Wayne proceeded with the utmost swiftness and secrecy in maturing and executing his plans. They were concealed from all but a few trusted officers until almost the moment of the assault. By 11 o’clock on Thursday morning, July 15, he had prepared and forwarded to Washington the following Order of Battle. It is a grim document, terrible in its requirements and penalties; but, while reflecting the stern and determined characters of both Washington

and Wayne, it was dictated by humane principles, was based on the most painstaking study of the problem in advance, and proceeded from the almost certain knowledge that compliance with its terms would ensure success.

ORDER OF BATTLE

"The troops will march at o'clock and move by the right, making a short halt at the creek or run next on this side Clement's. Every officer and non-commissioned officer must remain with and be answerable for every man in their platoons, no soldier to be permitted to quit his ranks on any pretext whatever until a general halt is made, and then to be attended by one of the officers of the platoon.

"When the head of the troops arrive in the rear of the hill 'Z'* Febiger will form his regiment into a solid column of a half platoon in front as fast as they come up. Col. Meigs will form next in Febiger's rear, and Major Hull in the rear of Meigs, which will form the right column.

"Colonel Butler will form a column on the left of Febiger and Major Murphey in his rear.

"Every officer and soldier are then to fix a piece of white paper in the most conspicuous part of his hat or cap as an insignia to be distinguished from the enemy.

"At the word March, Colonel Fleury will take charge of 150 determined and picked men, properly officered, with their arms unloaded, placing their whole dependence on the bayonet, who will move about 20 paces in front of the right column by the route '1' and enter the sally-port 'B.' He is to detach an officer and 20 men a little in front, whose business will be to secure the sentries and remove the abatis and obstruction for the column to pass through. The column will follow close in the rear with shouldered muskets led by Colonel Febiger and Gen. Wayne in person. When the works are forced, *and not before*, the victorious troops as they enter will give the watchword† with a repeated and loud voice, and drive the enemy from their works and guns, which will favor the pass of the whole troops. Should the enemy refuse to surrender, or attempt to make their escape by water or otherwise, effectual means must be used to effect the former and to prevent the latter.

"Col. Butler will move by route '2,' preceded by 100 chosen men, with fixed bayonets, properly officered and unloaded, under command of

at the distance of about 20 yards in front of the column, which will follow Col. Butler with shouldered muskets and enter the sally-port 'E' or 'D' occasionally. These hundred will also detach a proper officer and 20 men a little in front to remove the obstructions. As soon as they gain the works, they are also to give and continue the watchword, which will prevent confusion and mistake.

* Up to the present time the map to which these marks refer has not been discovered, if it is still in existence. The exact routes of the attacking columns, after leaving the rendezvous at Springsteel's, are, therefore involved in some obscurity.

† The watchword was "The Fort's Our Own."

Stony Point Battlefield

"Major Murphey will follow Col. Butler to the first figure '3,' when he will divide a little to the right and left and wait the attack on the right, which will be his signal to begin and keep up a perpetual and galling fire and endeavor to enter between and possess the work 'AA.'

"If any soldier presumes to take his musket from his shoulder, or to fire or begin the battle until ordered by his proper officer, he shall be instantly put to death by the officer next to him; for the misconduct of one man is not to put the whole troops in danger or disorder, and be suffered to pass with life. After the troops begin to advance to the works, the strictest silence must be observed and the closest attention paid to the commands of the officers.

"The General has the fullest confidence in the bravery and fortitude of the Corps that he has the happiness to command. The distinguished honor conferred on every officer and soldier who has been drafted into the Corps by His Excellency Gen. Washington, the credit of the states they respectively belong to, and their own reputation will be such powerful motives for each man to distinguish himself, that the General cannot have the least doubt of a glorious victory. And he hereby most solemnly engages to reward the first man who enters the works with \$500, and immediate promotion; and to the second 400; to the third, 300; to the fourth, 200; and to the fifth \$100; and will represent the conduct of every officer and soldier who distinguishes himself on this occasion in the most favorable point of view to His Excellency, whose greatest pleasure is in rewarding merit.

"But should there be any soldier so lost to every feeling of honor as to attempt to retreat one single foot or to skulk in the face of danger, the officer next to him is to immediately put him to death, that he may no longer disgrace the name of a soldier, or the Corps or State he belongs to.

"As General Wayne is determined to share the danger of the night, so he wishes to participate of the glory of the day in common with his fellow soldiers."

The foregoing Order of Battle, it must be remembered, had not yet been divulged to the men in Wayne's command.

About noon on July 15, Wayne held a review of his troops at Sandy Beach, about fourteen miles north of Stony Point. It was the first inspection he had made of them as a body since he assumed command. Little did they suspect the grim work in store for them, disguised as it was under his order to officers and men to appear freshly shaved, well powdered, and fully equipped and rationed in order that he might judge of their preparation for duty. When the inspection was over, instead of being dismissed to their quarters, they were wheeled into column and started on a march southward. There were about 1,300 men in Wayne's Corps in 1779, and his organization, as stated below, appears to have been substantially that of the attacking party, which numbered 1,150 men. The First Regiment was commanded by Col. Chris-

tian Febiger, who had come to America from Denmark in 1774. His First Battalion of two Virginia and two Pennsylvania companies was commanded by a gallant Frenchman, Lieut.-Col. Louis de Fleury, and his Second Battalion of four Virginia companies by Major Thomas Posey of Virginia.

The Second Regiment was commanded by Col. Richard Butler of Pennsylvania. Four Pennsylvania companies formed his First Battalion under Lieut.-Col. Samuel Hay and four Maryland companies composed his Second Battalion under Major John Stewart.

The Third Regiment was commanded by Col. Return Jonathan Meigs of Connecticut. Four Connecticut companies under Lieut.-Col. Isaac Sherman composed the First Battalion, and four more under Acting Major Henry Champion, the Second.

The Fourth Regiment in Wayne's organization was that of Col. Rufus Putnam of Massachusetts. His First Battalion, four Massachusetts companies, was commanded by Major Wm. Hull, of Massachusetts, and his Second, two North Carolina and two Massachusetts companies, by Major Hardy Murfree of North Carolina. At this time, however, it was only partially organized, and Major Hull's command in the battle was a "detachment" of about 300 men assigned to him for the occasion.

"Light Horse" Harry Lee had been ordered to follow the expedition with a reserve corps. A regiment under Col. Ball was moved forward from Rose's Farm for additional support, and General Muhlenberg's brigade had been manoeuvred into the vicinity by Washington upon some pretext as a cover for the whole.

Wayne's own troops took an unfrequented back road, behind Bear Mountain, and about 8 p. m., halted at Springsteel's Farm, about a mile and a half west of Stony Point. Here, while the troops were resting, Wayne and other officers made another careful examination of the ground they were to cover. Wayne also took time to write a farewell letter to his brother-in-law, Sharp Delany, committing his wife and little son and daughter to Mr. Delany's consolation and care.

At length the Order of Battle was read to the troops, and then they knew the bloody work for which they were destined. The watchword was given and pieces of white paper were fixed in their hats.

Stony Point Battlefield

At 11.30 p. m. the order to march was given, and with the silence of a phantom army the two columns started for the assault.

The right column was headed by a "forlorn hope" of twenty men under Lieut. Knox. Next came the remainder of the van, 130 men under Lieut.-Col. Fleury. Then, with General Wayne, came the regiments of Febiger and Meigs and the detachment of Hull.

The left column was led by another "forlorn hope," of twenty men under Lieut. Gibbon. Next came the remainder of the van, eighty men, under Major Stewart, and then Butler's Regiment, followed by Major Murfree's companies.

While the Americans stealthily approached, the British garrison was sleeping quietly in the fancied security of its position. It numbered some 700 men, chiefly from the 17th Foot, the Royal Artillery, the 71st Highlanders, and the Loyal Americans (or Robinson's Provincials). The 17th Regiment possesses particular interest on account of the numerous traces of it found in recent years in New York City, as mentioned later. This regiment, also called the Leicestershire Regiment, was known as Col. Monckton's and was commanded at Princeton by Lieut.-Col. Mawhood. Four companies were at Boston in 1775. The regiment was brigaded under General James Grant with the 40th, 46th and 55th. At Stony Point it was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Henry Johnson, who had command of the entire post.

Perched in their craggy fortress, like eagles in their nest, protected on two sides by the Hudson River in which British gunboats rode at anchor, and on the inside shore by a dangerous morass crossed only by a narrow causeway, the position of the British was well-nigh impregnable. Their works on the heights contained fifteen pieces of artillery, ranging in caliber from an 8-inch howitzer down to 12-pounders, and were protected on the western slope by two rows of abatis, reaching from the river on the north to the river on the south.

In the absence of the diagram referred to in Wayne's order of battle, a rough sketch in President Stiles' Diary in the Yale University Library,* and a plan of the surprise of Stony Point drawn

* This sketch is reproduced in Prof. H. P. Johnson's valuable book on Stony Point.

by British engineers* and published in 1784 by William Faden, the King's geographer, are generally accepted as approximately correct in showing the routes taken by Wayne's troops when they invaded the peninsula. The Americans reached the peninsula and began the assault about 12:30 a. m. on July 16, 1779.

Wayne's right column is supposed to have made a wide detour to the southeast from Springsteel's, striking the beach south of Stony Point, wading across the southern mouth of the marsh, reaching the upland of the peninsular just west of the first line of abatis, and fighting its way up the southern side of the slope. Butler's column is thought to have waded across the northern end of the marsh, and skirted the northern end of the peninsula. Murfree is commonly conceded to have broken off from Butler's rear and crossed the Mud Bridge midway between the right and left columns, to "Amuse" the enemy in the center. Murfree's men were the only ones permitted to load their guns, and as soon as the firing from the British apprised him that Wayne's approach was discovered, he began a noisy demonstration in the center to give the impression that he was making the main attack.

Meanwhile, the right and left columns, still without loading, were picking their way up the precipitous rocks like mountain goats, fighting only with the bayonet. The British were soon astounded to find the Americans right under their noses on two sides of their works. In their desperation they poured down a frighful fire from heavy guns and small arms at the attacking parties, whom they could but dimly see and whose numbers they had no means of ascertaining. The surprise and terror of the British could not have been greater if the rocks had opened and a thousand crews of Henry Hudson's men had appeared in the midst of them. But they had no vapory ghosts to contend with; and Wayne's men, plunging into an inferno of grapeshot and musketry and pressing steadily upward, tore their way through the double line of abatis, passed to the breastworks, cut away the pickets, cleared the chevaux-de-frise at a sally-port, mounted the

* This map is certainly wrong in representing the Americans wading out so far as to strike inside of the inner line of abatis; and there is some reason to doubt that the Americans crossed the marsh at three different places; but the preponderance of available evidence is in favor of this latter theory.

parapet, and entered the fort at the point of the bayonet, shouting by pre-arrangement, "The Fort's Our Own!"

Almost immediately the left column entered from the other side, and the triumph was complete. During the assault Wayne was wounded in the head, but struggling to his knees, cried out, "March on. Carry me into the Fort. Let me die at the head of my column."

Wayne's wound, however, proved to be a slight one, and he lived many years to add to an already glorious career.*

Upon securing possession of the fort, the Americans turned the guns on Verplanck's Point, but without effect. The British ships discreetly slipped their cables and dropped down stream.

The day after the capture, Washington came to Stony Point with Generals Greene, Steuben, and others, and congratulated his troops on their gallant behavior. The country rang with praises of Wayne, and Congress voted him a gold medal. It also gave Fleury a medal for being the first to enter the enemy's works. Gen. Charles Lee wrote to Wayne:

"I do most seriously declare that your assault on Stony Point is not only the most brilliant, in my opinion, throughout the whole course of the war, on either side, but that it is the most brilliant I am acquainted with in history. The assault of Schweidnitz by Marshal Laudun I think inferior to it."

As is always the case, the number of casualties is variously reported. Wayne reported that he had killed 63, wounded 61, and captured 575 prisoners, and that only one of the British garrison escaped. This would account for 700 men, assuming that the wounded are not included in the prisoners. On July 22, 1779, Washington wrote to Col. G. Van Schaick:

"You will have heard, probably, of our success against the enemy on Stony Point. It was carried by storm on the night of

* His raid at Bull's Ferry, N. J., July 21, 1780, which formed the theme of Andre's famous satirical poem; his battle at Jamestown Ford, Va., July 6, 1781; his participation in the siege of Yorktown; and his appointment in 1792 and services as Commander-in-Chief of the American Army for the suppression of the border war in the Northwest, are only a few of the mountain peaks that glow with the light of the brilliant life that ended at Presque Isle, on December 15, 1796.

the 15th by the corps of light artillery under Gen. Wayne. The enemy's loss was 63 killed—543 prisoners, of which 56 were wounded and 15 pieces of artillery and stores—our's 13 killed and 64 wounded, among the latter Gen. Wayne himself, slightly in the head by a musket ball. The conduct of our troops upon this occasion—officers and men—does them the highest honor, as the enterprise was executed with the greatest order and the most determined firmness."

The diary of the Hessian officer, Lieut. John Charles Philip von Krafft, describes the capture of the Point as follows:

"Towards day-break the Rebels had arrived in quite large numbers, treasonably led by two deserters from their posts. They had found the posted picket not awake and had therefore overcome it and then, penetrating into the fort, had killed nearly 60 men, although the English, in this unexpected attack, defended themselves right bravely encouraged by their Colonel, Jahnsen, a handsome young man who was already severely wounded. Of the English not more had escaped than 1 Lieutenant, 1 Reg'm't'l Quarter Master and 6 privates. The others were all taken prisoners, and nearly 40 were wounded. In the fort there were nine iron 9 lb. mortars and 3 or 4 other heavy guns, which fell into the hands of the Rebels, besides a handsome supply of ammunition and provisions. This event caused great excitement."

The prisoners of the 17th Foot and presumably of the other regiments were first taken to Philadelphia where they were confined for six months. Then they were taken to Lancaster, and then marched to Virginia. Some escaped on the march and made their way to New York. The camp of the survivors on Manhattan Island was on the east side of Inwood Hill, in the neighborhood of Prescott and Seaman avenues, Academy and Hawthorne streets. Here their hut foundations and fireplaces have been uncovered by Messrs. Reginald P. Bolton, William L. Calver and Edward Hagaman Hall of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, who have also found the numbered buttons of their uniform and other evidences of their occupancy. The regiment seems to have been used to help out others at several points around that locality.

We learn from Von Krafft's diary, under date of December 11, 1780, that Col. Johnson was exchanged and court-martialed by the British for the loss of Stony Point; but as he was found "not fully

guilty," he was submitted "to a punishment that was not made known and thereupon set at liberty again."

Events from 1779 to 1783

On July 18, Washington evacuated Stony Point, destroying the works and taking away all the valuable stores and guns. The assault had served its purpose, however, as a counter-irritant for the troubles in Connecticut, and for the time being the aggressive operations of the enemy were paralyzed. On July 20, 1779, the British re-occupied Stony Point and set to work industriously to rebuild their defenses more strongly than before. An interesting feature of these strengthened defenses was the blockhouse which was brought up from Manhattan Island. The blockhouse had originally been erected by the British on Laurel Hill, now called Fort George Hill, about at the intersection of the lines of Audubon Avenue and 194th Street, and formed a part of the line of circumvallation extending from the Harlem to the Hudson River north of Fort Knyphausen (formerly Fort Washington). Von Krafft's diary, under date of Saturday, July 24, 1779, says:

"In the afternoon the blockhouse on Laurel Hill was taken down and was to be put up again at Stony Point, whither it was taken by ship."

Washington meditated another assault, and on July 30, 1779, wrote to Wayne:

"I wish for your opinion as a friend (not as commanding officer of the Light Troops) whether another attempt upon Stony Point by way of surprise is eligible. In any other manner, under present appearances and information, no good I am sure can come from it."

Wayne evidently concluded to let well enough alone, for another assault was not attempted. Forces, however, were operating in other ways to shorten the tenure of the enemy. Early in September the French fleet arrived off the southern coast, and Clinton, apprehending a joint attack by the French and American forces on New York, concluded to draw in his outlying forces. On September 23, a report reached the American headquarters at New Windsor that the King's Ferry posts had been abandoned, but it proved premature.

On or about October 21, however, the posts were evacuated, the enemy withdrawing a few days later from Newport, R. I., and thus freeing New England and the Hudson from British restraint. By October 29, strong fatigue parties of Americans were at work restoring the fortifications at Stony and Verplanck's Points.

On November 22, 1779, General Knox instructed Colonel Lamb to inspect the posts at and near West Point, saying:

"It is also necessary that you should examine whether the posts at Verplanck's and Stony Point are finished for the reception of the cannon designed for them. If they are prepared, or when they shall be, you will direct the cannon, which has been pointed out to you, and a proportionable quantity of ammunition (about 25 or 30 rounds for each piece with a sub, and fifteen or twenty men to manage them). The artillery men of the the garrison will consist of Moodie's, Walker's and Fleming's companies of your battalion, and Sewell's, Dinnel's, Wells', and Burbeck's Companies of the 3rd Battalion."

The next important event in connection with Stony Point was the treason of Arnold which was discovered on September 23, 1780. Not only was Stony Point included in the fortifications which Arnold intended to betray, but the rendezvous at which Arnold and Andre met to complete their designs, was near by, and both of the men passed over the Point in taking passage at different times at King's Ferry.

It has been noted on a preceding page how the generals and armies, both American and British, tramped across Stony Point peninsular to or from this ferry, but perhaps no picture heretofore presented is so full of dramatic interest and vivid suggestion as that presented on Monday, September 18, 1780, when Washington and his staff arrived at King's Ferry from West Point and crossed in the ferry barge, Washington en route to Hartford to meet Rochambeau. In this barge, side by side, were the greatest American patriot and the greatest American traitor. When they separated a few minutes later, they separated for life. Stony Point was the diverging point in two historic lives—one ending in consummate human glory, the other in the depth of shame.

The story of the perfidy which Arnold that day concealed from his confiding chief is well known. On the night of September 21-22, 1780, the British Adjutant Major Andre, by Arnold's

assistance, came ashore from the "Vulture," about five miles below Stony Point. After a prolonged night conference on the shore, Arnold took Andre to Joshua Hett Smith's house on Treason Hill, about two miles southwest of Stony Point. Here Arnold finally left Andre, who, disguising himself in Smith's clothes, and armed with a pass from Arnold, went up to Stony Point at sunset on September 22, and took the ferry to Verplanck's Point. The next day, Andre was captured at Tarrytown. Two days later Arnold, hearing of Andre's fate, fled to the enemy. Andre was taken to West Point and confined a few days in Fort Putnam. On September 28, he was rowed down the Hudson to Stony Point, and there went ashore with his guard, en route to Tappan, where he was tried and hanged as a spy.

The next conspicuous incident connected with Stony Point was intimately associated with the close of the War for Independence. In July, 1781, the French Army under Rochambeau joined the American Army under General Washington, at Dobbs Ferry. It was there that the Commander-in-Chief matured his triumphant Yorktown campaign, and when this movement was determined upon, the artillery, placed under Col. Lamb, broke up at Dobbs Ferry, marched up to Verplanck's Point, and crossed King's Ferry to Stony Point with the ordnance and stores. Thence, having joined the division under Gen. Lincoln, they took up their march for the Head of Elk. Thus we see the historic battlefield of Stony Point once more pressed by the feet of martial hosts, en route to a great and final victory.

Two years later, a little flotilla of American boats containing American troops, sailed down the Hudson past these historic heights. Troop-laden vessels had ploughed the water of the great river many times during the past seven years, and many times had the shores on either side reverberated with the roar of cannon as they passed. But on that November day of 1783, the troops on these vessels wore not the strained look of men going to battle; and the salvos that greeted them were not the voices of hostile guns. The treaty of peace had been signed; and the war-worn veterans from West Point, with the light of victory shining in their faces, were en route to New York, to occupy the city which the vanquished enemy were about to vacate. The closing act of

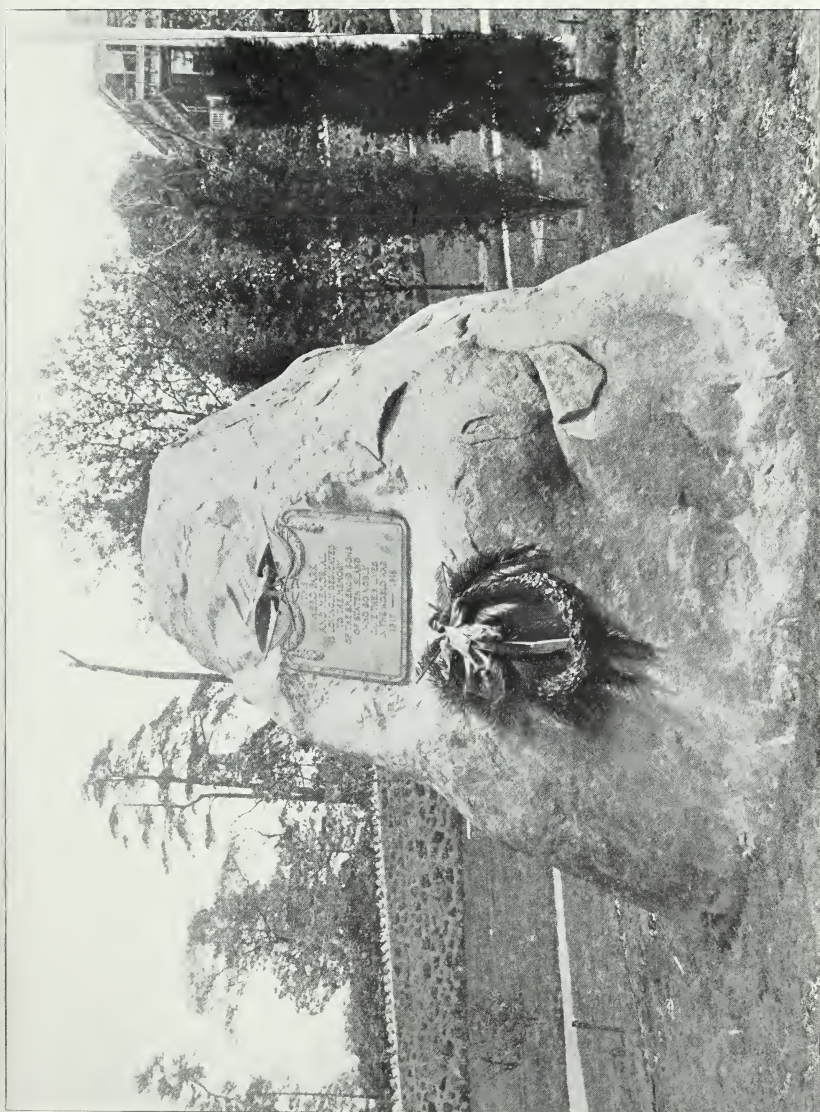


Plate 4

SUGAR LOAF ROCK IN HERO PARK, NEW YORK CITY

See page 161

the great drama had begun, and with the passage of the victors before her lofty front, the story of Stony Point in the Revolution was completed. It is now among the proud and imperishable traditions of our State and nation.

Acquisition and Improvement of the State Reservation

In 1895, at the request of the Gettysburg Commission, Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown, the sculptor, then of Newburgh, N. Y., now of Washington, D. C., acted as a cicerone for them while on a visit to the Stony Point Battlefield. The visitors displayed such great interest in the spot and its history that Mr. Bush-Brown suggested to the Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution that some steps be taken to secure the property for a State Reservation. At the meeting of the Board of Managers of that Society, on March 8, 1895, "on motion, Compatriots Thomas Wilson,* Frederick D. Grant,† and Edward Hagaman Hall were appointed a committee to examine and report upon the proposition of Compatriot H. K. Bush-Brown regarding Stony Point."

This committee, accompanied by Messrs. Bush-Brown, Ira Bliss Stewart, Stephen M. Wright, and Lieut.-Col. Peter C. Hains, U. S. A. (United States Engineer of the Third Lighthouse District), made a personal and critical examination of the ground on June 1, 1895. On September 19, 1895, the Committee presented to the Society its report in favor of the creation of a public reservation, whereupon it was resolved, that "the report of this Committee be submitted to the Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects,‡ accompanied by the recommendation that the Trustees institute steps for the preservation of Stony Point as a State Park."

From this point, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, under the successive presidencies of Hon. Andrew H. Green, Mr. Walter S. Logan and Dr. George Frederick Kunz, has carried the undertaking forward successfully. In 1897 the Legislature passed the bill introduced by Hon. Clarence Lexow, appropriating \$25,000 for the purchase of the Stony Point Penin-

* Brig.-Gen. Thomas Wilson, U. S. A.

† Col. Frederick D. Grant, later Major-General U. S. A., son of U. S. Grant.

‡ Now the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

Stony Point Battlefield

sula and committing the reservation to the care of the Society; and with the latter's assistance, the Comptroller was enabled to purchase 33.7 acres for the sum of \$21,500, leaving an unexpended balance of \$3,500.

The property of the State is bounded as follows: Beginning on the south side of Stony Point Peninsula, at high-water mark of the Hudson River, and at the southwest corner of the land owned by the government of the United States, and running thence along said land north $31\frac{1}{4}$ degrees west 965 feet, to the north side of said peninsula and to high-water mark of the Hudson River; thence westerly along said high-water mark about 1,065 feet, to land of John Teneycke; thence southerly along said land about 500 feet, to the land of the West Shore Railroad Company; thence southerly along said railroad company land about 758 feet to the line separating the upland on the north from the marsh-land on the south; thence easterly along said land about 550 feet to the Hudson River; thence along the high-water mark of said river easterly about 830 feet, to the place of beginning, containing 33.7 acres more or less.

The Society then appointed a committee consisting of Messrs. Samuel Parsons, Jr., its Landscape Architect, H. K. Bush-Brown, George F. Kunz, and Edward Hagaman Hall, who made a further examination of the property and prepared a report, which was communicated to the Legislature of 1900, recommending the appropriation of the unexpended balance of \$3,500 for the improvements necessary to make the Reservation accessible to the public, and by chapter 408 of the laws of 1900, the State made the appropriation requested. Since that time, small appropriations have been made from year to year for maintenance and improvements and the details of administration have been attended to by a committee of the Society which at the present time consists of Hon. Gordon H. Peck, Chairman, Mr. Henry K. Bush-Brown, Hon. Thomas H. Lee, Prof. Henry Fairfield Osborn, Dr. Edward L. Partridge, Hon. Cornelius A. Pugsley and the Secretary of the Society.

The Reservation was made accessible to the public by the opening of the first right of way to the public highway in the spring of 1902, and was formally dedicated on Wayne Day, July 16, of that year.

One of the first things done by the Society was to secure the cooperation of the United States Engineers at West Point in making a complete topographical survey of the Point. Col. A. L. Mills, U. S. A., was then Superintendent of the Military Academy at West Point and afforded the Society every help. By means of photographs of military maps of the Revolutionary period, the engineers located the sites of the Revolutionary works, and the Society marked them with stone markers bearing the same letters that appear on "a plan of the Surprise of Stony Point by a Detachment of the American Army commanded by Brigr. Genl. Wayne on 15th of July, 1779. . . . From the surveys of Wm. Simpson, Lt. 17th Regt. and D. Campbell, Lt. 42d Rt., by John Hills, Lt. 23d Regt. and Asst. Engr. London. Printed for Wm. Faden, Geographer to the King, March 1st, 1784." The sites are also marked by small flag-poles upon which are pennants bearing the same designating letters. On ten of the works are mounted as many light 12-pounder cannon of the model of 1857, with a bore of 4.62 inches and weight of 1,227 pounds each, placed at our disposal by the commanding officer of Watervliet Arsenal. These pieces are mounted on cast iron carriages made under the auspices of the Society after a model of the Revolutionary period. By these markers, the sites, and in many cases the actual earthworks themselves, can readily be identified and recognized. The United States Lighthouse Board has permitted the Society to remove the divisional fence between the State and Federal reservations so that the two can be treated in a single plan in the matter of improvements and the whole peninsula studied by the visitor.

In 1903 a water-supply was introduced into the Reservation by the laying of 3,150 feet (later extended to 3,800 feet) of pipe connecting with the system of the Haverstraw Water Supply Company.

In 1908 Ada F. Allison and others donated to the Society 1.16 acres of land on the west side of the railroad cut at the entrance to the Reservation and in 1909 a stone Memorial Arch was erected thereon by the New York State Society of Daughters of the Revolution. In 1910 a more satisfactory right-of-way to the public highway was secured from the adjacent property owner, and the old one was relinquished. The Society has constructed over a mile and a quarter of roads as follows:

Stony Point Battlefield

	Feet
Right of way from highway to park.....	1,900
Memorial Arch to Dock.....	1,550
Loop, from Stone Fountain to Lighthouse.....	1,500
Old Road from Lighthouse on south side.....	1,100
Old Road from railroad bridge to old house.....	800
	<hr/> 6,850 <hr/> <hr/>

Other improvements include a keeper's house and museum of stone and wood, five open pavilions or summer houses, of random rubble and unpainted wood, harmonizing, like the keeper's house, with the scenery; a steamboat dock; a row of eight concrete bathing houses on the beach; a modern public comfort station with running water; several drinking hydrants and fountains, a great flagstaff; and various other minor accessories.

Particularly interesting relics in the museum room in the keeper's house are two pieces captured from the British at Stony Point in the assault of July 15-16, 1779. One is a "coehorn 12-pounder bronze mortar" and the other is a "royal 48-pounder bronze mortar." In 1905, at the time of the Society's application to the Government for the loan of these pieces, there were at West Point ten mortars and cannon and at Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh two mortars captured at Stony Point. All but three of those at West Point were permanently embedded in the walls of Memorial Hall. The Government loaned one from West Point and one from Newburgh to the State Reservation.

The smaller of these, which came from West Point, is 13 inches long and $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter of bore, and is inscribed as follows:

TAKEN AT (Crown*) THE STORM
of STONY (G.R.*) POINT
JULY 16 1779.
Museum No. 285.

On the trunnion is stamped "108. O. N. J. 7."

The larger mortar, which came from Newburgh, is $25\frac{1}{4}$ inches long and $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter of bore and is inscribed:

* The crown and initials of Georgius Rex are part of the original ornamentation of the mortar. The remainder of the inscription, of course, was added after its capture.

TAKEN AT THE
STORM
OF STONY POINT
July 15, 1779.
(Crown)
(Monogram G. R.)
W. BOWEN FECIT, 1759.

Maintenance, Visitors, etc., in 1919

With the expenditure of only \$1,711.32 during the year 1919, we have done little more than keep the property in order, enforce regulations, and promote public enjoyment. We have kept the roads and paths in condition, cut down dead trees, burned the underbrush, and kept the buildings, pavilions, bathing-house, toilets, plumbing and flag-pole in repair.

On May 25, 1919, an uncontrollable fire started in the chimney of the keeper's house and museum, and the Wayne Hose Company of Stony Point Village came to the rescue with its chemical engine and extinguished the flames with comparatively little damage. As the fire company is maintained with private funds and as the State Reservation lies beyond its territory, we make our acknowledgment of appreciation on behalf of the State for its services. This is not the first time the company has come to the State's assistance.

We estimate that there were 26,705 visitors to the Reservation during the year 1919. They included excursion parties from the Hanson Place Sunday School of Brooklyn and from the Spring Valley Sunday School on June 21; the Club La Luz of New York, July 6; the Episcopal Sunday School of Spring Valley July 26; the Nanuet Sunday School and the Pomona Sunday School August 20, and the Agudah Zionist Maccabeans on August 31. There were also large numbers there on Memorial Day, Independence Day and Wayne Day (July 16). The largest attendance was in the month of July, the next largest in August, and the third largest in June.

Wayne Day Celebration in 1919

The celebration of Wayne Day, July 16, 1919—the anniversary of the capture of Stony Point by the Continental troops under Gen. Anthony Wayne—took the form of a "Welcome Home" to

the returned members of the American Expeditionary Force from the town of Stony Point.

The principal officers of the Citizens' Committee in charge of the celebration were as follows: President, Mr. Frank E. Wiles; Vice-Presidents, Mr. Calvin T. Allison, Mr. James A. Farley and Mrs. B. J. Allison; Secretary, Mr. Edward D. Keesler; and Treasurer, Mr. Walter G. Hamilton.

The Chairmen of the principal sub-committees were as follows: Music, Rev. W. H. Fassett; Publicity, Rev. S. F. Franklin; Speakers, Mr. James Farley; Refreshments, Mrs. Wilmer Keesler; Grounds, Mr. Edward L. Allison; Parade, Mr. William Gee; Program, Mr. Frank E. Wiles; Finance, Mr. W. G. Hamilton; and Reception, Mr. George Fortmyer.

The printed program contained an Honor Roll of the names of 133 young men from Stony Point who were in the World War and, remarkable to relate, only two of them, Thomas Dugan and Daniel Hannigan, lost their lives.

Early in the day the destroyer *Ericsson*, in command of Lieut.-Commander R. P. Hinrichs, and two submarine chasers, No. 43, in command of Chief Boatswain's Mate F. L. Haynes, and No. 246, in command of Chief Quartermaster S. T. Latta, from the North Atlantic Fleet, arrived off the promontory of Stony Point and were received in behalf of the State Reservation by Hon. Gordon H. Peck and Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, and in behalf of the Citizens' Committee by Mr. Frank E. Wiles.

A rainy morning interfered with the preparations to have the principal exercises on the historic battlefield and arrangements were made to hold them in the village.

After a sumptuous collation, served by the ladies of the village in the Presbyterian Church to the returned soldiers, representatives of the United States Navy, G. A. R. veterans and distinguished guests, from 2 to 3 p. m., there was speaking from the doorstep of the church to a large gathering from 3.20 to 4.30. The Rev. W. R. Keifer invoked the divine blessing and later spoke a few minutes. Miss Margaret Brooks recited "Our Stars of Gold." The Rev. S. F. Franklin of the Stony Point Presbyterian Church extended the town's welcome to the returned soldiers and dwelt on the need of future victories to preserve the nation. The

Rev. W. H. Fassett of the Stony Point Methodist Church spoke of the effect of the war in welding together all creeds, nations and classes. The Rev. James MacDonnell of the Tomkins Cove Roman Catholic Church drew lessons from the celebration of Wayne Day and paid honor to the flower of American manhood. Miss Helen Rose recited a poem by M. E. Sangster entitled "Our Boys." The Rev. R. C. Swift of the Stony Point Methodist Church expressed welcome for "our boys" who had helped to maintain liberty and equality. The Rev. T. J. Shannon of the Tomkins Cove Episcopal Church dwelt on the bravery of the American soldiers. The orator of the day was Hon. Thomas Gagan, ex-District Attorney, who spoke eloquently for fifteen minutes. Mr. E. B. Weiant, a veteran of the G. A. R., presented badges to the returned soldiers; and Rev. Mr. MacDonnell presented solid gold stars as memorials to the families of the deceased. Band music and singing were interspersed in the exercises.

A picturesque procession was then formed in the roads centering at Rose's Corner, the adjacent buildings being gaily decorated with flags and the streets being spanned by festoons. The procession, about a mile long, was marshalled by Mr. William Gee in the following order:

Stony Point Fife and Drum Corps
 Marshal and Staff
 Color Bearers
 Honor Flag and Wreaths in Memory of Departed Heroes
 A. E. F. Veterans
 G. A. R. Veterans in Automobiles
 Spanish War Veterans
 Guests of Honor
 Glassing's Band
 School Children
 Float, Daniel Tomkins Lodge, I. O. O. F.
 Float, Rebekah Lodge, I. O. O. F.
 Children carrying large flag flat
 Float, Tatapochon Camp Fire Girls
 Float, Minisceongo Camp Fire Girls
 Boy Scouts
 Float, Cheyenne Tribe of Red Men
 Wayne Hose Co.
 St. Agatha's Cadet and Drum Corps
 Float, Stony Point Chapter of the Red Cross
 Float, "Victory," Tomkins Cove Episcopal Church

Stony Point Battlefield

Decorated Automobiles
 Float, League of Nations
 Float, Mothers' Community Circle
 Float, First Methodist Episcopal Church
 Girls' Club of Stony Point

Decorated Automobiles
 Pony Carts
 Omnibuses of Palisades Interstate Park

Many of the floats were of striking beauty. After making a circuit of the village, the procession was dismissed, and many of the celebrants finished the day on the State Reservation.

Financial Report for 1919

Following is a statement of State funds received and disbursed on account of Stony Point for the year ended December 31, 1919:

Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 3

DEBIT	
Appropriation.	\$300 00
CREDIT	
Disbursements before reported.	\$42 36
2. Alfred Demarest, repairs to water works.	64 65
Lapsed	192 99
	300 00

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1

DEBIT	
Appropriation.	\$1,500 00
Ten per cent of salaries.	120 00
	\$1,620 00
CREDIT	
General disbursements before reported.	\$3 82
2. Wayne Hose Co., fire chemicals.	25 00
3. Haverstraw Water Supply Co., to June 30, 1919.	100 00
4. E. O. Rose, rope, etc.	21 18
5. Wm. Weyant, crushed stone.	149 49
Lapsed	51
	\$300 00

Stony Point Battlefield

73

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

Before reported	\$412 50	
Sarah G. Ten Eyck, keeper, November, 1918, to June, 1919, inclusive.....	440 00	
Pierre Gilleo, labor, December, 1918, to June, 1919, inclusive	385 00	
Lapsed	82 50	
		<hr/> \$1,320 00
		<hr/> \$1,620 00
		<hr/> <hr/>

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$200 00
---------------------	----------

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported.....	\$75 00	
2. Rose Painting Co., painting shutters, etc.....	86 00	
		<hr/> 161 00
		<hr/>
Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1919.....	\$39 00	
		<hr/> <hr/>

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$1,500 00
Ten per cent of salaries.....	120 00
	<hr/> \$1,620 00

CREDIT

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

Sarah G. Ten Eyck, keeper, July to October, inclusive..	\$220 00	
Pierre Gilleo, labor, July to October, inclusive.....	220 00	
		<hr/> 440 00
		<hr/>
Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1919.....	\$1,180 00	
		<hr/> <hr/>

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 3

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$150 00
No disbursements.	

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 5

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$192 99
No disbursements.	

LEITCHWORTH PARK

Historical and Descriptive Résumé

Letchworth Park is a tract of about 1,000 acres which lies on the Genesee River in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming County, and the town of Portage, Livingston County, and was given to the State of New York by the late William Pryor Letchworth, LL.D. It is in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In 1919, the Society published a little guide book of the Park, prepared by Miss Caroline Bishop, librarian of the Park, from which the description on pages 74-86 following is taken.

How to Reach the Park

By the Erie Railroad, Letchworth Park station, between Castile and Portage, is sixty miles from Buffalo and thirty-one miles from Hornell. Portageville, the nearest regular station on the Pennsylvania Railroad to the park, is fifty-seven miles from Rochester, and forty-eight miles from Olean. The Erie road passes through the southern portion of the park and crosses the bridge spanning the Genesee River just above the Upper Fall at a height of 234 feet from the water. The branch of the Pennsylvania road between Rochester and Olean extends along the southeastern side of the park.

Visitors to the park can leave the Erie road at three different stations. It is a pleasant drive of four miles from Castile station to the Glen Iris Inn, and if one has more than hand luggage it is best to stop at Castile and drive from the village to the park. By a walk of but little more than a mile across the railway bridge and through the forest, the inn may be reached from Portage station. The "flag station" within the park, where local trains stop on signal or request made to the conductor, is about fifteen minutes' walk from the inn.

From the "flag station" on the Pennsylvania road the inn is accessible only by a footpath, also leading through the forest and across the Erie Railroad bridge. The distance is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Portageville is about three miles by highway from Glen Iris.

The inn, formerly the residence of the late William Pryor Letchworth and still containing valuable furnishings which he provided for it, is open for guests during the summer months.

The post-office address of the Park and the Inn is Castile, N. Y.

The Gift of the Park

In the Twelfth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, transmitted to the Legislature in April, 1907, there is an extended description of Letchworth Park, beginning as follows:

"There is in the western part of New York State, on the brink of a forested canyon and overlooking a stately waterfall, an idyllic home. It is such a home as a Thoreau or a Bryant or an Emerson might have loved. * * *

"This is the home, however, not of a dreaming poet, but of a man with a poet's soul united to a practical and executive mind which has been devoted for more than the length of an average generation to the welfare of his fellow-men. He is a man of singular modesty, of gentle voice, of winning old-school courtesies, of sensitive sympathies, and a great all-enveloping heart. Although the whitened locks above his kindly face tell something of the four score and three years which he has seen, yet his unimpaired faculties are still devoted daily to the service of human brotherhood, and the unabated warmth of his human sympathy makes sunny the autumn of his beautiful life."

In the summer of 1906, Dr. Letchworth invited the counsel of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in reference to the final disposition of his estate. The negotiations culminated in 1907 in the gift of this superb property to the State of New York. The deed was signed on the 31st day of December, 1906, and when Governor Hughes signed the act of acceptance on January 24, 1907, he filed the following memorandum:

"This bill provides for the acceptance of a deed of gift made by William Pryor Letchworth to the people of the State of New York, conveying lands of about one thousand acres in extent, situate in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming County, and the town of Portage, Livingston County. The deed is made upon the condition that the lands shall be forever dedicated to the purpose of a public park or reservation, subject only to the life use and tenancy of Mr. Letchworth, who shall have the right to make changes and improvements thereon.

"This gift to the people is an act of generosity which fitly crowns a life of conspicuous public usefulness, and entitles the donor to the lasting regard of his fellow-citizens. The people of the State cannot fail to realize the advantages which will accrue from their acquisition of this beautiful tract, and by means of its perpetual dedication to the purpose of a public park or reservation."

By a concurrent resolution of the Senate and the Assembly, passed early in February, 1907, it was declared that the lands conveyed to the State by Dr. Letchworth should hereafter be known as "Letchworth Park," to "commemorate the humane and noble work in private and public charities to which his life has been devoted, and in recognition of his eminent services to the people of this State."

The Waterfalls

The names given by Dr. Letchworth to different portions of his estate are still retained. The rainbow seen in the mists above the falls on the cloudless days suggested the name Glen Iris for his residence. A pure stream of running water gave rise to the name Lauterbrunnen, the portion of the estate on which is located the Swiss chalet, which is now occupied by the Superintendent of the Park. "Chestnut Lawn" and "The Homestead" designate other portions of the park.

The park embraces the Portage gorge of the Genesee River, and within the gorge are the Upper, Middle and Lower Falls. It extends from 3,800 feet up-stream from the Upper Fall to 2,000 feet below the Lower Falls, a distance of three miles as the river runs. According to the United States topographic map, the height of the Upper Fall, is 71 feet; the height of the Middle Fall, which is about 2,100 feet below the Upper Fall, is 107 feet; and the height of the Lower Falls, about 7,900 feet below the Middle Fall, is seventy feet. The descent of the river within the Park is 290 feet. About 800 acres lie on the west bank of the river in Wyoming County, and the remainder, a fraction more than 205 acres, on the opposite bank in Livingston County.

A short distance below the Lower Falls and a little beyond the boundary of the Park, is the deepest gorge on the river. Here the banks are more than 600 feet high. Although farther down stream, this canyon is nearer Glen Iris than the Lower Falls, on account of the great semi-circular curve in the river.

Glen Iris House

The Glen Iris house is situated on a plateau overlooking the Middle Fall. It stands in the midst of extensive lawns adorned with majestic trees planted by Dr. Letchworth in the early sixties.

The lake and fountain are fed from a reservoir on the hillside in the rear of the house. The water used for domestic purposes comes directly from springs on the hillside, about ninety feet above the Glen Iris plateau.

Library and Museum

The construction of the stone building on the Glen Iris grounds was begun in the fall of 1912 and completed in the spring of 1913. The material in the stone walls on the estate which were not necessary to a state park was used in the construction of the building. Although the precise plan of this structure was not decided upon before Dr. Letchworth's death, the subject of erecting a fireproof building in which his reference library could be placed was considered. The library is a valuable collection of works relating to charity and was formerly in his study on the third floor of his residence. The volumes are now arranged in the rear rooms of the stone building. The museum collection and the library are in the same building.

The museum contains several thousand specimens illustrative of the primitive arts of the North American Indians, especially those peculiar to the Senecas, who at one time occupied the territory in New York west of a line extending north from Elmira to Lake Ontario, and who were the keepers of the western door of the Iroquois Confederacy. Other objects of interest include the skull and tusks of a mastodon (*Mastodon Giganteus*) found in 1876 on the outskirts of the village of Pike, which is about seven miles from Glen Iris; the portrait of Major Moses Van Campen, a fearless Indian fighter in the War of the Revolution, whose later life was associated with the history of the Genesee Valley; the tomahawk with which Major Van Campen slew five of a party of ten Indians who had taken him captive; the terra cotta figures of an Indian war chief and an Indian maiden, modeled by the celebrated sculptor Mr. Carl Bitter, and two Iroquois busts, modeled from life subjects by Mr. Caspar Mayer, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Council House Grounds

The elevated plateau in the rear of the Glen Iris grounds is a spot of great historic interest. Here now stands an ancient Council House of the Seneca Nation, which is said to be the most

interesting historical relic in the Genesee Valley. It was first erected about eighteen miles south of Glen Iris, at Caneadea (Go-aya-de-o), the most southerly of the Seneca villages on the Genesee River. It was built some time before the American Revolution, and is doubtless the oldest building of its class in the State. Abandoned by the Indians soon after the sale of the last of their Genesee lands, deserted as a residence by the white owner in later years, this dilapidated relic was brought to Glen Iris in 1871 and re-erected in its original form the following year. On the first day of October, 1872,* the council fire was again lighted within its walls, and representatives of the Senecas and the Mohawks here then shook hands in friendship, after these two nations had been separated by a spirit of enmity for more than fifty years. It was the goal designated for Major Moses Van Campen and Captain Horatio Jones when in captivity they were compelled to run the gauntlet; and under its roof Mary Jemison, "The White Captive of the Genesee," rested when on her journey from Ohio to the Genesee Valley.

Mary Jemison

In a bronze statue placed on a pedestal at the head of her grave near the Council House, the white captive is represented on this journey of about six hundred miles, carrying her infant son on her back. The inscriptions on the base of the monument include the one that was on the marble slab that marked her grave on the Buffalo Creek Reservation.

Mary Jemison was born on the ocean in 1742 or 1743, when her parents were making the voyage from Belfast, Ireland, to Philadelphia, Pa. After residing for a dozen years or more in Adams County in southeastern Pennsylvania, the family, with the exception of two sons who escaped, were captured by a party of Shawnee Indians and Frenchmen, and Mary was the only captive member of the family whose life was spared. At Fort Du Quesne, whither she was taken, she was given to two squaws who lived about eighty miles farther down the Ohio River. She was adopted

* Two interesting accounts of "The last Indian Council on the Genesee" have been published. One, written by David Gray, appeared in the July number of Scribner's Monthly, 1877; the other, by Henry R. Howland, of Buffalo, may be found in the sixth volume of the publications of the Buffalo Historical Society.

as a sister by these Indian women, and later was married to a Delaware Indian named She-nin-jee. Before she was twenty years of age, she made the memorable journey with members of her adoptive family to the Seneca village of Little Beard's Town, near Cuylerville, on the Genesee River. Two or three years after the death of her first husband she married Hiokatoo, a Seneca Indian, by whom she had six children. At the "Big Tree Council," held at Geneseo in 1797, she was granted nearly 18,000 acres of land in the Genesee Valley, known as the Gardeau Tract, where she had lived since Sullivan's raid upon the Genesee Valley in 1779, and where she remained until 1831, when she moved to the Buffalo Creek Reservation, two years before her death.

Her body was buried in the Indian Mission burying ground on the reservation; but some years after, when the city of Buffalo threatened encroachment upon the little cemetery, Dr. Letchworth was persuaded to allow her remains to be re-interred on the Council House grounds, which are but a few miles from the home where most of her life was spent. On March 7, 1874, the remains, in charge of her grandson, James Shongo, were placed in the new grave, and the monument that now forms the base of the statue was then erected. It was Dr. Letchworth's intention to complete the memorial soon, but, absorbed in his charity work, it was not until impaired health limited his activities that he could give the necessary attention to this work, and only a few months before his death the statue was completed. The sculptor, Mr. Henry K. Bush-Brown, spared no pains in making researches and studying his subject, and produced a work of art which our State Archæologist, Professor Arthur C. Parker, pronounced one of the most accurate studies of New York ethnology that he had ever seen. The impressive ceremonies in connection with the unveiling of the statue were conducted under the auspices of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society on the 19th of September, 1910—the anniversary of Mary Jemison's death. A complete account of the ceremonies is contained in the Sixteenth Annual Report of the Society.

The log cabin on these grounds was built by Mary Jemison for her daughter Nancy about the year 1800. It was presented to Dr. Letchworth by Mr. John Olmsted of Le Roy, N. Y., who later

owned the property on which it stood. It was moved to these grounds in 1880.

Along the left bank of the river, between Glen Iris and the Lower Falls, there are other historic objects, and a variety of grand and beautiful scenery.

The Portage Group

On an interesting rock exposure by the roadside, below the Swiss chalet, there was placed in 1908 a bronze tablet to the memory of Professor James Hall, who was the State Geologist for more than sixty years, and who made a particular study of the rock formation in the Fourth Geological District. The tablet bears the following inscription:

JAMES HALL
State Geologist of New York
1837-1898
Established in this
Fourth Geological District
the Classification of a large part of the
New York System of Geological Formations
Which gave enduring repute to the Geology of New York.
This Gorge exhibits the typical expression of Hall's
Portage Group
whose rocks carry an assemblage of organic
remains most widely diffused throughout the world.
This tablet has been erected by
Charles D. Walcott, Secretary Smithsonian Institution.
John J. Stevenson, Professor Geology N. Y. University.
John C. Smock, Com'r Geological Survey of New Jersey.
Charles Schuchert, Professor Geology Yale University.
John M. Clarke, N. Y. State Geologist.
1908

Soldiers' Monument

A few rods farther on, at the top of the hill, where the road divides—one branch turning towards Castile and the other continuing along the river bank—there has recently been placed the Soldiers' Monument, which was first erected in 1903 near Portage Station, in Livingston County, by the survivors of the First New York Dragoons. This regiment was recruited mainly from Wyoming, Livingston and Allegany counties. It was organized at Portage in August, 1862, as the One Hundred and Thirtieth New York

Volunteer Infantry; but after one year of service on foot the regiment was transferred to the cavalry branch of the service under the title of the First New York Dragoons. At the request of the veterans, the monument was moved to its present location. The site, near the entrance to the park, is also but a short distance from Inspiration Point and Cole's Cliff, where a view of the "Camp Ground," on the opposite bank, the rendezvous of the regiment before going to the front, is plainly seen.

Remarkable Viewpoints

At Inspiration Point, above the gorge more than three hundred feet deep, there was unveiled and dedicated by the William Pryor Letchworth Memorial Association, on the ninety-fourth anniversary of Dr. Letchworth's birth, May 26, 1917, a bronze tablet calling to mind his gift to the State of New York. The last three lines of the following sonnet, written by Mrs. Pierre E. Letchworth, of Covina, California, are inscribed on the tablet:

INSPIRATION POINT, LETCHWORTH PARK

June 8th, 1909.

"Ah, Nature! never hast thou thrilled me so
 As when I gazed from that great point, and saw
 The wondrous valley wild, that thy sure law
 Of beauty had made perfect by the flow
 Of waters, falling, flashing in the glow
 Like scintillate sunshine. O'er the gorge the awe
 Of elemental space hung; not one raw
 Sign of mankind's mistaken zeal did show.

"Where, free at home, the woodland bird did flit,
 Thou wert supreme in august majesty—
 All, all was thine as far as eye could see—
 God wrought for us this scene beyond compare,
 But one man's loving hand protected it
 And gave it to his fellow-men to share."

The view from Cole's Cliff, still a few steps farther along the footpath leading to the Lower Falls, is one of the most inspiring on the river. It is the point from which the landscape artist, Thomas Cole, painted a picture of the gorge and falls, which was presented to Governor William H. Seward.

Natural Phenomena

Letchworth Park affords many attractions to students of natural phenomena. Since Professor James Hall made the first survey and classification of the rocks of the western district of New York, the Portage group of rocks has been the subject of careful study by Dr. John M. Clarke, New York State Geologist; Professor H. L. Fairchild, of Rochester University, and Dr. A. W. Grabau, Professor of Paleontology at Columbia University.

The great variety of birds and wild flowers in the park is equally attractive to ornithologists and botanists.

The late J. N. Larned, author of "The Life and Work of William Pryor Letchworth," in writing the biography, said of Glen Iris:

"Possibly it would be an extravagance of eulogy to say that no other spot in America has been celebrated equally to it in the fervor and the quality of the verse it has called out; yet searching criticism might uphold that suggestion, on the evidence of a collected volume of Glen Iris verse which was printed under the title of 'Voices of the Glen,' in 1876, and of which a new edition, with added poems, has been issued since Mr. Letchworth's death."

The Arboretum

During his residence of more than fifty years at Glen Iris Dr. Letchworth planted many native forest trees, beginning the planting soon after his initial purchase of about two hundred acres in 1859 and continuing the practice almost or quite annually until the last year of his life. Addressing, at Glen Iris, in 1875, a company of representatives of the press of Western New York, Dr. Letchworth said:

"In what little I have done here my object has been to aid Nature in her struggling efforts and, in so doing, humor her, as it were, in all her fanciful moods. The eight or nine thousand forest trees which I have planted up and down the river in this locality are nearly all indigenous to this soil, and have been planted just as the winds of heaven might have cast the seed. In the disposition of them I have endeavored to bring out pleasing contrasts of color, and throw lines of grace about outlines otherwise hard."

In conferences with officers of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society respecting the further development of the

park, Dr. Letchworth indicated on a map of the estate certain tracts which he desired should be reforested.

In 1909 the Hon. Charles M. Dow, one of the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and now Director of the park, visited the Orient. In the garden of the Emperor of Korea, which is in striking contrast to that tree-denuded country, the re-foresting of the farm lands and open spaces in Letchworth Park began to assume in Dr. Dow's mind the form of an arboretum, and in the interest of the park he journeyed to the island of Java to visit the Botanic Gardens of Buitenzorg. These gardens were established with a view to developing latent resources of the Dutch East Indies by affording an opportunity to study with facility their food and medicinal trees and plant life. The method of administration, which is the result of a century and a half of experience, was carefully observed, and lessons which have been practically applied in establishing the Letchworth Park Arboretum were furnished in the beautiful, useful and scientifically administered Buitenzorg Gardens. The botanical gardens and arboretums of other foreign countries that were visited also supplied valuable hints and suggestions. From extended observation and careful consideration there grew the idea of an arboretum unique—an arboretum of forest trees. Different soils and elevations and exposures of land surfaces in Letchworth Park offered encouragement to the materialization of the idea.

Briefly defined, an arboretum is a tree-garden, the trees and shrubs of which are cultivated for scientific purposes. It differs from a school of forestry in that it does not necessarily take into consideration lumbering operations. Unlike a botanical garden, it does not properly include the smaller forms of vegetable growth; and it is not one of its functions to raise young stock for distribution, as is done in nurseries, although surplus stock is somewhat distributed for educational purposes.

In the arboretums previously established the trees and shrubs, arranged in accordance with a natural likeness or with reference to their uses or upon some other principle, have been planted singly or in small groups, facilitating their study and producing charming effects; but such an arrangement does not solve the problems which confront the practical forester, for the develop-

ment of trees in the open or in small groups is entirely different from their growth in the forest. With the increasing interest in recent years in the conservation of our natural resources and the re-forestation of denuded areas has come the need of practical demonstrations in the growing of forest trees. Such object lessons the Letchworth Park Arboretum will furnish; and the forest student, the farmer without a wood-lot or whose land includes unproductive hillsides, the man, woman or association interested in the growing of forest trees under natural conditions, will here find a rare field for observation and study.

Respecting the function of the Letchworth Park Arboretum, the Director of the park says:

"The principle upon which the Letchworth Park Arboretum is established is that it shall consist of a permanent collection of the various species of the world's timber trees likely to thrive in this northern climate, planted scientifically, to test their value and illustrate the processes of development, so supplying not only knowledge for knowledge's sake, but also knowledge for practical use.

"It is intended that the value to the State and the Nation of the arboretum will not consist merely in a demonstration, clear to every eye, of the results which may be expected from forest plantations of many different kinds of trees. The possibilities of the arboretum for extending exact knowledge of tree growth will also be fully developed. . . . The growth of the trees will be measured periodically, their liability to disease will be noted, and their capacity for seed-bearing; their behaviour in pure stands and in mixture, their influence upon the forest floor, and other practical considerations bearing upon their value for commercial tree-planting, will be carefully observed and recorded. By this means the Letchworth Park Arboretum will aid materially in laying an exact scientific basis for the successful extension of practical forestry in the United States. Every step will be taken, not only to insure results of the highest scientific value from forest work at Letchworth Park, but also to develop its usefulness as an object lesson to all park visitors."

In the selection of a forester the custodian society considered itself fortunate in securing the services of the late Overton W. Price, of Washington, D. C., who was a graduate of the Forest School at Munich, Bavaria, and who had been for nearly ten years Assistant Forester of the United States. Mr. George B. Sud-

worth, Dendrologist of the United States Forest Service, accompanied Mr. Price upon visits to the park and rendered valuable assistance by his advice. Upon the death of Mr. Price in 1914 Mr. Sudworth was appointed forester.

The first tree of the Arboretum was planted May 9, 1912. Planting was continued until June 3, when upwards of 100,000 trees had been set out on fifty acres of land. The number of species represented was fifty-five, of which thirty were broad leaved and twenty-five were conifers. The trees, obtained from leading nurseries in this country and in Europe, were planted in blocks varying in size from less than an acre to several acres in extent.

After the first season's planting it was decided to raise from seeds the trees necessary to carry on the re-forestation of the park. The nursery, where the seeds are sown, is an interesting feature of the arboretum work, for here the earliest stages in the development of native and foreign forest trees may be observed—from the germination of the seeds to the removal of the plants to the Arboretum. Many seeds have been sown since 1912, increasing the variety of tree species, and a large number of seedlings have been transferred from nursery rows to the field.

As time goes on, improvement thinnings will be made, in order that inferior trees may not interfere with the growth of those that promise the greatest results. In the developments of the future the entire park will be planted as an arboretum. Roads and paths will wind through the forest to the different groups of trees, and tablets will be placed giving the scientific and common names of the specimens. All of the important native and foreign trees that will thrive in this locality will be made conveniently accessible for purposes of observation and study to visitors to Letchworth Park. Without in the least interfering with the forest feature of the Arboretum, trees and shrubs will be planted singly and in groups along the roads and paths of the park for ornamental effects.

An incentive to the planting of forest trees lies in the fact that they serve many generations, for they become not only the largest but the oldest living things. Writing only a few years ago of the giant sequoias, which attain a height of more than three hundred feet and a diameter of more than thirty feet, the late John Muir said: "Thousands of them still living had already counted their

years by tens of centuries when Columbus set sail from Spain, and were in the vigor of youth or middle age when the star led the Chaldean sages to the infant Saviour's cradle."

It is the intention to provide at Letchworth Park increased opportunities to study individually and relatively not only trees, but various subjects in the book of nature, including animal life as related to the plant life of the forest. The Arboretum will afford many attractions to the native birds, bees, and arboreal mammals. The squirrels will find an abundance of walnuts, butternuts, chestnuts and acorns to store up for winter use. The honey bees, whose marvelous ways are not yet fully understood, and who still prefer the trees of the forest for their homes to any of the convenient apartments provided for them by man, will find in the numerous linden trees their choicest food. Hundreds of Russian mulberry trees have been planted, the fruit of which ripens continuously throughout four months of the year and is greatly liked by the birds.

It is at the expense of a good deal of watchfulness and anxiety that the wild life of a public park is preserved, but there is encouragement for the future in a recent statement of one of our foremost conservationists, who says:

"We are fast learning that trees must not be cut down more rapidly than they are replaced; we have taken forward steps in learning that wild beasts and birds are by right not the property merely of the people alive to-day, but the property of unborn generations, whose belongings we have no right to squander, and there are even faint signs of our growing to understand that wild flowers should be enjoyed unplucked where they grow, and that it is barbarism to ravage the woods and fields, rooting out the mayflower and breaking branches of dogwood as ornaments for automobiles filled with jovial but ignorant picnickers."

It is only eight years since the Arboretum was established, but there is already evidence that it will add to an inspiring pleasure ground a feature of great practical value.

Letchworth Park Committee

The committee of the Board of Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society having special charge of the administration of Letchworth Park is composed of Mr. Wolcott J.

Humphrey of Warsaw, Chairman; Charles M. Dow, LL. D., of Jamestown, Director; Hon. Herbert L. Bridgman of New York, Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford of Oswego, Mr. Edward H. Letchworth of Buffalo, Mr. Ogden Pearl Letchworth of New York, Hon. Adelbert Moot of Buffalo, Capt. N. Taylor Phillips of New York, Hon. Robert H. Treman of Ithaca and Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., of Geneva.

The Superintendent is John R. Lingenfelter, and the Librarian and Curator of Museum is Miss Caroline Bishop.

Maintenance in 1919

During the year 1919 the Society expended \$13,722.05 of State funds and \$1,362.07 of Society funds on the park. A great deal of the work consisted of necessary but uninteresting details which need not be mentioned particularly. It included the removal of dead trees and stumps, the repair and honing of roads, the renewal of the covers to the culverts, the relaying of stone walls, the care of the lawns, the repair of buildings, the laying of new water pipe in place of old, the erection of guide-boards, the filling of the ice-house, and farming operations, including the planting of twenty-three acres with wheat.

In March, 1919, about two hundred feet of guard rail, three rails high, was constructed of hewn posts at the western end of the park; 250 feet along the walls of the Upper Falls, and fifty feet near Pilgrim rock and the Lower Falls pool; and 150 feet of iron guard rail was removed from the turn at the Upper Falls and replaced with four-foot rail fence.

The Arboretum and Nursery, an important feature of the park, received much attention. They did not suffer from freezing in the winter of 1918-1919 and the spring of 1919 found them in good condition. The distribution of the poison formula for the extermination of mice prevented much damage from those rodents, but rabbits were perniciously active, and in January and February rabbit hunts resulted in the capture of fifty-six of these animals.

During the first half of 1919 approximately fifteen acres were planted with 20,000 trees. They included 8,000 conifers in the old apple orchard, 694 deciduous and 2,107 conifers in the front portion of the Bishop lot; 5,000 Austrian pine and 1,000 arbor vitae on the driveway west of the Erie railroad bridge, and 800

red pine in a wet piece of land near the little flag station of the railroad.

Hemlocks, plants from the nursery and trees from the old forest were planted along the old turn at the Upper Falls and 300 evergreens and hardwoods in the border along the road leading down the hill to the Erie railroad bridge.

In June ninety-five seed-beds were planted.

The fall planting was commenced on September 10, 1919, and by the end of the month 30,412 trees had been planted in blocks Nos. 47, 50, 51 and 52.

Forest Fire

On July 4, 1919, two fires were discovered in the Arboretum by the Superintendent as he was making his rounds of the park, one about 2 p. m. and the other about 6 p. m. Workmen were immediately summoned and the fires extinguished as soon as possible, but not until 787 trees, nearly every tree in block No. 37, on the right side of the path leading from the main highway to the Erie railroad flag station, were destroyed. The trees were planted in 1915. It appearing that the fires were started by sparks from the engines of the Erie railroad, representations were made to the United States Railroad Administration with the result that the claim for damages was settled for \$500. Although the trees were planted with private funds of this Society and not with State funds, the money was subsequently remitted to the State Treasurer. In October the ground was replanted with red pine.

Visitors

The Glen Iris house was opened to the public on May 18 and closed October 14. The entertainment of the public was again managed by Charles Baeder of Geneseo, under the direction of the Society. While we have no means of accurately counting the number of visitors, there were manifestly more automobiles and persons in the park in 1919 than in 1918. The lodging accommodations were used to a greater extent than in the previous year; there were frequently as many guests at the mid-day and evening meals as could possibly be accommodated; and an unusually large number of people used the picnic grounds. The total number of meals served at the Glen Iris mansion was about 8,000, and the

total number of lodgers was about 1,600. More than thirty applicants for lodgings were turned away on the average every Saturday night. There were about 800 automobiles a week in the park on the average. On one Sunday there were 500.

On May 26, 1919, a joint meeting was held by the William Pryor Letchworth Memorial Association and the Genesee County Historical Federation, composed of about twenty historical societies. It was the sixth annual meeting of the Letchworth Memorial Association. In the morning the societies met separately. In the afternoon they met jointly, when Rev. George D. Miller offered prayer; Miss Caroline Bishop gave the address of welcome; Dr. George B. Sudworth, our Dendrologist, spoke on "A Great Heritage," referring particularly to the great value of the park which William Pryor Letchworth gave to the people of the State; Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian, delivered an address, "Our Immigrants, Past and Present"; and brief talks were made by Mr. Edward G. Hayes of Canandaigua and Mrs. Frank F. Dow, Mr. Harvey F. Remington and Mr. Charles H. Wiltsie.

Museum Accessions

During the summer of 1919 a collection of bird pictures and a variety of nests were placed in the side cases in the Natural Science room of the museum and attracted a great deal of attention.

In July, 1919, Mrs. Julia G. Fuller, eldest daughter of Col. George Williams, and wife of Mr. Willis H. Fuller, presented to the museum a settee or couch that was made for Hornby Lodge, or Johnson Lodge, referred to by Gov. William H. Seward in his Autobiography. (See quotation in our Annual Report for 1907, page 160.) Mrs. Fuller's father owned large tracts of land in this vicinity, one tract including the site on which Hornby Lodge was located. The promontory on which the lodge stood is on the right bank of the river directly opposite Inspiration Point. When the Genesee Valley Canal was constructed, Mr. Elisha Johnson of Rochester had the contract to build a tunnel to convey the water through this promontory, and he built the lodge for his family residence while superintending the work. In an article written in 1894 by Mr. John S. Minard for the Rochester *Post-Express* the structure is described as follows:

"Each corner of what would otherwise have been a square house, was cut off and wings projected therefrom, each having a door opening into the large room, which, as a result, was an octagon, and in the center, and utilized as a support for the timbers of the floors of the upper rooms and the roof, which were framed into it, stood a large oak tree. Only the lower large room was octagonal, the upper rooms of the main structure being left rectangular. The upper or second story was left square, the corners projecting over the rooms in the wings below. . . .

"The upper rooms were reached by a winding stairway nicely fitted to the central support, the large oak tree, and led to the top of the observatory. Around the base of the tree was arranged a cabinet of geological specimens and other natural curiosities, mostly peculiar to the immediate vicinity."

As Mr. Johnson was an ardent Whig and built his house in the year of the Harrison and Van Buren campaign, he constructed it of logs. It was three stories in height besides the observatory.

The furniture was also rustic, being made from the branches of the forest trees. The head and foot pieces of the settee which Mrs. Fuller gave the Museum are sections of logs—one twelve inches and the other nine inches in diameter. The smaller one is about twenty-eight inches long, the other has been cut off, evidently to fit the sides of a projecting angle in the room. Holes are bored in the logs into which sharpened sticks three inches in diameter are fitted, raising the bed to a height of fifteen inches from the floor. There are four holes in the larger end piece, but two of the supports are missing. Boards $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick and $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet long connect the end pieces, forming the foundation of a bed made of hay or straw held in place by a piece of muslin tacked to the boards. The outer covering has been removed.

The plan of building a tunnel was abandoned, owing to the character of the rock and other material, and in 1849 the lodge was removed, it having been seriously damaged by falling stones thrown high in the air by blasting away the rock to make a passage around instead of through the promontory.

Mr. William Hornby, for whom Mr. Johnson named the lodge, was the English proprietor of the Cottringer Tract.

In different descriptions of the lodge one author calls the tree which was in the center of the building an oak, another a pine and another a hickory.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society makes grateful acknowledgment of the interesting donation by Mrs. Fuller.

"Life of Mary Jemison"

During the past year there has been a steady demand for copies of the twentieth edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison, the White Woman of the Genesee," by James Everett Seaver, M. D., revised by Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., Emeritus Professor of English Literature at Hobart College. This book of 475 pages of text (pagination *a* to *t*, *i* to *xvi*, and 17 to 453) and numerous illustrations, has manifestly taken its place in American literature as a definitive edition of this remarkable history of Indian captivity and frontier life in Western New York.

To the acknowledgment already made in the book to Mr. Elmer Adler of Rochester, bibliophile and collector of data concerning Mary Jemison for his cooperation with the editor, the Society adds its particular thanks for his contribution of plates from which are printed the facsimiles of the title-pages of the first, third and fifth editions, and the facsimile of the engraving representing the capture of the Jemison family by the Indians, from the fifth edition, which appear in the book, and which are made from copies of these editions in his remarkable collection.

Meteorological Report

Following is a record of the meteorological conditions at Letchworth Park for the year ended December 31, 1919, as observed at the United States Meteorological Station established in the park at Lauterbrunnen, at an elevation of 1,260 feet above sea level:

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June
Mean maximum temperature....	39.7	36.0	47.1	54.8	66.3	83.0
Mean minimum temperature....	15.7	17.8	20.9	29.0	40.5	54.0
Mean temperature	27.7	26.9	34.0	41.9	53.4	68.5
Maximum temperature	58.0	55.0	73.0	75.0	87.0	93.0
Minimum temperature	-5.0	2.0	-1.0	5.0	29.0	35.0
Precipitation, inches	1.9	0.31	1.83	3.69	8.39	20.5
Days over .01 in. precipitation..	4	3	11	11	14	6
Days clear	13	9	16	11	16	27
Days partly cloudy.....	8	8	1	6	7	2
Days cloudy	10	11	14	13	8	1
Snow fall, inches.....	6	8	13.4	4.5	....	....

Letchworth Park

	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
Mean maximum temperature...	84.3	77.7	*	64.5	47.3	31.3
Mean minimum temperature...	53.4	50.6	*	43.7	29.3	11.6
Mean temperature	68.8	64.2	*	54.1	38.3	21.4
Maximum temperature	94.0	88.0	88.0	87.0	67.0	57.0
Minimum temperature	39.0	40.0	*	28.0	18.0	—17.0
Precipitation, inches	2.06	4.46	1.32	3.41	1.11	1.19
Days over .01 in. precipitation..	6	10	4	9	7	7
Days clear	23	19	20	15	5	7
Days partly cloudy.....	6	9	5	9	7	5
Days cloudy	2	3	5	7	18	19
Snow fall, inches .....	....	....	....	....	1	8.5
	==	==	==	==	==	==

January. One or two cold periods in first half of month but generally very mild. Ground partly covered with snow. Roads in very bad condition. Prevailing wind from the west.

February. Robins seen on the 15th. Harvesting first ice of the winter, 13 to 14 inches thick. Roads very bad. Snow squalls. Temperature above zero. Prevailing wind from the west.

March. Geese traveling north on 1st. Ice in river broke up and went out on 1st. River very high and muddy. Summer birds returned.

April. Very wet month; much rain; river very high and roads bad. Temperature very mild. Forest trees putting forth summer leafage and in fine condition.

May. Forty-eight hours' continuous rain on 9th and 10th, making river very high. All agricultural work backward. Wild flowers in full bloom in the forest.

June. Very hot and dry. Not much rain. Forest trees and grass show lack of moisture. Thunder storms on 4th, 6th and 16th.

July. Hot and dry, retarding crops, which do not look very promising, except grass, which looks very good. Very strong west winds on 27th, 28th and 30th.

August. Hot and dry until 17th, when drouth was broken by severe electric storm accompanied by violent winds. Farmers harvesting spring wheat and oats; crops very short.

* The record for September is incomplete owing to the fact that one of the instruments was out of order and there was delay in getting another from the Government.

September. Weather very favorable for agricultural work. Farmers busy preparing land for fall wheat. Crops looking very good.

October. First ice of winter formed on 8th. First killing frost on the 8th and 13th. All streams very low. Chestnuts abundant in Western New York.

November. Mild and pleasant month except for heavy west winds on 29th and 30th. Frequent snow flurries, but snow soon melted. Sleet on 26th.

December. Not much rain. Frequent snow squalls covered ground slightly most of the month, temperature going down to 17 below zero on 17th. All roads in good condition.

In January and February, 1920, much snow fell and on the 1st of February, 1920, was 27 inches deep on the level. During this period the pheasants in the park had difficulty in getting natural food, and food was distributed for them near their feeding grounds. As many as ten or twelve pheasants would be seen at a time.

Letchworth Legacy

The Letchworth Legacy consists of the cash and securities which, with the physical property, constituted the residuary estate left to the Society by the late William Pryor Letchworth, donor of Letchworth Park. It is applicable exclusively to the maintenance and improvement of Letchworth Park. As this fund belongs to the Society, its accounting for the year 1919 is given with that of other Society funds at page 25 of this Report.

Helen Hall Vail Fund

The Helen Hall Vail Fund consists of the money given by Mrs. Charles Delamater Vail (born Helen Hall) for the publication of the twentieth edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison." As this fund belongs to the Society, its accounting is given with that of other Society funds at page 27 of this Report.

Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of State moneys received and disbursed on account of Letchworth Park during the year ended December 31, 1919.

Letchworth Park

Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 3

DEBIT

Appropriation	\$950 00
-------------------------	----------

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported	\$882 90
17. W. A. Bennett, repairing wagon	1 00
18. W. T. Olin, hardware	5 35
19. A. Reitschky, auto spring	5 25
20. Green Hardware Co., plumbing	33 95
21. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for hardware	9 48
Lapsed	12 07
	<hr/>
	950 00

Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 5

DEBIT

Appropriation	\$4,352 22
-------------------------	------------

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported	\$3,883 94
36. Orlie Crane, labor, December	60 00
37. William Crane, labor, December	60 00
38. Orlie Crane, labor, January	60 00
39. William Crane, labor, January	60 00
40. Elitsac Mfg. Co., lumber	18 13
41. Elitsac Mfg. Co., lumber	135 00
Lapsed	75 15
	<hr/>
	4,352 22

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1

DEBIT

Appropriation	\$8,230 00
Ten per cent of certain salaries	152 00
	<hr/>
	\$8,382 00

CREDIT

General disbursements before reported	\$1,284 46
38. Green Hardware Co., gasolene	8 05
39. W. A. Bennett, farrier	18 85
40. Sanford P. Bush, hay	505 00
41. Green Hardware Co., hardware	26 43
42. Hopkins & Sons, grinding oats	17 30
43. W. T. Olin, collar pads, etc	32 98
44. E. G. Randall, horse blankets	20 00
45. N. Y. Telephone Co., December service, etc	5 15
46. Frederick Crane, labor, January	65 00
47. Orlie Crane, labor, February	60 00

48.	William Crane, labor, February.....	\$60 00
49.	Caroline Bishop, printing map.....	2 50
50.	E. G. Randall, wagon jack, etc.....	19 50
51.	Ewart & Lake, feed.....	201 71
52.	J. R. Lingenfelter, postage.....	3 00
53.	J. B. Lyon Co., letterheads, etc.....	7 29
54.	N. Y. Telephone Co., January and tolls.....	4 20
55.	Frederic Crane, labor, February.....	65 00
56-59.	Frank Davis et al., hauling ice.....	93 00
60.	George L. Washburn, making map.....	3 00
61.	N. Y. Telephone Co., February and tolls.....	6 20
62-65.	Laborers	154 27
66.	John C. Eddy, fuel.....	38 11
67.	Green Hardware Co., oil and can.....	1 40
68.	N. Y. Telephone Co., March service, etc.....	4 35
69-71.	Laborers	180 00
72.	W. A. Bennett, horseshoeing.....	21 20
73.	Floyd A. Lindsay, ice and hauling.....	32 15
74.	J. R. Lingenfelter, expressage.....	1 37
75.	J. R. Lingenfelter, travel expense.....	20 47
76.	Charles M. Dow, paid for telephone.....	10 10
77.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for postage.....	6 00
78.	N. Y. Telephone Co., April service and tolls...	5 50
79.	Fred Crane, labor, May.....	65 00
80.	Orlie Crane, labor.....	60 00
81.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	159 60
82.	H. A. Beardsley, toilet paper, etc.....	3 70
83.	Ewart & Lake, wheat.....	32 25
84.	J. R. Lingenfelter, traveling expenses.....	14 66
85.	N. Y. Telephone Co., May service, etc.....	7 45
86.	Fred Crane, labor, June.....	65 00
87.	Orlie Crane, labor.....	60 00
88.	William Crane, labor.....	60 00
89.	Victor Draper, labor.....	60 00
90.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	685 00
91.	John E. Eddy, coal.....	18 90
92.	W. A. Bennett, horseshoeing.....	12 55
93.	Lucas & Wheeler, rubber hose.....	26 00
94.	Cummings Pharmacy, ink, etc.....	4 10
95.	Ewart & Lake, cracked corn.....	80 00
96.	Gates & Alcox, oil, etc.....	1 75
97.	M. A. Hopkins & Son, grinding oats.....	19 58
98.	Patrick Joyce, hay.....	200 00
99.	Kellogg & Bros., supplies.....	13 15
100.	E. V. Kingsley, hay.....	200 00
101.	J. R. Lingenfelter, seed.....	1 61
102.	Lucas & Wheeler, hardware, gasoline, etc.....	85 94
103.	Charles M. Dow, traveling expenses.....	13 56
104.	J. R. Lingenfelter, traveling expenses.....	11 26
105.	W. J. Humphrey, postage, telephone, etc.....	15 65

Letchworth Park

106.	J. R. Lingenfelter, postage.....	\$3 50
107.	N. Y. Telephone Co., June service, etc.....	10 05
108.	W. J. Humphrey, traveling expense.....	5 00
	Lapsed	231 20
		<hr/>
		\$5,210 00

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

Before reported	\$1,321 65	
J. R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, December, 1918, to June, 1919, inclusive.....	875 00	
Caroline Bishop, librarian, December, 1918, to June, 1919, inclusive.....	513 35	
Frederick Crane, foreman, December, 1918..	66 00	
A. C. Lingenfelter, foreman, January, 1919, to June, 1919, inclusive.....	396 00	
		<hr/>
		3,172 00
		<hr/>
		\$8,382 00

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$3,500 00
---------------------	------------

CREDIT

Disbursements.	\$284 99
2. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for paint.....	7 27
3. W. A. Bennett, wagon repairs.....	7 65
4. Frederick Crane, labor.....	65 00
5. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	206 70
6. William Crane, labor, May.....	60 00
7. Victor Draper, labor.....	60 00
8. John G. Ebner, wall papering, etc.....	33 00
9. John R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	207 00
10. E. G. Randall, harness.....	2 75
11. W. A. Bennett, wagon repair.....	7 95
12. John G. Ebner, wall papering.....	8 50
13. E. G. Randall, repair to mowers.....	64 09
14. Elitsac Mfg. Co., cement, etc.....	45 70
15. Gates & Alcox, auto repair.....	90 70
16. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	201 00
17. Lucas & Wheeler, wagon repair.....	289 38
18. Orlie Crane, labor, July.....	60 00
19. Wm. Crane, labor.....	60 00
20. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	312 00
21. S. P. Townsend & Co., lawn mower parts.....	13 20
22. Wm. Crane, labor, August.....	60 00
23. Claude S. Halstead, labor.....	72 00
24. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	447 00
25. Wesley Ranger, signs.....	246 00
26. S. P. Townsend, lawn mower parts.....	8 00
27. W. A. Bennett, hardware, etc.....	11 10



Plate 6 See page 251
TREE PLANTED BY PRINCE OF WALES IN CENTRAL PARK, NEW YORK CITY,
IN 1860

28.	Fred Crane, labor, October.....	\$65 00
29.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	279 00
30.	Lucas & Wheeler, repairs to plumbing.....	102 19
31.	Fred Crane, labor, November.....	65 00
32.	G. S. Hurlburt, repairing harness.....	23 87
33.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	33 96
		\$3,500 00

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$9,060 00
Additions to certain salaries.	252 00
	<hr/>
	\$9,312 00

CREDIT

1.	Fred Crane, labor, July.....	\$65 00
2.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	234 00
3.	N. Y. Telephone Co., July service, etc.....	9 20
4.	Fred Crane, labor, August.....	65 00
5.	Orlie Crane, labor.....	60 00
6.	Frank N. Davis, teaming.....	24 00
7.	Victor Draper, labor.....	60 00
8.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	276 00
9.	Clark Garrison, buckwheat.....	10 50
10.	E. G. Randall, hay mower, harness, etc.....	200 73
11.	N. Y. Telephone Co., August service, etc.....	6 33
12.	Fred Crane, labor, September.....	65 00
13.	Orlie Crane, labor.....	60 00
14.	Wm. Crane, labor.....	60 00
15.	Frank N. Davis, plowing.....	48 00
16.	Claude S. Halstead, plowing.....	10 50
17.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	558 00
18.	George H. Brown, coal.....	59 25
19-20.	J. R. Lingenfelter, express, postage.....	4 93
21.	N. Y. Telephone Co., September service, etc....	7 40
22.	Clifford J. Green, threshing.....	23 50
23.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	292 50
24.	John McCarthy, wheat.....	5 02
25.	Elbert G. Randall, hardware.....	23 08
26.	N. Y. Telephone Co., October service.....	10 59
27-28.	Orlie Crane, labor, October, November.....	120 00
29-30.	William Crane, labor.....	120 00
31.	W. A. Bennett, farrier.....	12 20
32.	Kellogg Bros., kerosene.....	9 88
33.	Lucas & Wheeler, hardware.....	99 91
34.	J. R. Lingenfelter, postage.....	2 00
35.	N. Y. Telephone Co., November service, etc....	7 20
		\$2,609 72

Letchworth Park

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

J. R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, July to November, 1919, inclusive.....	\$666 65	
A. C. Lingenfelter, foreman, July to November, 1919, inclusive	330 00	
Caroline Bishop, librarian, July to November, 1919, inclusive	366 65	
	<hr/>	\$1,363 30
		<hr/>
Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1919.....	\$5,338 98	
	<hr/>	<hr/>

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 2

DEBIT		
Appropriation.		\$275 00
CREDIT		
1. W. J. Humphrey, paid for horse.....		275 00
		<hr/>

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 3

DEBIT		
Appropriation.		\$3,500 00
CREDIT		
1. Frank E. Smith, painting.....	\$83 40	
2. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	38 04	
	<hr/>	121 44
		<hr/>
Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1919.....	\$3,378 56	
	<hr/>	<hr/>

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 5

DEBIT		
Appropriation.		\$71 01
CREDIT		
1. Frederic Crane, labor.....	\$48 23	
2. Elitsac Mfg. Co., lumber, etc.....	21 50	
	<hr/>	69 73
		<hr/>
Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1919.....	\$1 28	
	<hr/>	<hr/>

General Account

DEBIT		
Sale of old electric plant.....		\$75 00
CREDIT		
Paid State Treasurer.....		75 00
		<hr/>

PHILIPSE MANOR HALL

History and Description

Philipse Manor Hall is an ancient stone and brick building in the City of Yonkers, which was formerly the seat of the Lords of the colonial manor of Philipsborough. It was purchased from the city and given to the State of New York by the late Mrs. William F. Cochran and is in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. It is one of the oldest landmarks of the Hudson Valley, is a picturesque reminder of the manorial system which prevailed in this State during the English period, and has many associations with the social, commercial and political history of the State of New York.

As the traveler leaves the New York Central Railroad station at Yonkers, he may notice a bridge which carries Depot street across a small stream. This little creek, which flows along the south side of Dock street, and which passes under the bridge and then under the railroad tracks to the Hudson river, is what is left of the Neperhan or Saw Mill river. This stream rises east of Ossining about four miles from the Hudson, flows in a southerly direction about seventeen miles till it reaches Yonkers, at a point about three-quarters of a mile from the Hudson, then bends westward and unites with the latter. About fifty rods east of the railroad station, on the north side of Dock street, in the midst of an acre of land bounded on the east by Warburton avenue, on the south by Dock street, on the west by Woodworth Place, and on the north by private property, stands the Manor Hall. It is situated on high ground and in its early days overlooked the mills which formerly stood on the north bank of the Neperhan and were driven by its waters.

Origin of the Manor of Philipsborough

This site has been associated with human history since pre-historic times. When the white men first came to the Hudson, they found Indian villages located at or near the mouths of most of these tributary streams, and here, at the hook of the Neperhan, was Nappeckamack—a name signifying “trap fishing place.” The region roundabout, embracing the site of the present city of Yonkers and much adjacent territory, was called “Nepperhaem” or

some phonetic equivalent, which is now spelled Neperhan, and was conveyed by the Indians to the Dutch West India Company, August 3, 1639. Seven years later, the learned Adriaen van der Donck secured a grant of the Manor Hall site and adjacent territory from the Dutch West India Company, reinforcing his title by purchase again from the natives. In 1652, still under the Dutch, the property was erected into a colony called Colendonck, or Donck's Colony. The proprietor of the colony was styled "Yoncker" van der Donck, a title spelled in modern Dutch both Jonker and Jonkheer, meaning young gentleman, or nobleman. Between 1646 and 1655, in which latter year he died, he erected a saw-mill and laid out a farm and plantation. Although there is no material relic of his occupation, his name is perpetuated in that of the city of Yonkers.

In 1672, Frederick Philipse, the wealthiest merchant of New York, an able man of affairs and a prominent citizen, purchased from Van der Donck's heirs an interest in the property and before the end of the century had acquired title to a vast tract of land extending from Spuyten Duyvil Creek on the south to the Croton river on the north, a distance of twenty-two miles. During this period, at a date to be discussed more particularly hereafter, Philipse erected a residence on the Manor Hall site, enlarged the mills, and conducted a thriving milling business in addition to his traffic as a merchant of New York. Additional significance is given to Philipse's acquisition of this valuable mill-site, which was greatly superior to any on Manhattan Island, by the fact that soon after the English took New York the city was granted the staple right of bolting flour. He also took part prominently in the public affairs of the colony.

In 1693 Philipse's possessions were erected by Royal Charter "into a Lordship or Manor of Philipsborough in free and common soccage according to the tenure of our Manor of East Greenwich within our County of Kent in our realm of England." Thereby Frederick Philipse became the first Lord of the Manor. He died in 1702, and by will left the Yonkers plantation to his grandson Frederick, who became second Lord of the Manor. The latter died in 1751 and was succeeded by his son Frederick, who was third of the name and third to wear the manorial title. The tenure of the latter was terminated at the time of the American Revolution

by confiscation on account of his adherence to the cause of the Crown.

As a monument of the old colonial manor, Philipse Manor Hall has a peculiar interest, for it represents a modification of the ancient feudal system which found expression in a series of great and small manors stretching along the Hudson Valley and adjacent territory, conspicuous among which were Rensselaerwyck Manor, Livingston Manor, Van Cortlandt Manor, Philipsborough Manor and Pelham Manor. However these institutions may be regarded in our modern democratic days, they cannot fail to excite the interest of historical students, for it is generally acknowledged that in its epoch and in its relation to the antecedent state of civilization, the feudal system was beneficent. This is sufficiently attested by Guizot and other great historians.

The Manor Hall at Yonkers is also indissolubly connected with the history of the Colony and State, and particularly with many events during the period of the War for Independence.*

The Preservation of the Manor Hall

The sequence of events by which the Manor Hall came into the possession of the State may be stated briefly as follows:

Under the act of attainder and confiscation of October 22, 1779, the property was seized and sold by the Commissioners of Sequestration and Commissioners of Forfeiture. The former disposed of the personal property and the latter at first had to do with real estate only. The real estate was sold in 1785. Cornelius P. Low of New York bought 320 acres (although some manuscripts at Albany call it 386 acres), including the Manor Hall. Mr. Low never occupied the property, but sold it on May 12, 1786, to William Constable, another New York City merchant. On April 29, 1796, the latter sold it to "Jacob Stout, Gentleman," of New York, for £13,500, and on April 1, 1802, Mr. Stout and his wife conveyed it to Joseph Howland of Norwich, Conn., for \$60,000. Mr. Howland, after giving several mortgages on the property, made an assignment as an insolvent debtor on January 8, 1812. By a bill in chancery filed December 31, 1812, a mortgage given

* See "Philipse Manor Hall: Its Site, the Building and Its Occupants," by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D.

by Howland to Stout was foreclosed and the premises were sold by the master April 20, 1813, to Lemuel Wells of New York. Mr. Wells died February 11, 1842, intestate, and a partition sale took place May 21, 1844, when Lemuel W. Wells, a nephew of the last owner, bought in the property. On December 1, 1849, Mr. Wells sold 6.62 acres to William W. Woodworth. On October 18, 1862, it was sold under foreclosure of mortgage to James C. Bell, who, on May 2, 1868, sold to the village of Yonkers the reduced tract on which the Manor Hall now stands. The building served as the Village Hall until 1872, when it became the City Hall.

The purchase of the Manor Hall for the purposes of a Village Hall in 1868 was actuated in large measure by the desire to preserve the historic building from the vicissitudes and dangers of private ownership, and its value as a landmark was further demonstrated in 1882 when it was the focus of the great celebration of Yonkers' bicentennial. When the village became a city, however, and the exigencies of municipal growth made larger accommodations necessary, the building was threatened with various additions and alterations which caused much public solicitude, and an aggressive movement was started for the preservation of the building solely as an historical, patriotic and educational landmark. Among the zealous workers for this end were the Yonkers Historical and Library Association, Keskeskick Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Yonkers Chapter and Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Manor Hall Association, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and many prominent men and women not identified with these organizations. After the State Legislature had failed in three successive years, 1903, 1904 and 1905, to make an appropriation for the purchase of the Manor Hall, Mrs. William F. Cochran in 1907 gave \$50,000 for its purchase from the city and presented it to the State, provided it should be in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, which was custodian of other State properties. The State accepted the gift by chapter 168 of the laws of 1908. Mrs. Cochran's son, Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran, then gave the Society \$17,264 for the renovation of the building, and when it was in order, he placed in it his extraordinary collection of portraits of Presidents of the

United States and other great Americans, by celebrated painters like Gilbert Stuart, John Singleton Copley, Henry Inman, James Peale, Rembrandt Peale, etc. In addition to this collection of paintings, valued at \$100,000, he has placed in the building many interesting specimens of colonial furniture. The building also contains many historical relics, and is the recognized rendezvous on public holidays for patriotic celebrations.

Soldiers and Sailors' Monument

Associated with the Manor Hall as the civic center of Yonkers and standing upon the east lawn of the grounds is the Soldiers and Sailors' Monument. This was erected under the auspices of the Soldiers and Sailors' Monument Association and was dedicated on September 17, 1891, with elaborate ceremonies, in the presence of 20,000 spectators. It was given by the Monument Association to the City of Yonkers and is included in the deed to the State of New York with the other Manor House property.

The monument consists of a base, die plinth, die, cap, pediment cap, shaft plinth, shaft and capital of dark blue Barre granite, thirty-five feet high, surrounded by a granite statue of a Color Bearer eleven feet high, making the total height forty-six feet. Around the base of the shaft are four bronze statues, each seven feet high, representing the Infantry, Artillery, Cavalry and Naval services. The monument is enclosed with a low granite coping about seventeen feet square.

Under the Infantryman is the inscription: "Patriotism—To honor the men of Yonkers who fought to save the Union. 1861–1865;—Slavery Abolished."

Under the Artilleryman: "Endurance—The Union is the Palladium of our Safety and Prosperity. (Washington)—Credit Maintained."

Under the Cavalryman: "Valor—My paramount Object is to save the Union. (Lincoln).—Let us have Peace. (Grant.)"

Under the Navyman: "Courage—The Union Must and Shall be Preserved. (Jackson)—The Union Saved."

The monument was planned by George H. Mitchell, of Chicago. The four bronze statues were modeled by Lorado Taft, after the designs for the first three by J. E. Kelly, of New York, and after

a design for the fourth by Lieutenant Washington Irving Chambers, U. S. N.

The Age of the Manor Hall

The Manor Hall is L-shaped, the short or southern arm having a frontage of 62.15 feet and the long or northern arm having a frontage of 91.85 feet. The east front is of brick, while all the other fronts are of rough native stone rubble. The interior wood-work exhibits fine examples of ornate colonial carpenter work and hand carving; the fire-places contain many of the original Dutch tiles; and the ceiling of the southeast parlor is beautifully ornamented in relief. The building is visited and studied not only by historical students, but also by artists and architects.

As to the date of the erection of the Manor Hall, the majority of printed histories express the opinion that its southern portion was built in 1682 and that the northern portion was added in 1745. Pains-taking search by the Secretary of this Society has failed to disclose the original authorities for these dates. There is intrinsic evidence in the building that it was not all built at the same time. It is true that there is no apparent break in the stonework of the southern facade (now exposed by the removal of the stucco) nor in the brick-work of the eastern facade. Nevertheless, the following suggestive facts appear with respect to the *southern portion* of the house.

(1) No two exterior wall spaces between window and window, door and window, or window and corner, in the southern facade, are alike. Frederick Philipse, the First Lord of the Manor, was an architect builder, and it does not seem probable that if he had built or supervised the building of all the southern portion, these irregularities would have occurred. This suggests that the southern portion of the house represents in some way two different periods of erection.

(2) The most noticeable lack of symmetry is in the wall spaces on either side of the south door, the space between the door and the next window to the eastward being 3.8 feet greater than the corresponding space between the door and the next window to the westward. Glancing now at the plan of the building, one is struck

with the thickness of the wall between the South Hall and the East Parlor, a thickness unnecessarily great for an ordinary partition. If that wall was once the exterior wall of a building comprising only that portion of the Manor Hall represented in the plan by the South Hall and West Parlor, the south door would have been symmetrically located, the wall space between the door and the corner of the building being the same as the space between the door and the next window to the westward.

(3) An examination of the southern façade clearly discloses the line of demarcation between the foundation and the wall above it along that portion of the front represented by the South Hall and West Parlor, but not along that portion of the south front represented by the East Parlor. In the former portion the foundation wall, terminating about two feet above the ground, projects about two inches beyond the wall above it. In the latter portion there is nothing externally to indicate where the foundation ends and the wall begins.

(4) The paved floor of the cellar under the South Hall and West Parlor is at a higher level than the floor under the East Parlor.

(5) An unexplainable mass of masonry between the two cellars suggests even more strongly than the unnecessary thickness of the wall above it between the South Hall and East Parlor, the conjunction of two periods of construction.

The writer's conclusion on this point is, that at least the foundation walls of that portion of the Manor Hall, represented in the plan by the South Hall and West Parlor represent one period of construction, and that the remainder of the building is the product of one or more subsequent periods.

An interior examination of the foundation wall on the east side of the cellar under the East Parlor and the corresponding wall under the East Hall and Dining Room, suggests, by the different ways in which they are finished at the top, that they also represent two different periods, thus making three different periods represented by all the foundation walls at least.

As before stated, the stone-work of the southern façade above the foundation appears to be continuous and the brick-work of the

eastern façade appears to be continuous. Whether they and the other walls were erected simultaneously upon foundations partly or entirely older than themselves, or whether the walls represent different periods, there is no certain way of judging now. There is evidence, however, of local alterations in the external walls for chimneys and fireplaces, and if all parts of the superstructure of the building are not contemporaneous, it is possible that the brick window casings of the older portion are alterations.

As to the time of various extensions and improvements of the house, the following dates of important family events may be recalled. In 1702 the First Lord of the Manor died and the Manor was divided between his son Adolph and his minor grandson Frederick. The Yonkers portion went to Frederick and the northern portion to Adolph. During Frederick's minority, Adolph had the practical management of the whole, although nominally the young Frederick's share was in the care of his grandmother. There has been no suggestion, however, that Adolph made any improvements at Yonkers. In 1716 Frederick, the Second Lord, became of age. He had been born in the Barbadoes and educated under his grandmother's care, in England, but returned to New York about this time, entered into his inheritance, married in 1719, and that year began to take an active part in public affairs, as is evidenced by his repeated election as Alderman of New York and his frequent appointment as Commissioner of Highways in Westchester county. Judge Atkins thinks the house was built about this time. Mrs. Lamb says that under him the Manor House swelled to thrice its original size, and she accredits to him the carved woodwork and arabesque ceiling. Allison, in his History of Yonkers, says: "It was he who enlarged the Manor House on the Neperhan in 1745 by extending it to the north and changing its front to the east." In 1750 Adolph died and the whole Manor was consolidated under Frederick, the Second Lord. About this year Frederick's sister, Susannah, was married to Beverly Robinson. In 1751, Frederick, the Second Lord, died, and Frederick, the Third Lord, inherited the Manor. In 1756 the Third Lord was married, and in 1758 his sister Mary was married to Roger Morris in the house. These later occasions suggest dates when the house may have been furbished up.

In the interior work of the southern portion of the building there is evidence of elaborate renovation about the middle, or just a little after the middle, of the eighteenth century. The Dutch tiles and the iron stove-plates of approximately that period strongly suggest this.

Coming now to the date of erection, we can begin with certainty at the period of the Revolution and work backward. The original water-color drawing which the Hon. D. McN. K. Stauffer discovered in Philadelphia in 1895 among some pictures imported from England and which is dated "June 18, 1784," shows the building as it appeared at the close of the War for Independence. The sketches from which it was made were probably drawn some years earlier during the English occupation. Published correspondence shows the building to have been occupied by the Philipse family during the War. Lossing's circumstantial description of the marriage of Mary Philipse and Roger Morris, printed in *Harper's Monthly Magazine*, Vol. liii, page 642, is apparently from a source which must be accepted and carries the date back to January, 1758. Mrs. Lamb, in her *History of New York*, says that Governor George Clinton (the Admiral) spent several days at the Manor Hall in 1745 on his way back to New York from Albany, where he had been in attendance at an Indian conference. Her authority for this statement does not appear, but the fact seems highly probable. Bolton, in his *History of Westchester county*, and Mrs. Lamb both say that Mary Philipse was born in the Manor Hall in 1730. This statement, probably derived from a family source not now available, is about the limit to which we can reasonably go with reference to any considerable portion of the present Manor Hall, except the old foundation before referred to.

Passing now from the region of reasonable certainty to the region of reasonable inference, and considering only the old foundation, it seems highly probable that a strong, if not large, building once stood upon that foundation early in the history of the possession of the first Philipse. We know from Van der Donck's remonstrance of 1652 that Van der Donck erected buildings at the Yonkers mill-site prior to that date. A suit by a miller, Martin Hardwyn, against Philipse in 1674 shows that at that time there was a community on the Neperhan in which Philipse had a con-

trolling and apparently exclusive interest. We know that at that time there was great apprehension in the colony of New York on account of the Indians. In 1675 there were massacres in Maine, Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut, concerted by the powerful Indian King Philip. An uprising in New York was feared. The Wickquaskeek Indians, whose ancient home was only 5½ miles north of the Neperhan colony, were under suspicion and by the Governor's order were kept under surveillance. Governor Andros also ordered all towns to keep double and strict watch. Some of them erected defenses. If any man had incentives to erect a strong house for the defense of his property and tenants, Philipse had. It was customary for the head of a great plantation in either the Hudson or the Mohawk Valley in those days to erect at least one strong building which served the double purpose of proprietary residence and asylum of refuge in time of danger.*

The date commonly ascribed to the original edifice, 1682, is coincident with Philipse's purchase of the land adjacent to the Yonkers plantation on the north, by which he completed a chain of possessions extending from the northern bounds of Lower Yonkers on the Spuyten Duyvil up to the Pocantico at Sleepy Hollow, a distance of thirteen or fourteen miles. It seems very probable that if he had not begun a strong house on the Neperhan before, he would do so now, with possessions of such great extent. The complaint of the Government of New York, dated May 11, 1682, that sundry persons "and Perticularly Mr. ffrederick Philllips Have Erected Lately and are Erecting Certaine Mills and Other Edifices . . . neere unto Hudson's River," etc., taken together with a statement from the same source dated October 10, 1684, concerning "Fredderick Philllips upper Mills over against Tappan" (implying the existence of the lower mills on the Neperhan), suggests the Neperhan as one of the localities of his activity in building. The testimony of Barent Witt, on August 14, 1689, that he lived at "Weskeskek" on land of Frederick Philipse; that several Frenchmen landed with alarming news from Canada about the Indians; that he told Philipse and Philipse laughed at the news, indicates that at that period Philipse spent a portion of

* Fort Crailo at Rensselaer, and Fort Frye near Palatine Bridge, are types of several such buildings, still standing, ranging in age from 1663 to 1755.

his time at his lower mills, and it is not to be thought that the richest man in the Colony of New York, who was also an architect builder, would have neglected to provide himself with a substantial shelter on such occasions.

Whatever inducements Philipse may have had to erect a similar structure at Sleepy Hollow, and whatever may be the age of that building, he certainly had very strong reasons for building at Yonkers. In addition to those previously mentioned, part of the Yonkers property was already cleared before he acquired the Sleepy Hollow land, and afforded the strongest attractions for a residence. His business was well developed there long in advance of the building of his upper mills. Yonkers was about midway between the Pocantico on the north and the nearest settlement on the south at Harlem. And as business must have caused him to travel frequently between his country possessions and the city, a house at Yonkers would have been much more convenient than one ten miles farther north at Sleepy Hollow, in those days when travel was either by horse or by sloop.

The conclusion of the writer is that while it may not be safe to give an earlier date than about 1725 or 1730 to any considerable portion of the superstructure of the Manor Hall, it is very probable that the old foundation represents a portion of the smaller original Philipse dwelling erected within a dozen years of 1682, that is to say, approximately between 1682 and 1694. If there is any error in this estimate, the ratio of error to the total age of the building is probably comparatively small—a ratio which, of course, will continue to diminish as the age of the building increases, and which, in proportion to the great volume of historical interest that attaches to the building, is a practically negligible quantity.

The Manor Hall Committee

The local committee representing the Board of Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in the administration of the Manor Hall is composed of Hon. Stephen H. Thayer, Chairman; Miss Mary Marshall Butler, Mr. Alexander S. Cochran, Mr. Hampton D. Ewing, Mrs. Alexander Henderson, Mr. William L. Kingman and Dr. Nathan A. Warren, all of Yonkers.

Maintenance and Use in 1919

During the year 1919 the Society expended only \$3,958 in the maintenance of the Manor Hall property, the principal expenditures being for the salaries of the superintendent, janitor and watchman. Some small sums were spent on necessary repairs to buildings and planting and upkeep of lawns and flower-beds.

The sidewalk leading to the street to the south porch of the Manor Hall and the retaining wall adjacent to the gateway have been undermined by rain running off from the grounds, which, on the south side, are several feet above the level of the street sidewalk. Temporary means have been employed to check the progress of the injury but we have asked the Legislature for an appropriation of \$500 for permanent repairs.

In 1918 the Legislature amended the charter of the City of Yonkers under the provisions of which the city, during the past two years, has attempted to lay an annual tax of five cents a front foot on the Manor Hall property on the three sides fronting on streets through which water mains run. The Society has protested against this tax not only on the ground that the Manor Hall property, which belongs to the State, is exempt from taxation, but also because the tax is a flat tax imposed without a hearing and is unconstitutional. The matter is still pending.

In January, 1919, permission was given to the Americanization Council of Yonkers, of which Mrs. L. H. Baekland is Chairman, to use the Manor Hall for meetings. The Council has held four meetings with very satisfactory results. In November, the Council, in cooperation with Keskeskick Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, was authorized to hold in the Manor Hall an Americanization exhibition prepared by the State Education Department. The same exhibition had been given in the State Education Building at Albany, the Albright Art Gallery in Buffalo, and other places throughout the State. The exhibition was held in the Manor Hall on February 10-12, 1920, and was visited by about 5,000 persons.

On Washington's Birthday, 1919, the Keskeskick Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution gave an informal reception.

On Memorial Day the G. A. R. veterans held commemorative exercises around the Soldiers' monument, many school children being among the participants.

On Flag Day, June 14, the women of the D. A. R. and Red Cross gave a soldiers' reception. About 250 were present.

On June 27, Miss Jean Arnot Reid gave an address concerning her experiences in France.

During the first nine months of 1919 the American Red Cross continued its work in the Manor Hall, devoting its efforts mainly to the making of clothing. In September they vacated their quarters, leaving the rooms which they had used for war work in excellent condition. The ladies said that the accommodations afforded them in the Manor Hall were a great help to them, both practically and in the inspiration which the historic associations of the place gave to the workers.

The number of visitors to the Manor Hall was somewhat smaller in 1919 than in 1918, owing to the greater activity of the American Red Cross workers and the larger number of callers in 1918. We have no turnstile for accurately counting the number of visitors, but in 1919 the Superintendent personally counted 4,198, and the actual total was very much larger. The signatures in the visitors' book show that they came from

Alabama	Nebraska	Wyoming
Arkansas	New Jersey	Canada
California	New Mexico	Newfoundland
Colorado	New York	Cuba
Connecticut	Ohio	Jamaica
District of Columbia	Oregon	Argentina
Florida	Pennsylvania	England
Illinois	South Carolina	Denmark
Indiana	South Dakota	Poland
Maine	Texas	Italy
Massachusetts	Utah	West Africa
Michigan	Vermont	India
Minnesota	Virginia	China
Missouri	Washington	Philippines
Montana	Wisconsin	

It is probable that visitors from other states and countries did not register. During the Spring of 1919 many of the visitors were soldiers from western states recently returned from France.

Philipse Manor Hall

Financial Statement of Cochran Gift

The financial statement of the Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift, belonging to the Society is given with the accounts of the other Society funds on page 25 preceding.

Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of State funds received and disbursed on account of Philipse Manor Hall during the year ended December 31, 1919:

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$3,300 00
Ten per cent of salaries.	255 00

\$3,555 00

CREDIT

General disbursements before reported.	\$133 92
12. Hays & Randolph Co., coal.	180 00
13. Yonkers Electric Light & Power Co., October, November, December	45 51
14. Hays & Randolph, fuel.	43 00
15. Ernest Schadtke, night watchman.	22 00
16. S. H. Thayer, paid for labor, etc.	10 29
17. Robert Cummings, plants and planting.	101 80
18. F. B. Mee, carpenter work.	12 60
19. Ernest Schadtke, night watching, etc.	7 40
20. H. L. Twine, repair lawn mower.	7 90
21-22. Yonkers Electric Light & Power Co., January to June	40 38
23. Hays & Randolph, fuel.	36 50
24. S. H. Thayer, paid water rent, etc.	15 79
Lapsed	92 91

\$750 00

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

Before reported	\$1,168 75
G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, December, 1918, to June, 1919, inclusive.	770 00
Ernest Schadtke, janitor, December, 1918, to June, 1919, inclusive.	385 00
John Maloney, watchman, December, 1918, to June, 1919, inclusive.	481 25

2,805 00

3,555 00



Plate 7

JOAN OF ARC STATUE, NEW YORK CITY
Decorated in honor of her canonization

See page 157

Chapter 571, Laws of 1918, Part 2

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$500 00
------------------------	----------

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported.	\$379 13
23. Robert Cummings, flowers, etc.	42 50
24. J. B. Lyon Co., printing.	18 10
25. N. Y. Telephone Co., January.	4 00
26. Ernest Schadtle, watchman.	18 00
27. N. Y. Telephone Co., February.	4 00
28. S. H. Thayer, disbursements.	9 34
29. N. Y. Telephone Co., March service, etc.	4 15
30. S. H. Thayer, paid for repairs.	7 48
31-32. N. Y. Telephone Co., April, May, June.	12 15
Lapsed.	1 15
	<hr/> 500 00

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$3,350 00
Ten per cent of salaries.	255 00

\$3,605 00

CREDIT

1. S. H. Thayer, disbursements.	\$1 00
2. Yonkers Electric Light & Power Co., July service.	2 94
3. Hays & Randolph, coal.	399 32
4. N. Y. Telephone Co., October service, etc.	4 15
5. S. H. Thayer, paid for repairs.	18 99
6. Yonkers Electric Light & Power Co., August service	3 03
7. N. Y. Telephone Co., November service.	4 00
8. Yonkers Electric Light & Power Co., September.	4 92
9. N. Y. Telephone Co., December service.	4 00
10. S. H. Thayer, paid for watching, etc.	23 42
11. Yonkers Electric Light & Power Co., October service	5 34
	<hr/> \$471 11

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, July to November, 1919, inclusive.	\$550 00
Ernest Schadtle, janitor, July to November, 1919, inclusive	275 00
John Maloney, watchman, July to November, 1919, inclusive	343 75

1,168 75

1,639 86

Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1919.	\$1,965 14
---	------------

John Boyd Thacher Park

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 3

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$120 00
------------------------	----------

CREDIT

1. S. H. Thayer, paid for repairs to gutters.	\$6 45	
2. Thomas McVicar, repairing cottage.	24 05	
3. S. H. Thayer, paid for repairs.	8 50.	
		<hr/> 39 00
Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1919.		<hr/> <hr/> \$81 00

JOHN BOYD THACHER PARK

Location and Description

John Boyd Thacher Park consists of about 400 acres of land lying on the crest of the Helderberg escarpment and on the border of Thompson's Lake, about fifteen miles due west of Albany in the towns of New Scotland and Guilderland, Albany county. It is about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Meadowdale station on the Delaware and Hudson Railroad, whence the approach to the park is made by a beautiful drive of about two miles across comparatively level meadow land at an elevation of 400 feet above sea-level and then a steep ascent of half a mile up the Indian Ladder road, which leads to the park. By this approach, one obtains a front view of the Helderberg escarpment, which is here about 800 feet high. From Altamont station on the same railroad, the park is reached by a drive of about $5\frac{3}{4}$ miles. A fine State highway at Altamont, with comparatively easy grades, enables an automobile without difficulty to ascend from the railroad to the high plateau on which the park is located. By this route, the visitor passes near Thompson's lake and enters the main portion of the park from the west.

The park was given to the State by Mrs. John Boyd Thacher of Albany in memory of her distinguished husband. In 1914 she gave the larger portion—350 acres lying along the rim of the escarpment—which was accepted by chapter 117 of the laws of 1914; and in 1920, as stated hereafter, she added fifty acres lying on the shore of Thompson's Lake, which was accepted by chapter 327 of the laws of 1920. It is by law in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

The main part of 350 acres lies on the crest of a bold eastward-facing escarpment about 800 feet above the level of the meadow below. As the meadows are generally less than 400 feet above sea-level, this means that the crest has an elevation of about 1,200 feet. Westward of the rim the land rises in terraces to an elevation of over 1,300 feet within the park, while a mile to the southward it attains a height of 1,823 feet. The prospect from the rim toward the north and east is very beautiful. The farms on the meadows below are outlined like a colored map in a book, and the houses and barns look like children's toys. In the far distance, on a clear day, Mount MacGregor may be seen to the northward and the mountains of Vermont to the eastward.

The rock formations of the park possess great interest for geologists, because of the fine exposure which permit them to be studied easily; and they also have a mysterious fascination for laymen, who can see not only Thompson's Lake with its invisible outlet, but brooks which abruptly disappear into fathomless fissures, streams of occult origin which gush forth from the face of the cliffs, and at least one dark cave which has not yet been explored to its inmost limit.

The rocks were formed in Silurian and early Devonian time, the remoteness of which cannot be expressed in terms of years but can be imagined from the fact that they were deposited either as stony secretions of aquatic life or as detrital sediments in the eastern margin of the great interior sea which then covered most of the United States. The small area of dry land at that time had few streams for the supply of sediment, but among them was an embryo Hudson River which brought down Adirondack waters and detritus to the head of the Eastern Interior Sea near Albany. The lower 700 feet of the escarpment is composed of Hudson shales with some sandstone beds. Then, strange to relate, next above them come in order about five feet of water-lime beds called the Rondout formation, forty-five feet of slabby limestones (Tentaculites) called the Manlius, and fifty feet of massive limestone (Pentamerus) called Coeymans, the latter forming the great ledge of the rim and the main plateau of the park. The superposition of the waterlime beds on the Hudson shales is extraordinary because there ought to be between them hundreds of feet of

Oneida, Medina, Clinton and Niagara formations. This hiatus suggests some great physical event, or series of events, in the middle of the Silurian period which either prevented the deposition of the missing strata or removed them if they were deposited. The marine fossils with which these formations, as well as the higher strata in the western part of the park, abound, remind one that he is standing on an old sea-bottom and, geographically speaking, at a time when all animal life was confined to the sea. No reptiles or birds or four-footed beasts or human beings had yet come into existence when these rocks were formed.

The scientific aspects of the park, however, form only one of its attractions. Here the artist finds, in the fields and forests, the massive rocks and cliffs, the rills and waterfalls, and the distant landscapes, abundant materials for his canvas within daily reach from the Capital of the State, while those who prefer care-free recreation without study or professional work have unlimited opportunity for outdoor enjoyment, as vigorous or as quiet as they may like.

Additional Gift by Mrs. Thacher

On March 3, 1920, Hon. Henry M. Sage introduced in the State Senate a bill (Introductory No. 803), reading as follows:

AN ACT

To accept a deed of gift from Emma Treadwell Thacher to the people of the State of New York of land in the town of Knox, in the county of Albany and state of New York, to be dedicated to the purpose of and form a part of the public park known as "John Boyd Thacher Park."

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The People of the State of New York hereby accept title to the lands more particularly described in a certain deed of gift and conveyance now in possession of the Governor of the State of New York, which deed bears date the twenty-sixth day of February, nineteen hundred and twenty, and was executed and delivered on or about that date by Emma Treadwell Thacher to the People of the State of New York, conveying to the grantee therein named and hereinbefore referred to certain real property situated in the town of Knox, in the county of Albany and state of New York, which lands, comprising about fifty acres, are more particularly and fully identified and described in said deed.

Title to said real property is accepted upon the terms and conditions stated in said deed, namely, that the land therein conveyed shall be forever dedicated to and used exclusively for the purpose of a public park and natural scenic reservation to be known as and always form a part of "John Boyd Thacher Park," as established by the provisions of chapter one hundred and seventeen of the laws of nineteen hundred and fourteen.

§ 2. This act shall take effect immediately.*

This generous addition to the park by its original donor comprises fifty acres of very attractive land bordering on the northern end of Thompson's Lake. Thompson's Lake is a beautiful body of water a trifle more than a mile long and a little less than half a mile wide lying in a north-and-south position just a mile due west of John Boyd Thacher Park. Its shore line is 1,283 feet above sea-level, but all of the surrounding country is higher. The curious consequence is that while the lake has an inlet, a little stream which comes in from the west, the map of the United States Geological Survey shows no outlet; and the map is a true representation of the actual fact which gives this lake the singular distinction that it has no visible outlet. That it has a subterranean outlet, however, is manifest, because the water always remains fresh. The underlying limestone formation of this region probably accounts for this interesting fact, and it is quite likely that the subterranean streams in John Boyd Thacher Park which issue from the face of the cliffs below the 1,200-foot level of the rim are fed partly from this source.

For years past, through Mrs. Thacher's kindness, the Albany Boys' Club has had the privilege of camping on ten acres of the fifty which she has just given to the State, and her gift has been accepted upon the understanding that this privilege of occupying Camp Thacher shall be continued so long as the campers comply with the reasonable regulations of the park.

The Thompson's lake addition contributes to John Boyd Thacher Park several very desirable features which it did not have before, including opportunities for boating, swimming and other aquatic sports. In behalf not only of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, but also of the State of New

* The bill passed both houses and was signed by Governor Smith on April 27, 1920. It is chapter 327 of the laws of 1920.

John Boyd Thacher Park

York, we express very hearty appreciation of this valuable addition to the recreation grounds of the people. The gift is particularly generous in view of the fact that the donor has recently received offers to lease the property.

John Boyd Thacher Park Committee

The local committee having charge of the administration of the park for the Board of Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society consists of Hon. Herbert L. Bridgman of New York, who succeeded the late Francis Whiting Halsey, as Chairman; and Hon. Benjamin Walworth Arnold, Mrs. Daniel Manning, Mrs. John Boyd Thacher and Hon. James F. Tracey of Albany, and Prof. John C. Smock of Hudson.

The Superintendent is Prof. John H. Cook, whose post-office address is East Berne, Albany county.

Maintenance and Operation in 1919

During the year 1919 we expended the sum of \$4,142.21 in the maintenance and improvement of John Boyd Thacher Park. The most considerable single piece of work was the making of some partial repairs to the Administration Building. This building is a farm house about eighty years old. When the property came into the possession of the State and the custody of the Society, it stood near the main roadway just within the western boundary of the park, a few rods southeast of its present site. The ground there is low, and the cellar was subject to flooding from the brook nearby. The main part of the house was much dilapidated, the main floor timbers rotten, and the kitchen ell in a tumble-down condition. It was and still is uninhabitable; but the Society is endeavoring to put the building in habitable condition as fast as the State will provide the funds. The first step was taken toward this end in 1916 in the demolition of the kitchen ell and the removal of the main part of the house to slightly higher land where it was set upon a new foundation, with some repair of the main floor timbers. Owing to the absence of heat in the house, the new foundation has been somewhat injured by the frosts of the past two winters, but not seriously impaired.

During the months of October, November and December, 1919, the sum of \$948 was expended in further repairs. The roof was

reshingled, the decayed cornice was replaced, new gutters and conductor pipes were built, and several new girders were laid under the main floor.

It will be necessary to remove the old siding, which can be used as sheathing with wind-proof paper, and to put on new siding; also to erect new chimneys and make other substantial repairs before the building will be sufficiently fortified against the hard winter weather of this region and can be occupied by the Superintendent's family.

During May 4,200 red pines (three-year transplants) were received from the Conservation Commission. Twenty-four hundred of them were set out in plantations in the projecting area on the eastern border of the park north of the Indian Ladder road called the Horseshoe, and eighteen hundred were put in the nursery. In the same month a large hard maple was successfully transplanted to a spot 150 feet southwest of the Administration building. The neighboring grounds were further improved during the year by the removal of the old and decayed trees from the apple orchard and the blasting out of the stumps.

A great amount of miscellaneous work was also performed, including repair of fences, roads, gutters, sluices and paths; the making of a new channel for Outlet creek; topographical and boundary surveying; policing the grounds, etc.

Constant vigilance is necessary during the summer and fall seasons, when visitors are most numerous, to prevent forest fires. On several occasions in 1919 incipient fires were discovered and extinguished. On the afternoon of April 27 a particularly dangerous fire was discovered in one of the higher terraces in a grove of young pines, but was extinguished by energetic action and prevented from reaching the older woods to the eastward. The fire was probably started by a match or cigarette dropped by a picnicker, as no sign of a camp fire was discovered. The incident emphasizes the inadequate appropriation for help during the summer time, which prevents sufficient patrolling of the park. It was by the merest good fortune that the smoke was discovered in time to prevent the burning of several hundred acres of woodland, partly in the park and partly on private property.

The policy, pursued in the State Forest Preserve and in the national parks, of providing fixed fire-places for picnickers and

campers is followed in John Boyd Thacher Park with excellent success. Occasionally a party of visitors, through ignorance or thoughtlessness, starts a fire in some unauthorized place, but infractions of this sort are rare.

Meteorological and Related Matters

Heavy rain on the night of February 28–March 1, 1919, washed out that part of the Rock road behind the bungalow which the Society petitioned to have discontinued. This part of the road lies in what at one time was the bed of a small stream which evidently continued down the cut now occupied by the Indian Ladder road.

In April the retaining wall which held up the Indian Ladder road just below the rock cut at the eastern entrance to the park gave way under the action of the elements and a large section slid out and rolled down into the valley.

Heavy frost during the latter half of April killed buds and young leaves which had begun to develop under the influence of the comparatively mild weather which preceded. Even early flowers—hepatica, arbutus, fly-honeysuckle and bloodroot—were blasted in all but the most sheltered situations.

The summer was characterized by a great many rainy days.

At the end of November and the beginning of December, 1919, the park experienced an extraordinary storm of rain and sleet, which, with intervals of freezing weather, resulted in coating the trees with the greatest burden of ice ever borne by the trees now living in the park. The ground was still unfrozen and water-soaked, and consequently the ground-hold of the larger trees growing on steep slopes was relaxed and the trees were tipped at angles of from ten to forty degrees from vertical or fell flat. Referring to the effects of the storm, Prof. John H. Cook, the Superintendent, says:

“The reactions of the various species to the load and to the pressure of the wind which subsequently arose, were of interest from the point of view of the forester and from that of the botanist. All trees show in the structure of their trunks and branches a similar adaptation to resist the pull of gravity, but the development of this adaptation varies considerably. In addition to the long spiral growth of the wood fibres (an adaptation to resist torsion by the wind) there is a growth of each bundle of these

fibres from the center of the trunk (or branch) outward and upward so that a force applied downward meets the greatest resistance. A skillful wood cutter lops off branches by chopping toward the tip and away from the butt. The variable development of this adaptation gives two classes ecologically: those which pit their strength against adverse conditions and for the most part come off victorious, and those which give up easily and persist through dodging the issue, almost as though expecting to be shattered, but making light of the matter and giving their energies to an adaptation for the quick repair of damages sustained. Thus the elms and ashes, the hard maples and the oaks which have defied hundreds of lesser sleet burdens are torn—broken beyond hope of recovery; many of the white birches, so flexible that they can lay their tops on the earth and recover, have snapped off short; even the hickories, which combine both strength and flexibility show many dangling, splintered tops and limbs. In contrast to this the poplars and willows, reduced to the appearance of piles of giant tooth-picks, will be growing strongly and making good their losses of trunk and limb, while their stronger associates in the forest are slowly dying of infected wounds.”

A picturesque product of continued cold weather in January, 1920, was the unusually graceful and ornamental icicle, 120 feet long, formed at the point where Mine Lot creek drops over the cliff.

About twenty inches of snow covered the park when the traditional “January thaw” began on January 27, 1920, lasting from sunrise until about 4 o’clock in the afternoon. Speaking of phenomena accompanying the thaw, Professor Cook says:

“The grey rocks were given something the appearance of granite by a heavy coating of hoar ‘frost’ as the water-vapor in the air condensed on their cold surfaces, and snow-coils rolled down the steeper slopes. These snow-coils appear to form only where the slopes face the south; a sudden rise in temperature melts the surface, and, in settling, the damp surface layer may break, releasing small bits which roll down the hillside. Each bit increases in size as it descends and soon attains a velocity which keeps it upright like a wheel. The result is a coil like a giant snail-shell. If not tipped over by irregularities of the surface or smashed by collision with a tree such a coil may attain a diameter of two feet before being stopped by its own weight.”

February, 1920, was ushered in by a cold wave that broke the record for low temperatures established by local thermometers in the winter of 1917–18. Many cheap thermometers used by coun-

try folk do not accurately register extremely low temperatures. Sometimes the mercury substitute refuses to descend in the capillary tube below a certain point; and sometimes it shrinks inordinately and, losing its color by precipitation, becomes invisible. Consequently, the temperature reported from various localities on the plateau on February 1 ranged from 14 to 33 degrees below zero. The official thermometer of the park, however, registered 17 degrees below zero at 9.30 a. m.

It might be mentioned in passing that the heavy snow-falls in John Boyd Thacher Park compel the Superintendent to travel on snow shoes much of the winter time in the performance of his duties.

Visitors

The attractions which draw people to John Boyd Thacher Park are threefold—scenic, recreative and scientific. These different phases of the park vary in their appeal to different classes, but everybody appreciates them. The visitors who stay the shortest time are those who come in automobiles to get a glimpse of the superb scenery. Those who come for physical recreation as well as aesthetic pleasure—the picnickers and campers—stay longer, perhaps all day, perhaps several days. And in this class of long-stayers are also those who come to study geology and natural history. Occasionally an artist is seen at work at his easel. In April, 1919, three parties of college students—two parties from Williams College and one party from Hamilton College—visited the park for the purpose of doing field work in geology. The park is manifestly growing in popularity, and on certain days visitors come in large numbers. On Sunday, June 29, there were 600 visitors and 82 motor cars in the park. During July and August, notwithstanding much rainy, cold and threatening weather and bad roads, there was an unusually large number of visitors. September and October are also popular months. From May to October over 2,500 automobiles visited the park, and it is roughly estimated that the total number of visitors, including those who came in other ways, was in the neighborhood of 15,000. If a section of about five miles of State Highway Route No. 7 could be built to connect the park with the completed portion of the State highway near New Salem, it is estimated that 10,000

automobiles and 50,000 persons would visit the park annually. We have represented to State Highway Commissioner Frederick S. Greene the desirability of completing this road, but in a letter dated July 14, 1919, he estimates that the road would cost \$40,000 a mile, or a total of \$200,000 for the five miles in question, and expresses his regret that funds are not at present available for that purpose.

Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of State moneys received and disbursed on account of John Boyd Thacher Park during the year ended December 31, 1919:

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1

DEBIT

Appropriation.....	\$2,590 00
Ten per cent of salaries.....	160 00
	<hr/>
	\$2,750 00

CREDIT

General disbursements before reported.....	\$316 63
17. John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc.....	15 62
18. Oliver A. Quayle, printing.....	2 50
19. Alice G. Cook, rent, December.....	8 34
20. John H. Cook, disbursements.....	36 20
21. Alice G. Cook, rent for January.....	8 33
22. John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc.....	43 10
23. Alice G. Cook, rent for February.....	8 33
24. John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc.....	35 77
25. Alice G. Cook, rent for March.....	8 34
26. John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc.....	41 70
27. E. G. Crannell, fuel.....	30 90
28. Alice G. Cook, rent for April.....	8 33
29. John H. Cook, disbursements.....	75 17
30. Thomas Taylor, labor.....	40 32
31. E. L. Brooks Co., screen.....	7 75
32. Standard Oil Co., asphalt binder.....	44 84
33. Albertus Hallenbeck, horse hire.....	30 00
34. Alice G. Cook, rent, May.....	8 33
35. John H. Cook, paid for estimates, etc.....	12 12
36. John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc.....	53 00
37. Thomas Taylor, labor.....	50 00
38. Albany Hardware & Iron Co., tools.....	5 40
39. E. G. Crannell, cement, etc.....	11 03
40. E. H. Hall, traveling expenses.....	31 56

John Boyd Thacher Park

41. Albertus Hallenbeck, horse hire.....	\$20 00
42. Alice G. Cook, rent for June.....	8 34
Lapsed.	28 05
	<hr/>
	\$990 00

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

Before reported	\$733 31	
John H. Cook, superintendent, December, 1918,		
to June, 1919, inclusive.....	641 68	
Albertus Hallenbeck, foreman, December, 1918,		
to June, 1919, inclusive.....	385 00	
Lapsed	01	
	<hr/>	1,760 00
		<hr/>
		\$2,750 00

Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$1,000 00
---------------------	------------

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported.....	\$3 90	
2. A Gander & Son, repairs to Administration Building		
(paid direct by State Treasurer).....	948 00	
	<hr/>	951 90
		<hr/>
Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1920.....	\$48 10	

Chapter 177, Laws of 1919, Part 1

DEBIT

Appropriation.	\$3,250 00
Ten per cent of superintendent's salary.....	100 00

\$3,350 00

CREDIT

1. John H. Cook, disbursements.....	\$93 02
2. W. J. Smith, tables, etc.....	22 68
3. Thomas Taylor, labor, July.....	50 00
4. Alice G. Cook, rent, July.....	10 00
5. Albertus Hallenbeck, horse hire, etc.....	31 25
6. M. F. Hallenbeck Estate, mattress, etc.....	9 13
7. Joseph Snyder, hardware.....	8 47
8. Walter Wood Machine Co., mower.....	81 70
9. Alta A. Warner, lumber wagon.....	25 00
10. John H. Cook, disbursements.....	71 70
11. Thomas Taylor, labor, August.....	55 00
12. Alice G. Cook, rent, August.....	10 00
13. E. G. Crannell, coal.....	12 00
14. Stoneman & Son, flag.....	4 10

Battle Island Park

125

15.	John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc.....	\$56 17
16.	Thomas Taylor, labor, September.....	55 00
17.	Alice G. Cook, rent, September.....	10 00
18.	Journal Co., advertising.....	5 50
19.	Thomas Taylor, labor.....	27 60
20.	Alice G. Cook, rent, October.....	10 00
21.	John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc.....	49 74
22.	Daily Gazette, advertising.....	5 50
23.	Thomas Taylor, labor.....	20 00
24.	Alice G. Cook, rent, November.....	10 00

\$733 56

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

John H. Cook, superintendent, July to October, 1919, inclusive	\$366 66	
Alice G. Cook, acting superintendent, Novem- ber, 1919	83 33	
Albertus Hallenbeck, foreman, July to Novem- ber, 1919, inclusive.....	291 66	
	<u>741 65</u>	
		<u>\$1,475 21</u>

Balance with State Treasurer December 31, 1919..... \$1,874 79

General Account

DEBIT

W. J. Smith, lease of bungalow.....	\$20 00
W. J. Smith, lease of bungalow and ice.....	12 00
W. J. Smith, lease of bungalow and ice.....	12 40
W. J. Smith, ice.....	2 60
	<u>\$47 00</u>

CREDIT

Paid State Treasurer August 4.....	\$32 00
Paid State Treasurer August 22.....	12 40
Paid State Treasurer October 31, 1919.....	2 60
	<u>47 00</u>

BATTLE ISLAND PARK

Location and Description

Battle Island Park consists of about 225 acres of land on the left bank of the Oswego River in the town of Granby, Oswego County, and includes an island called Battle Island lying in the stream. It is two miles northwest of the city of Fulton and about seven miles southeast of the city of Oswego. Sleeping cars over three railroad systems reach Fulton, while trolley cars from Syra-

cuse via Fulton to Oswego and vice versa run frequently over the State highway on the west side of the river passing the park.

This valuable property was given to the State by Mr. Frederick A. Emerick of Oswego and was accepted by chapter 308 of the laws of 1916. At first the park comprised about 200 acres. During the year 1919 Mr. Emerick, under the terms of the deed, added about twenty-five acres to the 200 formerly reported, making the total area now about 225 acres.

The historical associations of Battle Island Park are very interesting, for the Oswego River was one of the principal thoroughfares connecting the east and west before the days of the Erie Canal and the railroads, and through this channel there has been an uninterrupted current of human traffic since the advent of man. One of the singular facts that gave New Netherland, the province of New York, and the young State of New York their exceptional commercial advantage was this connection by means of which, with occasional short carries, one could travel by water from New York Harbor to Lake Superior in one direction and the Gulf of St. Lawrence in the other. This was an Indian thoroughfare before the white man came, and the latter immediately availed himself of it for the promotion of traffic with the natives. As Lieutenant-Governor Clarke wrote to the Lords of Trade in 1737, referring to this route: "It is from the Indians that inhabit near and to the northward and westward of these lakes that we have our beaver in exchange chiefly for goods of manufacture in England." It was because of this advantage that jealousies and wars arose for the control of the Oswego River and that forts, large or small, were erected at the sites of Oswego, Little Falls (now included in Fulton), Fort Brewerton, Rome, etc., for its protection. If the human procession—Indians, Dutchmen, Frenchmen and Englishmen—which has passed through the Oswego River and along its shores could be visualized, it would present a moving picture of intense dramatic interest.

Battle Island and the park named for it lie in a considerable bend of the river, which naturally made the location one of more than passing notice to early voyageurs. The place was a natural and convenient halting place for camping and a strategic base for reconnoitering the ground on either side of the bend.

The particular incident which gave Battle Island its name was the battle fought on July 3, 1756, between colonial troops led by Capt. John Bradstreet and a party of 700 French and Indians, in which the colonials won the victory after losing twenty men killed and twenty-four wounded. The enemy, who were in superior numbers, were reported to have lost over 100 killed. An account of this battle, which took place partly on the island and partly on the mainland, is given in our Annual Report for 1916. But it was chiefly on account of the recreational value of the site that it was given to the State by Mr. Emerick. On account of its naturally eligible situation, its picturesque location on the river, its accessibility with sufficient remoteness from the city to afford a distinct change of scene and environment, it has long been a favorite resort for picnickers and campers, even while in private ownership. In 1916, Mr. Emerick decided to give the place to the people so that they could enjoy it without the sense of trespassing on private property, and his offer was accepted by the law which became effective April 25 of that year. By the terms of the act the park is in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, of which Mr. Emerick is a Trustee.

Since then the donor has further manifested his generosity by improving and maintaining the property at his own expense, and the State has neither been asked for nor appropriated any funds whatever in connection with it. It is gifts like this, given out of pure public spirit, accepted by the State upon condition that they should be administered by an institution equally disinterested, and managed by persons both qualified and enthusiastic about their work, that led us to dissent from the suggestion of the Reconstruction Commission that they be removed from our jurisdiction.

During the past four years Mr. Emerick has bestowed much attention and expended considerable sums upon the park. As we have stated in previous reports, he aims to have the property preserved as nearly as possible in its natural condition as a piece of woodland of eighty acres lying on the river bank, surrounded by grass land and so arranged that vehicles leaving the State highway may pass through it.

The park looks fresh and inviting and attracts an increasing number of visitors. With the growth of population in the neigh-

boring communities, its value as a resort for healthful recreation will proportionately increase.

FORT BREWERTON

Location and Description

Fort Brewerton consists of an acre of land in the town of Hastings, Oswego County, embracing the remains of the earthwork of Fort Brewerton. The property lies on the north side of the Oneida River about eight rods from the river. The village of Brewerton is directly opposite on the south side of the river in the county of Onondaga. The nearest railroad station is Brewerton, which is on a branch of the New York Central railroad about thirteen miles north of the center of Syracuse. A bridge, forming a link in the State road (the main north-and-south highway, formerly called State street), crosses the river at this point and gives access from the village to the fort site.

Sketches of the history of this interesting landmark will be found in our Eighth Annual Report (1903), Tenth Annual Report (1905) and Nineteenth Annual Report (1914). The fort was laid out on the plan of an eight-pointed star, the greatest diameter from the extremities of two opposite points of the moat being about 225 feet as shown by an old map in "A Set of Plans of Forts in America, reduced from actual Surveys, 1765," published by Mary Ann Rocque. The entire outline of the fort, therefore, lies within the historic acre which belongs to the State. The Oneida River, called the Onondaga River on the old map referred to, is the outlet of Oneida lake which lies half a mile to the eastward. The sally-port of the fort was in the re-entrant angle between the southern and southwestern points of the star. A roadway led thence almost directly southward to the river. Between the fort and the river a road branched off to the northeastward and another to the northwestward.

The outline of the fort is clearly defined by conspicuous vestiges of the earthworks and moat.

The fort was one of the chain of fortifications referred to under the preceding heading of Battle Island which were erected to protect communication in colonial days by the Hudson-Mohawk-Oneida-Oswego route.



Plate 8

BLASHFIELD FOUNTAIN, NEW YORK CITY

See page 193

Since the property came into possession of the State and the custody of this Society, we have repeatedly asked for a small appropriation for the purpose of rehabilitating the earthworks, fencing the ground and erecting a suitable historical marker to indicate the State's ownership and the history of the place, but no funds have yet been supplied. We earnestly wish that the State would make provision for this purpose, as we believe the proper care of this landmark would increase local pride and patriotism, which are civic qualities to be encouraged by every proper means.

The local committee in charge of Fort Brewerton for the Board of Trustees of the Society is composed of Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford of Oswego, Chairman; Hon. Thomas D. Lewis of New York, Hon. Thomas W. Meachem of Syracuse, and Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica.*

ANDRE MONUMENT

Bill to Preserve 1776 House in Tappan

A landmark of national interest and peculiarly associated with the Revolutionary history of New York State is the Andre monument at Tappan, N. Y., which does not belong to the State, however, but to this Society. The monument, which stands upon a circular plot fifty-one feet in diameter on a slightly eminence just outside of the village, was erected by Cyrus W. Field and dedicated October 2, 1879, to mark the place where Major John Andre of the British Army was executed. The Society purchased the place November 13, 1905, in response to public sentiment for its preservation expressed in a New York newspaper just prior to that time. The monument erected by Mr. Field cost about \$1,500, to which we have added, at a cost of about \$100, a tablet commemorating Washington's fortitude at one of the most critical periods of the War for Independence.

The circumstances of the erection of the monument are briefly narrated in our Annual Report for 1905 at pages 85-88 and our Annual Report for 1906 at pages 67-70. The deed by which the property was conveyed to the Society, together with other facts relating to the chain of title, are given in our Report for 1916 at pages 113-121.

* Mr. Lewis and Colonel Proctor have died since the transmission of this Report.

Andre Monument

Major Andre, it will be recalled, was Benedict Arnold's correspondent in his plot to betray West Point to the British in 1780 and was captured in disguise near Tarrytown after he had been led within the American lines at Haverstraw by Arnold. No disgrace attached to Andre's conduct as it did to Arnold's, but under the rules of war he was adjudged a spy and his life was the forfeit of his perilous enterprise. His fate excited the pity of even his captors, and the justice of this verdict was frequently the subject of animated debate long after the war. Major Andre's body was disinterred in 1821 and now rests in Westminster Abbey.

With the lapse of time and the assuaging of old enmities, and particularly with the closer relations with Great Britain established by the participation of the United States in the World War, this and other monuments of the Revolutionary period have come to be regarded as memorials not so much of bygone animosities as of a common struggle of the English-speaking people for traditional rights.

Our standing committee in charge of this property consists of Mr. Frank R. Crumbie of Nyack, Chairman; Hon. Thomas H. Lee of Albany, Hon. Gordon H. Peck of West Haverstraw, Mr. Eugene F. Perry and Hon. S. H. Thayer of Yonkers.

The renewed interest in this incident in the history of the War for American Independence is manifested in the bill which was introduced in the Assembly by Hon. Gordon H. Peck (introductory No. 737) and in the Senate by Hon. John A. Lynch (introductory No. 748), which reads as follows:

AN ACT

To provide for the acquisition and preservation of the historic house known as the "1776 House," situated at Tappan in the county of Rockland.

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The Comptroller of the State is hereby authorized and empowered to purchase for the state the historic house situated at Tappan in Rockland county, known as the "1776 House," where Major John Andre was imprisoned while being tried for treason during the Revolution, and the lot on which such house stands. The Comptroller may enter into a contract, in behalf of the State,

for the purchase of such property at a price not exceeding the amount appropriated by this act. After title to such premises shall have been acquired as aforesaid, the Rockland County Society shall have control and jurisdiction thereof for the purpose of preserving the same for the benefit of the people of the State of New York as an historical landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes.

§ 2. The sum of fifteen thousand dollars (\$15,000), or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated to carry out the provisions of this act, and the same shall be payable by the Treasurer on the warrant of the Comptroller. No part of the moneys appropriated by this act shall be available until the Attorney-General shall have approved the title to such property and the deed of conveyance thereof to the State, and shall have filed a certificate of such approval with the Comptroller.

§ 3. This act shall take effect immediately.*

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has heretofore expressed its interest in the preservation of this interesting building. In 1905, when the property could have been purchased for \$10,000, a bill was introduced appropriating that sum for the purpose and it passed the Assembly but failed in the Senate.

A description of the building is given in our Annual Report for 1918 at pp. 118-121.

NEW YORK CITY PARKS

Histories of the Parks

There is no book containing a general history of the parks of New York City. Even the reports of the Department of Parks do not give any connected account of the origin and development of the parks. It is therefore necessary to consult old archives, Common Council minutes, Supreme Court records, books of conveyances, old maps, and many other sources of information to trace the history of any park.

From time to time this Society has published more or less extended histories of some of them and they may be consulted in our Annual Reports as follows:

* The bill remained in the Finance Committee of the Senate and the Ways and Means Committee of the Assembly.

Battery Park: 1903, pp. 105-125; 1908, pp. 86-90.

City Hall Park: 1904, pp. 55-64; 1910, pp. 383-424; 1920 (Liberty poles), pp. 140-147.

Central Park: 1911, pp. 379-490.

Mount Morris Park: 1915, pp. 194-202.

Morningside Park: 1916, pp. 537-598.

Fort Tryon Park: 1917, pp. 735-780.

Washington Square: 1918, pp. 166-173.

Tompkins Square: 1918, pp. 173-174.

Bowling Green: 1919, pp. 92-96; 1920, pp. 134-138.

Gramercy Park: 1919, pp. 98-110.

Joan of Arc Park: 1919, pp. 111-112.

Prospect Park: 1918, pp. 274-283.

Fort Independence Park: 1916, pp. 138-140.

Carl Schurz Park: 1920, pp. 152-157.

Hero Park: 1920, pp. 160-162.

There have been many allusions to and additional details concerning these parks in our reports other than those cited.

Administration

The importance of the parks of New York City to the welfare of more than half the population of the State makes them an object of primary consideration after the State properties in our own custody.

The personnel of the Park Commission has remained unchanged since February, 1919, and consists of Hon. Francis D. Gallatin, President of the Board and Commissioner for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond; Hon. John N. Harman, Commissioner for Brooklyn; Hon. Joseph P. Hennessy, Commissioner for the Bronx; and Hon. Albert C. Benninger, Commissioner for Queens.

General Clearing Up

During the past year there has been a general improvement in the condition of the parks with respect to foreign structures introduced during the war. This has been particularly noticeable in the smaller parks of Manhattan like City Hall Park, Union Square, Madison Square, Bryant Park and the environs of the Public Library. The removals included canteens, recruiting offices and information bureaus in various parts of the city, the imitation battleship "Recruit" which was a conspicuous object in

Union Square, and the Arch of Victory and Victory Altar at Madison Square. The extensive naval barracks in Pelham Bay Park remain, and it was proposed at one time to convert them into dwelling houses to relieve the housing scarcity and the pressure of high rents.

BATTERY PARK

Extraordinary Structure Proposed

The highest flight of imagination, measured by feet if not by artistic genius, in connection with proposed invasions of the public parks in New York City, is illustrated in the model for a peace memorial placed before the Board of Estimate and Apportionment for consideration in 1919. The structure, which the designer, Lucian Mantell, an Italian workman, proposes for erection in Battery Park, is planned to be 160 stories or 2,500 feet high. It is a circular edifice, rising in eleven arcaded stages and surmounted by a gigantic figure of Victory. It suggests the leaning tower of Pisa except that it does not lean, and the stages diminish in diameter as they rise toward the top. He proposes that the first nineteen stories be devoted to offices and halls for the President of the United States, the League of Nations, the United States courts, the post-office, convention halls, etc., etc. He estimates the cost at \$150,000,000, to be raised by public subscription. A picture of the monument appears in the magazine and story section of the *New York World* of Sunday, March 21, 1920.

Excitement About Military Buildings in 1817

An interesting indication of the earnest attitude of the people of the city against encroachments upon Battery Park by buildings is to be found in the Common Council Minutes for 1817, just published by the Mayor's Committee on Publication. When Major-Gen. Winfield Scott proposed to erect headquarters buildings in the park the city was thrown into a turmoil of resentment, as may be seen by consulting Volume IX, pages 259, 260, 306-309, 317-320, etc., in the printed minutes for 1817 and 1818.

BOWLING GREEN

Historical Sketch

Bowling Green occupies a peculiar relation to the park system of New York as the first piece of ground set apart for recreation and the beautification of the city. As a park it dates from the year 1732-3, but prior to that it occupied a conspicuous place in public affairs.

Bowling Green owes its existence primarily to the fact that Fort Amsterdam (the Cradle of New York) was built in 1626 on the site of the present Custom House. It was necessary that the landward side of the fort should be kept clear for a considerable distance, and the great triangular space between the front of the Custom House on the south and the converging building lines on the east and west sides of Broadway was never allowed to be encroached upon.

This open space in front of Fort Amsterdam and its successors of various names up to 1790, was used for different purposes in the Dutch and early English periods when the seat of government was in the fort. It is not unlikely that when Peter Minuit and his companions landed in 1626, before the erection of the fort was begun, the historic transaction of the purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians took place on the Bowling Green site or some spot nearby, for the water-front in those days was farther inland than now and the fort site was the tip of the island. On the site of Bowling Green the Dutch gathered on holidays and days of ceremony, and here the populace gathered to witness Peter Stuyvesant lead the Dutch troops out of the sallyport when New Amsterdam was surrendered to the English in 1664. When Indians came to make treaties with the Governor, they squatted on the Bowling Green site until the Governor was ready to receive them. Here the distant residents who came to New Amsterdam and New York on Sunday to worship in the church in the fort picketed their horses and here they came on market days to trade. From the earliest settlement down to the great celebrations of Evacuation Day in 1783, the adoption of the Constitution in 1789 and the opening of the Erie Canal in 1824, Bowling Green was the focal point of innumerable ceremonies and the accompanying processions which encircled it.

That the Governor did not object to having a market before the fort is evident from the fact that on May 24, 1684, on his recommendation, the Common Council voted that the market be removed from the market house near Pearl and Whitehall streets "to the vacant ground before the fort." The original name of Battery Place was Marketfield street and the Bowling Green site was sometimes called the Marketfield Plain. The space was also used for a military parade ground and on the Bradford map of 1731 it is designated as the "Parade."

On March 12, 1732-3 the Common Council

"Resolved, That this Corporation will Lease a Piece of Land lying at the lower End of the Broadway fronting to the Fort to some of the Inhabitants of the Said Broadway in Order to be Inclosed to make A Bowling Green thereof with walks therein, for the Beauty & Ornament of the Said Street as well as for the Recreation & Delight of the Inhabitants of this City, leaving the Street on each side thereof fifty foot in breadth under such Covenants Conditions and Restrictions as to this Court shall seem Expedient."

A few days later, in April, 1733, Alderman Harmanus Van Gelder, Alderman Frederick Philipse and Assistant Alderman Isaac De Peyster were appointed a committee to lay out the ground; and it was "leased to Mr. John Chambers, Mr. Peter Bayard and Mr. Peter Jay for the Term of Eleven Years for the use aforesaid and not Otherwise, under the Annual Rent of A Pepper Corn."

On October 1, 1734, by which time the green had been fenced in, the lease was made over to Messrs. Frederick Philipse, John Chambers and John Roosevelt and their assigns for a period of ten years dating from September 29, 1734. On September 2, 1742, the Common Council authorized the renewal of the lease to the same parties for another eleven years from the date of the expiration of the first lease, which carries the history to 1745. We have no record at hand showing how it was used during the next twenty-five years.

The green comes into prominence again in 1770, when the equestrian statue of George III was erected. The details of the erection of the statue, the building of the iron fence, and the subsequent pulling down of the statue are given in our last Annual

Report (1919) at pages 92-96. So far as the writer of this report knows, there is no authentic picture of the George III statue extant, although an imaginary picture of the scene of its demolition was published in Europe soon after the events. The statue of George III in Liverpool, which represents him in a stirrupless saddle, seems to agree with the descriptions of the Bowling Green statue and may have been its prototype.

A sacred association with Bowling Green which few people realize is the burial there of citizens who were killed by bombardment from a British ship in 1776. The Rev. Mr. Shewkirk, pastor of the Moravian Church, in his diary published in Volume III of *Memoirs of the Long Island Historical Society*, under date of Friday, July 12, 1776, describes the bombardment of the city by British warships passing up the North River that day and says that six men were killed, and adds: "The six were put this evening into one grave on the Bowling Green."

After the repossession of the city by the Americans, after the war, the city renewed the practice of leasing Bowling Green. On April 19, 1786, Daniel Ludlow asked the Common Council for the care and use of Bowling Green for two years, agreeing at his own expense "to manure the Ground & sow the same with proper Grass Seed and have it well laid down as a Green." Chancellor Livingston also applied for the "Direction & Use" of the same at the same time, and the Council decided that "the Direction & Use of the Said Bowling Green be granted to Mr. Chancellor Livingston on the Terms offered by Mr. Ludlow." On June 5, 1788, it was represented to the Common Council "that Mr. Daniel Ludlow is willing to hire the Bowling Green & ornament it with Trees & keep it in good Fence," and it was therefore "Ordered that the Treasurer enquire on what Conditions the same can be leased & to make an Offer to the present Occupant of the same; and if he declines it on such Terms that he agree for it with Mr. Ludlow."

A conspicuous object in the park for several weeks in 1789 was the "Federal ship Hamilton," a representation of the Ship of State which was drawn on wheels in the procession and celebrated the adoption of the Federal Constitution. After the celebration the ship was placed in Bowling Green and remained there until the Common Council, on June 30, 1789, ordered that it be removed, the fences repaired, and steps taken to lease the green.

On July 28, 1817, the Common Council voted that the name of the range of houses opposite the south side of the green be named "Bowling Green" and that they be numbered from east to west from the corner of Whitehall Street.

On March 22, 1819, "sundry inhabitants residing in the vicinity of the Bowling Green" presented a memorial to the Common Council "stating that the said Bowling Green is at present a public burthen and neither useful or ornamental and offering to take charge of the same and cultivate it so as to be useful as a public walk." On April 5 following the Common Council voted that the neighbors of the Green who might raise money by annual contributions for the purpose of improving it by planting trees and shrubbery be permitted to occupy it as a place of recreation for themselves and families during the pleasure of the Board, and that the city should also make such ornamental improvements as the Committee on Public Lands and Places should deem expedient.

The practice of leasing the park was finally abandoned and the Common Council took it under its exclusive care until the creation of the Department of Public Parks in 1872, when, with twenty-five other small parks and Central Park, it was placed in the care of the Park Commissioners. At first it received little attention at their hands, but in the course of time it was improved, and there are citizens living who remember it as a beautiful little park. Beginning in 1914, the northern end was wrecked by subway contractors, havoc which has been substantially repaired; a news-stand has been intruded and a subway kiosk has been built on one side, detracting from its former beauty.

Historic Fence Partly Restored

The portion of the historic fence around Bowling Green which was removed in 1914 to accommodate the builders of the subway was partly restored in 1919. The six sections, each six feet long, which were lost, were replaced in 1920 by iron-work in imitation of the original. The history of the fence and the circumstances of its removal, etc., are given at pages 92-96 of our Annual Report for 1919.

In June, 1919, our attention was called to a curious accident which caused the deformity of one of the palings in the second

section south of the western gateway to Bowling Green Park. The paling is bent sideways at about its middle, enlarging the space between it and one of its two neighbors. Concerning this bend, Mr. Louis G. Smith writes that his family once lived in Morris Street, next door to the house which Aaron Burr occupied on Broadway. One day, when Mr. Smith's father was about eight years old, and was playing in the park, he put his head between the pickets and could not withdraw it until a man came to his rescue with a crowbar and pried the picket to one side. Ever since then and for nearly a hundred years now that picket has remained bent.

CITY HALL PARK

Proposed Reclamation of Postoffice Site

The removal, in July, 1919, of the frame structure which was erected several years ago above the sidewalk of Mail Street in connection with the building of the subway and which was used during the World War for war purposes, excited again the long-felt wish for the complete restoration of City Hall Park by the removal of all buildings except the City Hall and the reclamation of the portion occupied by the old postoffice.

At the annual meeting of the Society on January 13, 1920, Col. Henry W. Sackett spoke on this subject. He gave an epitome of the history of the park which at various times beginning with the Dutch period had been called the Vlaete, the Flat, the Second Plains, the Common, the Fields, the Green, the Square, the Park, and finally City Hall Park. From the settlement of New Amsterdam in 1626, when the Vlaete was used as a training ground for Dutch soldiers, down to the present time, the history of the city and many events of national importance had been intimately associated with this site. Here liberty poles were raised before the Revolution; Alexander Hamilton drilled his artillery company; the Declaration of Independence was read to Continental troops in the presence of Washington; patriotic enthusiasm was aroused by great meetings during the War of 1812; the opening of the Erie Canal, the introduction of Croton water, the laying of the Atlantic cable, etc., were celebrated; Lafayette, the former Prince of Wales (later Edward VII), and other distinguished visitors were received in past years, and more recently the eminent

members of the foreign war missions, Cardinal Mercier, the King and Queen of Belgium, the present Prince of Wales, and others. These and many other associations make City Hall Park as interesting historically as Boston Common or the ground around Independence Hall in Philadelphia.

Colonel Sackett then spoke of the gradual narrowing of the borders of the original Common and the invasions of buildings upon its area, including the first and second almshouses, the Bridewell, the army barracks, the "New Jail," the fire engine house, the Rotunda, the brownstone court house, the Tweed court house, and the greatest intruder of all, the postoffice. Many of these have disappeared, but the postoffice, Tweed court house, brownstone courthouse, and the extension of the Brooklyn bridge continue their encroachments upon the area around the beautiful City Hall. In speaking of the negotiations resulting in the city's alienating the lower part of the park to the Federal Government for a postoffice, Colonel Sackett pointed out the interesting fact that the places of business of the three Commissioners on the part of the United States—Horace Greeley of the New York Tribune, William Orton of the Western Union Telegraph Company, and A. T. Stewart, the merchant—were about equally distant from the site selected for the post office; and while disclaiming any imputation of self interest to these gentlemen, he expressed the belief that if they had used their great influence they might have secured a suitable site elsewhere, without taking a part of the park.

Colonel Sackett then showed a picture of City Hall Park as it might be restored, with the removal of the postoffice and all buildings except the City Hall, and the construction of a more ornate entrance to the Brooklyn Bridge. He expressed, in behalf of the Society, the hope that by cooperation between the Federal and City Governments a way might be found for the removal of the postoffice and the construction of a Federal building near the proposed new county court house on the neighboring Collect Pond site.

Other leading civic organizations of the city share the desire of this Society for the reclamation of the postoffice site. Notable among them is the Merchants' Association, which, on June 17, 1919, sent to the Board of Estimate a letter commending it for adopting the resolution offered by Controller Craig recommending the removal of the postoffice building so that the site might be

added to the City Hall Park. For many years the association has taken an active part in perfecting postal facilities in the city and in the spring of 1912 adopted resolutions which read in part:

Resolved, By the Board of Directors of the Merchants' Association of New York, that Congress be urged to pass the necessary legislation to provide for the acquisition of a proper site, in the new civic centre in the City of New York, to be created immediately north of City Hall Park, for the construction of a Federal building adapted to the requirement of modern methods of conducting postal business and adequate for the requirements of the Federal courts, and that arrangements be thereupon perfected between the city and Federal Government whereby the present downtown postoffice building shall be removed and the area restored to City Hall Park.

In the following years there were many efforts to get rid of the old Federal building. In its letter to the Board of Estimate the association says:

"The reasons for the removal of the postoffice in the communication sent to the Board of Estimate in 1913 are still valid. This association desires to aid the city in any feasible way to bring about the removal of the antiquated, unsanitary and unsightly structure which now occupies a site upon much needed park land. We shall be glad to cooperate with your honourable body in bringing about the removal of the postoffice building from its present site."

Further comment on the court house question will be made under the heading of the new court house.

The Sons of Liberty and the Liberty Poles

An incident of the renewed agitation for the restoration of City Hall Park was the passage of a resolution by the Executive Committee of the New York Historical Society on October 21, 1919, requesting the city to take steps to repossess the postoffice site and providing for the erection of a liberty pole on the site of the first liberty pole "as a memorial of the staunch and unflinching patriotism of the New York troops and their valor and unparalleled success on the battlefields of Europe."

The history of the Sons of Liberty and the liberty poles which they erected in the Fields during the Stamp Act agitation and suc-

ceeding years before its Revolution is inseparably connected with the patriotic traditions of City Hall Park.

The exact date of the organization of the Sons of Liberty is in doubt. Probably the ideas which they represented took form in some sort of organization soon after the trial of John Peter Zenger in 1735 for libel, the issue of which established the freedom of the Press. Dawson, in his tract on the Sons of Liberty, claims that the New York Association had existed since 1744, when the members of the law profession entered into an association to free the judiciary from the King's prerogative. Mrs. Booth, in her history of New York, says:

"The Association of the Sons of Liberty, founded during the stirring days of the Zenger trial by William Smith, William Livingston and John Morin Scott for the protection of popular rights, threatened by the attempt of Cosby to make the judges and council subservient to the Crown by issuing their commissions 'during the pleasure of the King' instead of 'during good behaviour' as before, now revived, and circulated its principles by means of colporteurs and auxiliary associations throughout the entire eastern and middle colonies. Of this Association, Isaac Sears, John Lamb, Alexander McDougall, Marinus Willett, Gershom Mott, Francis Lewis, Hugh Hughes, William Wiley, Thomas Robinson, Flores Bancker, and Edward Laight were the leaders, all men of tried patriotism and staunch courage."

It does not appear, however, that before the Stamp Act agitation in 1764 and 1765, this organization was called the Sons of Liberty. That name undoubtedly came from a striking phrase used in the House of Commons, during the Stamp Act debate in 1765, by Lieut.-Col. Isaac Barre—one of the two men after whom the city of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., is named. During this debate Lord Townshend justified the measure under discussion on the ground that the colonists were "children of England's planting." Whereupon Colonel Barre, who well knew the character of the colonists among whom he had served, declared, in tones which stirred the House to the utmost, that "the Americans are Sons of Liberty."

This phrase was taken up and spread like wild fire in America, where associations under the name of Sons of Liberty sprang up in every colony. Governor Moore of New York, in a communication to the home government dated August 23, 1766, declared that "those licentious Assemblies of the People (who call themselves

Sons of Liberty and were frequently committing the greatest irregularities) must be suppressed." And in 1769 Governor Colden referred to the Sons of Liberty as a "licentious rabble," who paraded through the streets, but who, he admitted, had a great influence on the minds of the people.

It will be remembered that the Stamp Act was proposed in Parliament in March, 1764, and passed on March 22, 1765, to go into effect on October 31 following; and it was due to the activities of the Sons of Liberty that the first Colonial Congress assembled in New York on October 7, 1764, to remonstrate against the act and that on October 31, 1765, the first Non-Importation Agreement was adopted in this city at the instance of the Sons of Liberty. On the latter date the New York Gazette and Weekly Post Boy appeared in mourning with the heading:

"A Funeral Lamentation on the Death of Liberty, who finally expires on this 31st of October in the year of our Lord MDCCLXV, and of our Slavery I."

With the repeal of the Stamp Act on February 20, 1766, we enter upon the history of the Liberty Poles which were the objects of so many attacks by the adherents of the Crown. The news of the repeal did not reach America until May 20, 1766, in the absence of submarine cables and wireless telegraphy, and then it was received with great popular rejoicing. It was customary in those days to celebrate the King's Birthday as a sort of national holiday, and on the ensuing June 4 the King's natal day was celebrated with unusually elaborate ceremonies on the Commons, or Fields as they were called, now City Hall Park. There was a great bonfire, and a barbecue at which a whole ox was roasted; and there was a grand feast and many speeches, and a Liberty Pole was erected inscribed "The King, Pitt and Liberty." Mr. Dawson, in Valentine's Manual for 1855, says that this pole was opposite Francis' bookstore, which at that time stood on the site of 253 Broadway, on the north side of Murray street, on the site formerly occupied by De la Montagnie's tavern. It is believed by some that this first Liberty Pole stood farther south, upon the site of the present post-office, but documentary evidence of that belief is not at hand. The last Liberty Pole, however, undoubtedly did stand at the place mentioned by Dawson, as will appear later.

The first pole did not stand long, and was cut down by a party of soldiers from the 28th Regiment on August 10, 1766. (Holt's *Gazette and Post Boy* of August 14, 1766.) The soldiers were quartered in barracks which stood on the site of the present County Court House (the Tweed Court House) on the south side of Chambers Street, in the north end of City Hall Park.

A second Liberty Pole was set up soon afterwards. (Leake's "Life of Lamb," page 33; Dunlap's "History of New York," i, 434.) This was cut down September 23, 1766.

The Sons of Liberty promptly got another pole and erected it on September 25, 1766. (Holt's *Gazette and Post Boy*, September 25, 1766.) This third pole remained standing until March 18, 1767, the first anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, when the great enthusiasm with which the date was commemorated stirred up the animosity of the soldiers, and that night the pole was cut down again.

The next day, March 19, the Sons of Liberty, who had no difficulty in finding good ship's masts on the neighboring wharves for the purpose, set up a fourth Liberty Pole in the Fields. This remained standing nearly three years. But on January 13, 1770, soldiers of the 16th Regiment attacked the emblem of Liberty, cut away the braces and attempted to blow up the pole with gun powder. Foiled the first night, they tried again on the nights of the 14th and 15th with like results. On the night of the 16th, however, working under the cover of a neighboring building, they succeeded in felling the pole; and they carried their audacity so far as to cut it up in pieces and pile it in front of the door of De La Montagnie's tavern, which was the meeting place of the Sons of Liberty, and which stood on the west side of Broadway north of Murray Street, on the site of 253 Broadway. It was this outrage, and the discovery of a scurrilous placard signed by a member of the 16th Regiment, that precipitated the Battle of Golden Hill, which has very properly been called the first bloodshed of the Revolution.

Isaac Sears, Alexander McDougall, Jacobus Van Zandt, Joseph Bull, and Joseph Drake, then petitioned to the Common Council on February 2, 1770, declaring that "a very great number of the inhabitants are determined to erect another Liberty Pole as a memorial of the repeal of the Stamp Act," and saying that they

considered "no place so proper for it as that on which the other pole stood. But if, contrary to all expectation, the Corporation should not be disposed to give leave to have it raised there, we humbly conceive that they cannot have any objection to its being fixed opposite Mr. Van den Bergh's, near St. Paul's Church, a small distance from where the two roads meet, which we have reason to suppose will, next to the other place, be most acceptable. If the Board should not think proper to grant liberty for its erection on either of the above places—as in that case no monument of freedom will appear in the Fields (the most publick place), the people are resolved to procure it a place in the Fields on private ground." The petition was refused by a vote of nine to six. David Grim's "Plan of the City and Environs of New York as they were in the years 1742, 1743 and 1744," shows that Adam Van den Bergh's farm stood on the west side of Broadway between the present Barclay Street and Park Place.

On the next day, February 3, 1770, Isaac Sears bought from Thomas Arden a piece of property on the east side of Broadway in what is now called City Hall Park, opposite De la Montagnie's tavern, namely, between the site of the present City Hall and Broadway. (Liber 38 of Conveyance, page 407.) The identity of this place is established by the fact that in October, 1785, Sears conveyed the same property to the City of New York, and the description bounds it as follows in both instruments:

"Bounded westerly in front by the Broad Way, southerly by the Green commonly called the Fields, easterly by the ground belonging to the Corporation of the said City and occupied with the poor house; and northerly by other ground belonging to the said corporation; and of which said tract piece or parcel of land John Harris the elder of the City of New York was at the time of his decease seized."

The price which Sears paid for it in 1770 was eighty pounds, and he sold it in 1785 for 167 pounds and 16 shillings. According to Dawson, the parcel of land was eleven feet wide and 100 feet deep. To this, on February 6, 1770, the Sons of Liberty carried from Crommelin's Wharf* a new pole and set it up. This was

* On March 22, 1751, Robert Crommelin was granted a lot on the water front of the East river between Beekman and Peck slips. His wharf, later known as the Crane wharf (Common Council minutes of November 14, 1787) was at the foot of Beekman street. It adjoined a ship yard.

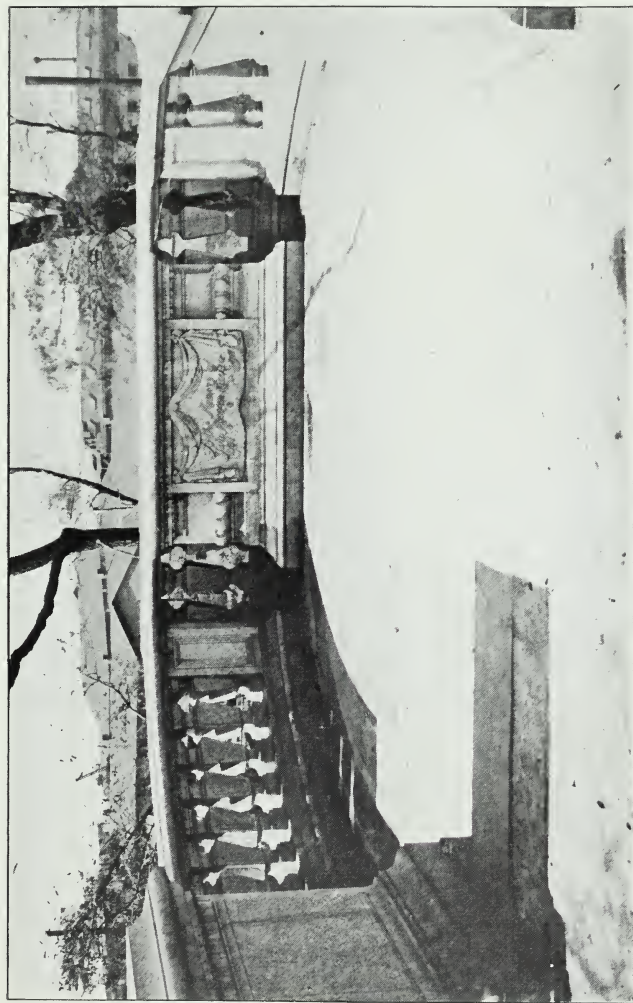


Plate 9

JOHN M. CARRERE MEMORIAL SEAT, NEW YORK CITY

See page 193

the fifth Liberty Pole.* It was a mast of "great length," protected with iron bars and rivets for nearly two-thirds of its height, and it was surmounted by a top-mast and vane. On the latter, in large letters, was the word "Liberty," and from the pole was unfurled a banner bearing the words "Liberty and Property."

Meanwhile, the Sons of Liberty published an advertisement of a meeting to be held at De la Montagnie's on Monday, March 19, 1770, to celebrate the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, whereupon De La Montagnie published a notice on February 6—the day on which the new Liberty Pole was erected—to the effect that the Sons of Liberty had no authority for announcing their meeting at his place on that date; and that as the place had been engaged by another group of gentlemen, only the latter could be entertained. This trick so angered the Sons of Liberty that they decided to cut away from De la Montagnie's, and they purchased a house for themselves as appears from the following advertisement.

"To all the Sons of Liberty

"Whereas, Mr. Abraham De la Montagnie was applied to for his house, that the Sons of Liberty in general might there commemorate the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act on the 19th day of March next; but it appearing that his house was engaged for a certain set of gentlemen, according to his advertisement in the publick newspapers; a number of the Sons of Liberty in this city were under the necessity of purchasing a proper home for the accommodation of all the lovers of freedom on that day, and for their use on future occasions, in the promotion of the Common Cause.

"This is therefore to give notice, that the house so purchased is the corner house in the Broadway near Liberty-Pole, lately kept by Mr. Edward Smith. And all Sons of Liberty, without discrimination, who choose to commemorate that Glorious Day, are requested to attend at the said house on the nineteenth day of March next for the purpose aforesaid. Dinner will be served up at two of the clock and the bill called precisely at six.

"N. B. The nineteenth day of March is fixed upon, as the eighteenth, being the anniversary day of the repeal, happens on the Sabbath.

* In the New York Public Library is a manuscript map made by Gerard Bancker June 22, 1774, which shows that the Liberty Pole then stood 100 feet east of Broadway and 237 feet south of Chambers street. Both streets have been widened since that date.

"The Sons of Liberty are desired to meet on Tuesday evening, the 20th instant, at the house near Liberty Pole, formerly in the occupation of Edward Smith."

The new headquarters of the Sons of Liberty, which they called Hampden Hall, stood on the site later occupied by Barnum's Museum and now occupied by the St. Paul Building on the southern corner of Ann Street and Broadway, opposite St. Paul's Church. Just before its acquisition by the Sons of Liberty, it was kept by a man named Bicker.* After the Revolution, Hampden Hall was the town residence of Andrew Hopper. In 1824, John Scudder erected the American Museum on the site. In 1840, P. T. Barnum acquired it and held possession until the museum was burned on July 13, 1865.

On the night of March 26, 1770, soldiers were discovered trying to unship the topmast of the Liberty Pole. Citizens rallied to the spot, more soldiers turned out and a riot ensued. The bell of St. George's Church in Beekman Street was rung as an alarm, and the Sons of Liberty retreated to Hampden Hall. Thither they were pursued by soldiers who tried to force an entrance, but Bicker defended the place with a fixed bayonet and kept them at bay. On May 3, the troops were withdrawn from the city and embarked for a distant port.

When it became known that the bill had passed Parliament taxing tea, the Sons of Liberty formally reorganized on November 27, 1773, and on December 16 they met in the second City Hall at Nassau and Wall streets and unanimously resolved that no tea should be landed under any pretext. On April 18, 1774, the ship *Nancy* (Captain Lockyer), and on April 22 the *London* (Captain Chambers) arrived at Sandy Hook with tea. The *Nancy* was detained at the Hook, but as Captain Chambers declared he had no tea, he was allowed to come up to the city. But he afterward confessed that he had tea aboard, and at 8 o'clock that evening an indignant crowd boarded the vessel, and emptied eighteen chests of tea into the river. On the next day, amid cannon salutes fired at the Liberty Pole, Captains Lockyer and Chambers were escorted to their vessels and their vessels were escorted to sea. When the

* The "friends of Liberty and Trade" used to meet at Burns', Barden's and Smith's taverns.

tea ships were three leagues away, they were allowed to depart without further molestation.

On the anniversary of the repeal in 1775, an incident occurred which led to the destruction of the fifth Liberty Pole in 1776. While the celebration of 1775 was being held in the Fields, William Cunningham, who was subsequently British Provost Marshal of the jail in the Fields, approached the Liberty Pole in company with John Hill and made an assault on the patriots gathered about it; although the royalist papers asserted that the people first attacked Cunningham and Hill and tried to persuade them to abjure the King. At any rate, as a result of the fight, Cunningham and Hill were disarmed and committed to jail for a while.

Shortly after the British took possession of the city on September 15, 1776, Cunningham revenged the insult to him on March 6, 1775, by cutting down the Liberty Pole.

CENTRAL PARK

Stadium Proposed for Old Reservoir Site

Almost every year some proposition is made to place in Central Park some building or feature at variance with the original purpose of the park as a place of quiet rural retreat and gentle recreation. A recapitulation of these propositions which will be found recorded in our previous Annual Reports would fill several pages; and it has been remarked that if all of them had been carried out the park would have been obliterated.

The most conspicuous proposition of the past year was for the erection of a stadium on the site of the old rectangular Croton reservoir, which lies between the lines of Seventy-ninth and Eighty-sixth streets and Sixth and Seventh avenues if those lines were projected through the park. The stone and earthen embankments of this old reservoir cover an area of about thirty-seven acres, about thirty-three acres of which are enclosed within its walls. This reservoir was built in 1842, more than a dozen years before Central Park was planned, and the landscape of the park has been adapted to it. North of the old reservoir lies the larger new reservoir, completed in 1862, with curving outlines, comprising a total area of nearly 107 acres, of which ninety-six acres are covered with water. With the opening of the Catskill Aqueduct

in 1917, and the prospective discontinuance of the use of the older reservoir, the Catskill Aqueduct Celebration Committee proposed that without disturbing the surrounding park, the interior of the reservoir be developed in an artistically beautiful manner for the enjoyment of music and quiet recreation, and that it contain, as a memorial of the Catskill Aqueduct, the fountain designed by the sculptor Frederick MacMonnies and exhibited in model at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893. (See our Annual Report for 1918, pages 893-901.) The plan of the projectors was conceived in the spirit of and in harmony with the general purpose of the park, without disturbing it physically, but lack of public understanding and appreciation of what was really intended caused the plan to be dropped.

When Mayor Mitchel died, the plan was taken up again with a view to embodying in it a memorial of him. The Mitchel Memorial Committee, however, has modified its plan and at the present writing proposes only a memorial driveway on top of the southern embankment of the reservoir, connecting with the park entrance at Eighty-first Street near the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the entrance at Seventy-seventh Street near the American Museum of Natural History.

Meanwhile, on December 13, 1919, the newspapers announced that the Amateur Athletic Union sought the reservoir site for a great stadium, to be erected at a cost of \$1,000,000 and to be given by Mrs. Isaac L. Rice in memory of her husband. The plans for the stadium contemplated the seating of 10,000 persons, and included a quarter-mile track, with a 220-yard straightaway, a football field, basketball courts, open air swimming pool measuring 100 by 300 feet, with grand stands erected on both ends of the pool, and men's and women's dressing rooms, mothers' and children's house, comfort and milk stations, children's wading pool, children's play field, fountain, outdoor gymnasium for boys, outdoor gymnasium for girls, and tennis courts.

The attitude of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society toward the intrusion into Central Park of such an institution, with all its provisions for yelling crowds, is well known. At a meeting of the Fine Arts Federation on January 8, 1920, which was attended by representative artists, architects, sculptors and

landscape architects, resolutions decrying the attempt to take away park space for buildings was decried. A short time before the American Society of Landscape Architects had taken similar action. The newspapers generally opposed the project. All of this opposition was directed to the placing of the stadium in Central Park, and not to the idea of the stadium itself, and did not proceed from any lack of appreciation of Mrs. Rice's very generous purpose. When the Central Park site failed to receive popular approval, it was proposed to locate the stadium in the Borough of the Bronx, either in Pelham Bay Park or Van Cortlandt Park. On Friday, March 19, 1920, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment approved a bill introduced in the Legislature by Senator John J. Dunnigan to permit the city to accept the gift of the stadium. It was stated at the meeting that the location of the stadium in Pelham Bay Park had the general approval of the civic and taxpayers' organizations of the Bronx although Park Commissioner Joseph Hennessy and the Playground Association objected.

In an outline of various park improvements suggested by Park Commissioner Gallatin which was published on January 13, 1920, the Commissioner pointed out that the ground set aside for extensions to the Museum of Art in Central Park would make it desirable to preserve the park's vistas by turning the land now occupied by the reservoir into a meadow.

Dynamite to Promote Tree Growth

In view of the well known deterioration of the condition of Central Park, the announcement made by Park Commissioner Gallatin in July, 1919, of his purpose to promote tree growth by loosening the soil by the use of dynamite was received with great interest. The Commissioner said that his new plan was due to the discovery, by means of a stump-puller, of the cause of the death of hundreds of trees. It appears that the stump-pulling, beginning in January, 1919, showed that the dead trees had roots extending only from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to five feet deep, and that their further growth was stopped by a stratum of hard and impenetrable clay. The City Forester, Mr. J. S. Kaplan, came to the conclusion that the trees failed to thrive because their roots did not go deep enough, and that the trees had been vitiated by the drouths and frosts. The

Commissioner therefore decided to break up the soil with small blasts of dynamite, just powerful enough to open fissures in the clay through which roots can penetrate to the soil below; and then to plant trees experimentally and watch the results. Mr. Kaplan says in this connection:

"Even if the clay is broken up so as to enable the roots to penetrate, the results would not appear next spring. It will take a year or two for the roots to find their way through the fissures made by the blasting. If its success is demonstrated, all the trees still having life can be saved at a small cost. The new trees are now being put out after the clay has been broken by dynamiting.

"Those trees have lived to their present age of from sixty to sixty-five years because while they were smaller, the roots on the surface of the ground supplied sufficient water for them. But more and more water was required as their size and foliage increased, and the superficial roots could not supply it, especially during dry years. As the trees had no deep roots to rely on, hundreds were also killed by the freezing of the roots which lay near the surface. During the heavy winter of 1917-18, when zero weather continued for the longest period in history, the roots near the surface were killed. As most of the trees had no roots except those close to the surface, they either died or suffered a great loss of vitality. We have removed more than 2,000 trees since that winter.

"Most of the park lying south of 106th Street was regraded when Olmstead and Vaux laid out the park sixty-five years ago. A soil was laid over the clay surface, and those trees have lived since then on the made soil, which is not deep enough for trees which have attained a diameter of two feet or more. Olmstead and Vaux evidently realized that the present condition was likely to occur, for we find in pulling up some of the trees, that clay pipes were placed in the soil to allow the roots to go deeper, but the pipes failed to do the work. There is nothing in the writings of Olmstead and Vaux explaining this condition, however, so that it remained for the new stump-puller to disclose the situation. Hitherto, the death of the trees had been laid to mismanagement of the park, the Tussock moth, the elm-leaf beetle, and various other things, some of which contributed in some degree to hasten the death of the trees.

"Sub-soil blasting to remedy similar conditions has been successfully used in breaking up bedrock for orchards, but it has not been used heretofore in dealing with clay, so far as I know.

"We found in examining the roots of the trees, which have been removed recently, that the larger roots, which should have pene-

trated most deeply, were badly decayed, and had for some years ceased to function. It will be impossible to save trees where this has come about. That various insect blights could not have killed the trees is shown by the fact that oaks, elms, maples, beeches and hickories and sycamores have been killed or devitalized at about the same rate, when they reached a size which made them dependent upon their deeper roots.

"It is apparent that unless some method is found for giving passage to the deeper roots, trees will not grow in most parts of Central Park to a greater diameter than from two and a half to three feet. The surface soil in which they stand is from two and a half to five feet in depth.

"I believe that this method of light blasting of the clay bed several feet below the surface and at a distance of from ten to twenty feet from the trunk will break up the clay without disturbing or injuring the trees or the surface of the lawn, and make it possible for the roots to sink much deeper, so that the trees will grow to their normal size. If this is successful, our experience may prove of great value in parks and orchards all over the country where such conditions exist.

"Plans have been suggested for spending several millions of dollars for resoiling these trees, but the condition revealed by the stump-puller proves that this would not have the expected beneficial effect. The use of fertilizer is shown to be equally worthless."

Honor Grove

Honor Grove is the name suggested by the President of this Society and adopted by Hon. Francis D. Gallatin, Commissioner of Parks for the Borough of Manhattan, for the group of trees planted by distinguished men on the east side of the Middle Drive opposite the Mall, between the latitudes of Sixty-seventh and Sixty-ninth streets. The tree planted by the Prince of Wales in 1860 is an English elm (*Ulmus campestris*) which stands between the lines of Sixty-eighth and Sixty-ninth streets, 264.5 feet south of the Eagles monument. It is now 13.9 feet in circumference, measured one foot above the ground and 56 feet high, and spreads 80 feet. Fifty-one feet farther south is the tree planted by the Prince of Wales in 1919. It is also a European elm (*Ulmus campestris*) measuring 1.3 feet in circumference and 22.5 feet high, and spreads six feet. (For details of the planting of these trees see under the heading "Prince of Wales' Visit".) Distant 58.5 feet farther south is the pin oak (*Quercus palustris*) planted

by General Pershing September 9, 1919. It measures 1.2 feet in circumference and 21 feet high, and spreads five feet. And at a distance of 58.5 feet farther south is the European beech (*Fagus sylvatica*) planted by the Belgian royal family October 3, 1919. It measures 0.9 of a foot in circumference and 16 feet high, and has a spread of 4.5 feet.

CARL SCHURZ PARK

History of the Park

During the past year, our attention has been directed to the desirability of preserving and using, in some patriotic way, the Archibald Gracie house in Carl Schurz Park, or at least indicating the interesting history of the house by means of a tablet or suitable signboard.

Carl Schurz Park lies on the eastern shore of Manhattan Island opposite the northern end of Blackwell's Island, and occupies the area bounded by East End Avenue (Avenue B), the East River, East Eighty-fourth Street, and the line of East Eighty-ninth Street, if projected. As the shore line bends at Eighty-ninth Street, the river also bounds the park on the north as well as the east side. The property was acquired by the city pursuant to the provisions of chapter 320 of the laws of 1887, known as the Small Parks Law. It embraces $12\frac{1}{2}$ acres and cost \$522,118. It was first called East River Park, but in the Annual Report of the Park Department for 1911 the name was changed to Carl Schurz Park. In 1908 the value of the land, based on the assessed valuation of adjacent property, was \$1,826,000.

Colonial and Revolutionary History

The northern end of the park, which projects into the river, was called in early days Horn's Hook, also spelled Horen Hook, Hoorn's Hook, etc. The name is derived from that of the city of Hoorn, on the Zuyder Zee, from whence came Sibout Claesen, the first patentee of the Hook in 1646. The name is equivalent to Cape Horn, and is derived from the same source as the name of the southern extremity of South America, the discoverer of the latter having also been a native of Hoorn. It was later called Observation Point; Rhinelander's Point, from Rhinelander's dock,

which was at the foot of East Ninety-first Street; and Gracie Point from the occupancy of Archibald Gracie, who is mentioned hereafter.

The commanding situation of this point gave it great strategic value at the time of the Revolution and immediately attracted the attention of Gen. Charles Lee when, on January 8, 1776, Washington sent him to New York to put Manhattan Island in a state of defence. On account of the importance of preventing the enemy's communication between Long Island Sound and the East River, Lee planned to blockade the passage of Hell Gate by erecting a fort on Horn's Hook and another on Hallett's Point directly opposite. Prof. Henry P. Johnston, in his "Campaign of 1776," says that "Drake's minutemen were posted at Horn's Hook, opposite Hell Gate, where they began work on the first battery marked out for the defence of New York City during the Revolution." Of course Professor Johnston means not strictly the first fort, for Fort George was already standing at the southern end of the island; but he means the first additional work. The minutemen to whom he refers came from Westchester county and were in command of Col. Samuel Drake. Work on the Horn's Hook Fort was begun in February, 1776, judging from a letter which Col. William Douglas wrote to his wife on or about February 26 and in which he says, "We have begun another fort near Hell Gate" in addition to the one in the city. Another letter from New York, dated April 12, 1776, quoted in Johnston's "Campaign of 1776," says: "You may recollect a sweet situation at Horn's Hook that Jacob Walton purchased, built an elegant house and greatly and beautifully improved the place; he was obliged to quit the place; the troops took possession, and fortified there."

On July 29, 1776, according to General Heath's Memoirs, Col. Paul D. Sargent's regiment of Continental troops arrived at Horn's Hook from Boston and Col. Israel Hutchinson's from the same place. Hutchinson's men were boatmen, and on the day of the battle of Long Island, August 29, were requisitioned to man the boats carrying reinforcements from New Jersey to Brooklyn. On that night, after the American misfortune, his men, with those of Glover's, did valiant service in bringing off the Americans to the Manhattan side of the river.

In the beginning of September, the troops stationed at Horn's Hook were those of Colonel Sargent of Massachusetts and Col. John Chester of Connecticut. During the first two weeks of that month, the British made preparations to land on Manhattan Island, but tried to keep the place of their intended enterprise as much of a mystery as possible by diversions at other points. On September 7 they began erecting a battery opposite Horn's Hook, and on the 8th opened fire on the Americans. "The fire was briskly returned," said General Heath, who adds that "The Americans had one man killed and two wounded." On the morning of the 9th the British cannonaded again, but "the American artillery was so well plied that the British ceased firing," says Heath. On the 10th, the enemy landed on Montresor's (now Randall's) Island and on the 11th landed more troops there, keeping up their fire on the Horn's Hook works. The firing was continued on the 12th, 13th and 14th, and on the 15th, when the British landed in force at Kip's Bay, in the neighborhood of East Thirty-fourth Street, the firing on Horn's Hook was especially intense. During the engagement, a British shell hit the house in the fort and it was burned down. As the British advanced up the island, the fort was evacuated by the Americans and was occupied by the advance line of British skirmishers led by Lieut. John Heinrichs. In a letter which Lieutenant Heinrichs wrote three days later from his headquarters, "100 yards from Hornhogk on the East River," he tells how he marched close to the river "which is lined with the finest houses. I had the pleasure of taking all these houses together with hostile battery where I found 5 cannons."*

The British then stretched their line across Manhattan Island from the Hudson near West 106th Street, along the heights in the northern part of Central Park, to the East River at Horn's Hook, throwing up strong works at intervals within gunshot of each other. They doubtless strengthened the works at Horn's Hook, which, on the British Headquarters map, appear to be an enclosed five-bastioned earthwork, about 250 or 300 feet in diameter, with a breastwork about 400 feet long on the west side cover-

* Guernsey, in his "New York City During the War of 1812," says: "In the Revolutionary War, the works at the foot of East 89th street, then known as Horn's Hook, was called Thompson's Battery and mounted nine guns."

ing the sallyport. The British remained in possession until November, 1783, when the city was evacuated.

The War of 1812

In 1813, during the War of 1812, attention was again called to the necessity of fortifying the point, when it was feared that the British would attack the city from the direction of the Sound. Guernsey, in his history before quoted, says:

“The Common Council in May (1813) ordered that a corps of 120 cartmen be enlisted at \$1.50 a day when called upon to move the forty pieces of heavy artillery which was in the United States Arsenal on Bloomingdale road. Soon after, some of these cannon were removed to earthworks at Gracie’s Point to guard the passage of Hell Gate.”

This passage was also commanded by fortifications on Ward’s Island, on Mill Rock in mid-stream, and on Hallett’s Point on the Long Island shore.

Speaking of neighboring houses at this period, Guernsey says that Henry Cruger’s house was near the river on the line of Eighty-fifth Street; John Jacob Astor’s on Eighty-eighth Street, between Avenues A and B; Robert Blackwell’s on the north side of Eighty-ninth Street, near the river; Nathaniel Prime’s between Eighty-ninth and Ninetieth street and First Avenue and Avenue A; and Philip Rhinelanders near Avenue A and Ninety-first Street. These locations are indicated on the Map of the Commissioners of 1807.

The Archibald Gracie House

Archibald Gracie, who built the Gracie house on Horn’s Hook, was born in Dumfries, Scotland, June 25, 1755, and before coming to America was a member of the firm of Reid, Irving & Co., of London, and agent for William Ewart and William Gladstone. He emigrated to the United States in 1781, and in 1784 was married, in old St. George’s Church in Beekman Street, New York, to Esther Rogers, daughter of Samuel Rogers of Connecticut. The latter was Colonial Secretary to her grandfather, Governor Thomas Fitch of Connecticut. He developed large shipping interests at Petersburg, Va., which was an important exporting point for rice, cotton, sugar, tobacco, etc. At that time, Boston, New-

port, Philadelphia, Petersburg and Charlestown, S. C., were more important exporting centers than New York, where trade, owing to the interruption of the war, was stagnant. In 1791 Mr. Gracie moved his interests to New York, where he quickly rose into prominence as one of the leading merchants, and his fleet of vessels, flying the familiar red and white flag, went to every quarter of the world.

On January 15, 1799, Mr. Gracie bought the Horn's Hook farm and built upon it the house which is still known by his name. It is a two-story frame structure, having a frontage of about sixty-five feet and a depth of fifty feet, and piazzas on three sides. It faces northeastward. It is a comparatively plain structure, with little ornamentation around the front door. The front windows are "French windows" coming down to the piazza floor. The building is now unoccupied, but in the basement there are public accommodations for visitors to the park.

Mr. Gracie was famed for his hospitality, and all distinguished strangers were entertained at Gracie's Point. Great receptions were held when his daughter Eliza married Charles King, President of Columbia College, and Sarah married James Gore King. When Louis Philippe was living at the Somerdyke house, still standing on the Riverside Drive, Mr. Gracie gave him a dinner and reception to which all prominent New Yorkers were invited. Another dinner, at which there were fifty guests, was given to Josiah Quincy, President of Harvard College. Receptions were held for President John Quincy Adams, Governor DeWitt Clinton, Governor Oliver Wolcott of Connecticut; and Francis Jeffrey, Thomas Addis Emmet, Fenimore Cooper, Washington Irving, Thomas Moore, Dr. Alexander Hosack, S. Y. Goodrich, and George Bancroft, all of them literary men of distinction. Washington Irving, when living at the corner of Ninety-second Street and Park avenue, was such a frequent visitor to the Gracie house that Mrs. Van Rensselaer says her Aunt Hetty Lawrence used to call him "Potatoes of the late and early variety." General Lafayette was a particularly distinguished guest, and when Congress voted him \$200,000, Mr. Gracie advanced the money to him. Other guests at the house were Alexander Hamilton, John Jacob Astor and Nathaniel Prime.

Meanwhile, in business and public affairs, Mr. Gracie held a conspicuous position. He was Vice-President of the Chamber of Commerce for 1800 to 1825, first President of the Bank of the United States, first Vice-President of the Bank of America, Director of the Eagle Fire Insurance Company, President of the New York Insurance Company, incorporated April 2, 1789, Director of first savings bank opened July 3, 1810, one of the founders and first President of the Lying-in Hospital, October, 1798, seventeenth President of the St. Andrew's Society, one of the founders of the *Evening Post*, November 16, 1801, one of the founders of the Cedar Street Collegiate Presbyterian Church, and an Incorporator of the present public school system. He died in New York April 11, 1829. His name is worthy to be preserved in connection with the Gracie house as an example of what can be achieved by personal character and ability in the field of American opportunity.

JOAN OF ARC PARK

Ceremonies at Joan of Arc Statue

During the year 1919, Joan of Arc Park, on the east side of Riverside Drive between Ninety-first and Ninety-fifth streets, was the scene of several ceremonies which showed public interest in the statue of the Maid of Orleans. Since the dedication of the statue of Joan of Arc on December 6, 1915, hardly a week has passed without floral tributes being laid at the base, and all the prominent Frenchmen who have since visited New York have visited this shrine and paid their tribute to the heroine's memory. During the war it was not unusual to see little groups of men and women standing in front of the statue in attitudes of devotion; and probably no other statue of an individual in the city of New York, except that of Washington on the steps of the United States Sub-treasury in Wall Street, is the focus of so many ceremonies and the object of such personal attention. Among those who had visited the statue before 1919 were Marshal Joffre (May 10, 1917) and the Bishop of Arras (November 1, 1918).

On Saturday, September 6, 1919, the one hundred and sixty-second anniversary of the birth of Lafayette and the fifth anniversary of the first battle of the Marne, exercises were held in the park under the auspices of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee and

the Lafayette Day National Committee. Delegations were present from the Sons of the Revolution; the Sons of the American Revolution; Lafayette Post No. 140, Dept. N. Y., G. A. R.; the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; the Boy Scouts of America; the Jeanne d'Arc Home; the Joan of Arc Public School; and the City History Club. George Frederick Kunz, Sc. D., President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, presented Hon. McDougall Hawkes, Chevalier of the Legion of Honor and President of the French Institute in the United States, as chairman of the day. After the opening address, a wreath from Mr. J. Sanford Saltus, Chevalier of the Legion of Honor and Vice-President of the French Institute in the United States, was placed on the statue. Mr. Saltus was in France at the time and the wreath bore the inscription, "A tribute from the land of Lafayette." Addresses were delivered by Dr. Charles A. Downey, Chevalier of the Legion of Honor and President of the Alliance Francaise; Canon Giles B. Cabanel, Chevalier of the Legion of Honor and Chaplain of the Chasseurs d'Alpin (the "Blue Devils"); Hon. Marcel Knecht, member of the French High Commission and representing the province of Lorraine; and Mr. Louis Annin Ames, Past President General of the Sons of the American Revolution. Music by the Police Band, a flight of carrier pigeons, and a rifle salute by a detail from Fort Jay, Governor's Island, were other features of the ceremonies.

On Wednesday, September 17, Cardinal Mercier laid a floral tribute on the monument, and on Tuesday, November 18, the Prince of Wales did likewise. These ceremonies were necessarily very brief on account of the number of other engagements of the distinguished visitors. On each of these occasions the visitor was received by Dr. Kunz and a few informal amenities were exchanged.

On Wednesday, November 26, Eugene Schneider, Sc. D., E. D., President of the French Economic Commission, accompanied by the members of the commission and Marcel Knecht, LL.D., representing the French High Commission, were received at the monument and Dr. Schneider deposited a laurel wreath on the statue. The band of the United States Ship Recruit was in attendance.

On January 6, 1920, Joan of Arc day, Maeterlinck, the Belgian poet, sent a wreath with a blue bird to be placed on the monument.

Prize Photographs of Statue

In the summer of 1919, the Joan of Arc Statue Committee held an open competition for prizes for the best photographs of the Joan of Arc statue, the prizes being as follows: First, \$30; second, \$20; third, \$15; and fourth, \$10. The entries were closed September 30, and the competing pictures, about fifty in number, were displayed anonymously for selection by the judges in the gallery of the New York Camera Club at 121 West Sixty-eighth Street, under the direction of a committee of the club composed of Messrs. Charles I. Berg, William D. Murphy and William A. Wilmerding. The judges were the painter, Mr. Harry W. Watrous; the sculptor, Mr. Robert I. Aitkin, and the painter, Mr. Francis C. Jones, all having world-wide reputations in their branches of art and themselves winners of many medals and prizes. The first prize was awarded to Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., Officier d'Academie; the second to Mr. R. A. Warrender; the third to Mr. W. H. Zerbe; and the fourth to Mr. Kenneth Clark. Honorable mention was given to Miss Laura Gilpin and Mr. Edward Heim.

Three Joan of Arc Medals

Three medals—two commemorating the dedication of Joan of Arc Park and one a special medal—have been issued as indicated below:

1. Medal commemorating the dedication of Joan of Arc Park. Designed by Miss Anna Vaughan Hyatt, the sculptor who modeled the Joan of Arc statue. Issued by the American Numismatic Society. Made in bronze and silver. Round in shape. On one side the half length figure of Joan in armor with uplifted sword. It is distinguished by a feeling of mediaeval style to which the figure of Joan contributes largely. The inscription in Gothic lettering reads: "Homage to the Maid of France." The reverse shows the banner of Joan of Arc, while other pennants in perspective convey a suggestion of the ceremonies at the dedication. It bears the inscription "Joan of Arc Park, Dedicated January 6, 1919."

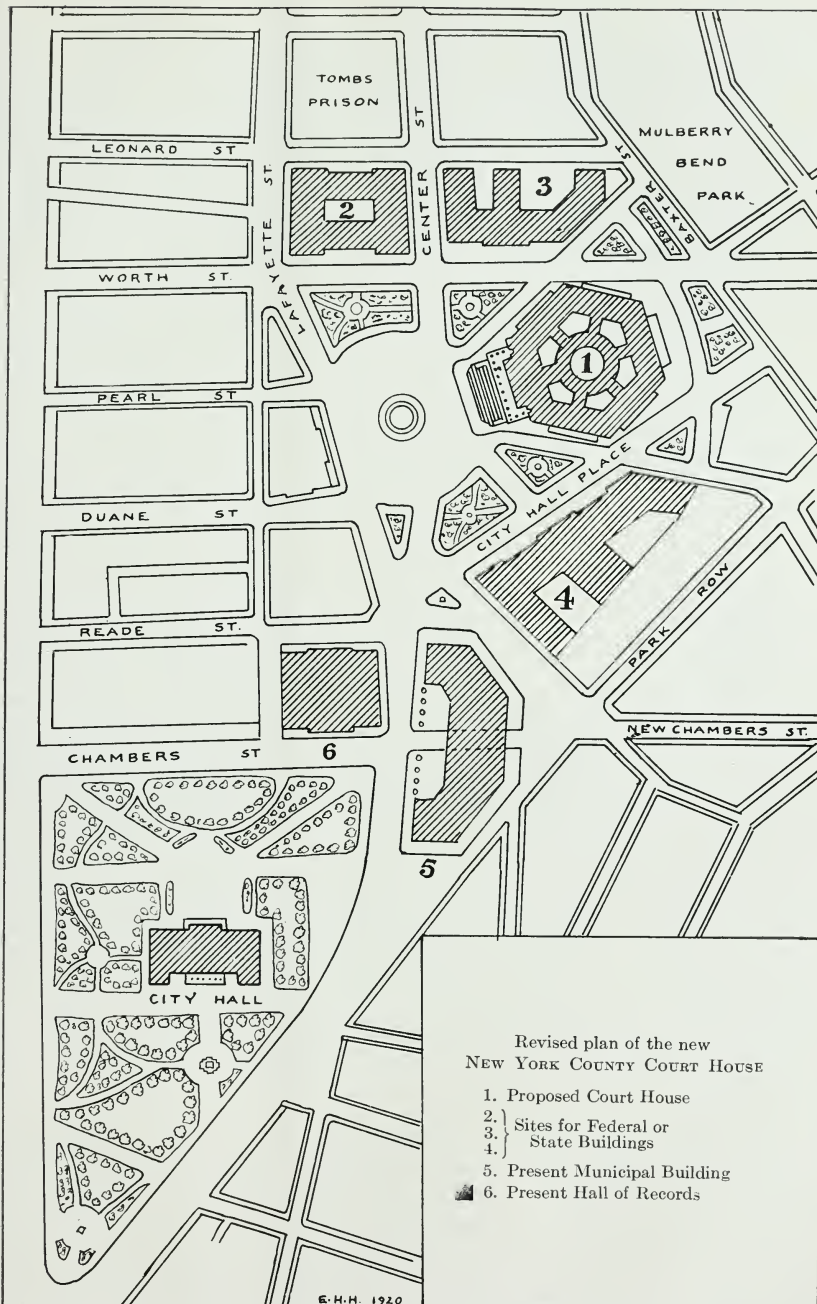
2. Medal commemorating the dedication of Joan of Arc Park. Issued by the Joan of Arc Statue Committee. Made in bronze and

silver. Octagonal in shape. On the obverse side is portrayed the United States cruiser "Des Moines," firing the national salute of twenty-one guns at twelve-thirty o'clock, p. m., in honor of the birthday of Joan of Arc and the dedication of the Joan of Arc Park. The Palisades on the New Jersey shore are seen dimly in the distance. The salute was fired by order of the Honorable Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy of the United States. On the reverse side is shown the United States battleships "Utah" and "Pennsylvania," with the rays of their searchlights crossing above. The Joan of Arc statue is situated in a line directly between the two battleships, and the rays crossed above the statue and the later rested upon it. The names of the ships appear on the medal, with the title: "Searchlight Salute, 8:15 to 8:40 p. m." The skyline of the city at that point appears in perspective, with the outline of the Joan of Arc Park. The obverse side bears the inscription: "Dedication of the Joan of Arc Park, Saint Joan of Arc Day, New York City, 6th of January, 1919.

3. Unique medal struck by the Joan of Arc Statue Committee for presentation to Mr. J. Sanford Saltus in recognition of the services that he rendered the Committee in the preparation of the Joan of Arc exhibition, 1913; the erection of the statue; the striking of some of the Joan of Arc medals, and many other kindly offices. Round in shape. The observe side shows the shield of Joan of Arc and bears the inscription "Saint Joan of Arc Day. 6 April 1919"—being the date of the canonization of Joan of Arc. The reverse side bears the inscription: "J. Sanford Saltus, Chevalier Legion d'Honneur. From the Joan of Arc Statue Committee," with a fleur d'lys above and below.

HERO PARK

Hero Park, on Staten Island, which Dr. and Mrs. Louis A. Dreyfus intend to present to the City of New York for dedication on the approaching Memorial Day, is a model of its kind and deserves detailed description. It comprises about two acres on Grymes Hill, bounded on three sides by Richmond turnpike, Louis street and Howard avenue. It is about equidistant from Stapleton, Tompkinsville and New Brighton. It is a sloping field origi-



nally known as Sugar Loaf Field, on account of a great boulder which has a profile suggesting the shape of an old-fashioned loaf of sugar. This rock, which stands sixteen feet above the ground—how far it extends beneath the surface is not known—is a hornblende gneissoid granite representing the so-called Byram gneiss of the Highlands of northern New Jersey and southern New York, generally known as the Highland Belt, and was brought here during the great ice movement of the Glacial Period, forming a part of the morainal deposit on Staten Island. It has been a landmark for generations and there are many traditions connected with it. It is supposed to have been at one time a meeting place of the Indian tribes that once inhabited Staten Island and the field around it has always been the playground of Staten Island boys.

Upon the rock are three bronze tablets. On one of them, which is surmounted by an eagle holding two American flags, is this inscription:

This
HERO PARK
AND MEMORIAL
is Lovingly Dedicated
to the Memory
of the Splendid Sons
of Staten Island
Who so Nobly
Gave Their Lives
in the World War
1917-1918

On another tablet is this inscription:

This Granite Boulder
Left Here During the
Glacial Period Has Been
Known for Generations as
SUGAR LOAF ROCK
And Marks the Boyhood
Playground of Many
of the Men
Whose Gallant Deeds
It now Commemorates

On a third tablet, in four columns, are the names of 144 men from Staten Island who died in the war.

Bronx Parkway

At each of the four entrances to the park is a small bronze tablet upon which is the following inscription:

This Park is a
PUBLIC SANCTUARY
Entrusted to
the Guardianship
of the People

On the upper slope of the south side of the park are planted 144 Koster blue spruce trees forming individual memorials of those who died. In front of each tree is a bronze tablet, in the shape of a small easel, embedded in concrete, containing the name, military designation, place of death and age of the man commemorated.

Besides the spruce trees, the park contains white birches, weeping birches, weeping willows, arbor vitae, oak and copper beech trees, and Japanese maples, newly planted, several old maples, and a fine old mulberry tree. A number of concrete benches, beautifully designed, have been placed about the park; in fact, everything about this memorial is complete and permanent.* The landscape work was carried out under the personal direction of Max Schling and the tablets were designed and executed by the Forman Company.

BRONX PARKWAY

An important parkway which may be considered as forming a part of the New York City park system, and yet independent of it, is the Bronx Parkway, which lies along the Bronx River partly within the city limits and partly in Westchester county. It has been made pursuant to chapter 594 of the laws of 1907, creating the Bronx Parkway Commission, amended by chapter 757 of the laws of 1913 and chapter 599 of the laws of 1916. It extends from the Botanical Gardens in the Borough of the Bronx to the Kensico reservoir in White Plains, a distance of about fourteen miles, and varies in width from a few rods to a third of a mile.

The Bronx Parkway Commission is unique among the commissions of the State in its threefold accountability to New York City,

* The park was formally dedicated on Monday, May 31, 1920. The speakers were Hon. William G. Willcox, Dr. Louis A. Dreyfus, Borough President Calvin D. Van Name, Park Commissioner Francis D. Gallatin, the Rev. E. A. Dodd of St. John's Church, Clifton, ex-Congressman Montague Lessler, President of the Board of Alderman F. H. La Guardia, and Rabbi J. Bienenfeld. Dr. and Mrs. Dreyfus placed the wreathes on the monument.

Westchester county and New York State. The Governor appoints three commissioners—one from the Borough of Manhattan, one from the Borough of the Bronx and one from Westchester county—for overlapping terms of five year, to carry out the act “for the purposes of establishing a public park for public use.” They receive a salary of \$2,500 a year each in lieu of expenses. They are created a body politic with power to sue and be sued, use a common seal, etc., and to take property by condemnation. Title to property vests in the Bronx Parkway Commission. The cost of the acquisition and maintenance of the parkway, including the salaries and expenses of the Commission, are paid one-fourth by the county of Westchester and three-fourths by the city of New York. The approval of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment of the city of New York is necessary before any obligation or expense under the act can be incurred. By chapter 757 of the laws of 1913, the powers of the Commission were enlarged so that upon petition of a town or city it could take so much of a brook or stream tributary to the Bronx as might be necessary to protect it from pollution, one-half of such expense to be borne by the town or city and one-half as above provided. For civil service purposes the employees are classified as State employees, although paid by the city of New York and the county of Westchester jointly.

It follows, from these unusual relations, that the Commission makes its formal report to the Governor and Legislature of the State, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment of the city, and the Board of Supervisors of the county.

The object of the creation of this Commission was to clean up the Bronx River which had become polluted with sewage and was a menace to public health, and at the same time to restore the natural beauties of this once lovely stream and to make it available for public enjoyment by the construction of a driveway throughout its length.

It was 1913 before the territory was surveyed and the plans for the parkway were sufficiently matured to enable the Commission to begin the acquisition of land. It then found that it had to deal with 1,315 separate parcels, exclusive of street lands, lying within the bounds of the proposed reservation. Up to December 31, 1918, the date of the last printed report of the Commission, 704 had

been bought by direct purchase; 17 had been donated; 111, owned by the New York Central Railroad and affiliated lines, were the subject of negotiations for purchase; 436 had been subject of condemnation proceedings; 28 were owned by the city of New York; and 19 remained to be acquired. At the Kensico reservoir the parkway expands into the landscape treatment on the south side of the reservoir. Up to December 31, 1918, the date of the last printed report of the Commission, the improvement had cost \$5,917,248, of which \$5,054,856 represents the cost of acquisition of land and \$862,392 the expense of administration, improvement, operation and preliminary development.

Not much work was done in 1918 owing to war conditions, but the work is now nearing completion and thus far fulfills the public expectations entertained when the Commission was created.

The present Commissioners are: President, Madison Grant; Vice-President, William H. Niles; and Treasurer, Frank H. Bethell. Their offices are at 280 Madison Avenue, New York City, and Bronxville, N. Y.

NEW YORK COUNTY COURT HOUSE

Modified Plan Adopted

The adoption, in 1919, of a modified plan for the proposed New York County Court House appears to bring nearer the realization of this long-delayed project. The various steps in the development of this plan up to last year have been described in our Annual Reports from 1912 to 1919. The progress of the enterprise is summarized in a report made to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment by Comptroller Charles L. Craig December 11, 1919, in the following paragraphs:

"More than sixteen years ago the necessity was established for a new court house in the County of New York to take the place of the old County Court House (the so-called Tweed Court House) in City Hall Park, constructed nearly sixty years ago, and which the lapse of time and growth of the city had proven to be inadequate for the administration of civil justice, and unhealthful and unsanitary in its arrangements. Consequently, in 1903, the Legislature passed an act creating a Court House Board authorized to select a suitable site and construct a new Court House. This act has been several times amended.

"Disputes and controversies arose over locations selected; and the division of powers between the Court House Board, the Justices of the Supreme Court and the municipal authorities prevented any definite conclusion of the matter.

"Between 1903 and 1912 six sites regarded by the Court House Board as entirely suitable were selected only to be disapproved and rejected by the municipal authorities. In 1911 the act was amended so as to authorize the Board of Estimate and Apportionment to select a site within six months. On January 18, 1912, that Board selected the plot bounded by Leonard, Lafayette, Baxter and Park Streets and title to this property was vested in the city on August 5, 1913, at a cost of \$6,243,688.35.

"The Court House Board then proceeded to prepare plans and specifications and study the questions that had to be determined in the erection of such a structure. When this work had progressed a competition was held for the selection of an architect. A jury of award, consisting of prominent architects, passed upon the merits of the plans submitted by those entering the competition. This jury of award recommended that Mr. Guy Lowell be chosen as the architect for the new Court House, and on April 10, 1913, the Court House Board concurred in this recommendation. Mr. Lowell prepared and submitted a plan for a circular court house. This aroused discussion among the Justices of the Supreme Court whose approval was required under the act. After extended discussion and some revision, the plan was approved by the Justices on June 12, 1915.

"In the meantime the Board of Estimate and Apportionment had discovered that the site already acquired at a cost of \$6,243,688.35 was impracticable for use because it would necessitate the construction of a portion of the new building over what is known as the "Collect Pond," requiring great expense for foundations, and that the subway under Center Street would cause constant vibration in the building. It was also found to be impracticable and improvident to have Center and Worth Streets run through the new Court House as had been planned. In order to avoid these conditions the Board of Estimate and Apportionment determined upon the purchase of additional land lying to the east of Park Street and extending to within less than one hundred feet of Park Row. Title to this additional property was vested in the city on May 6, 1915, at a cost of \$5,152,612, making the total cost of land acquired for the Court House site \$11,396,300.35. Subsequent costs, interest and loss of taxes make a total of fully \$15,310,000.

"The greater portions of the buildings upon the property so acquired were wrecked and removed almost immediately after

acquisition. The land yet remains wholly unimproved and constitutes an eyesore to the community. It has been used as a dumping ground for ashes and cinders and at times partially occupied for army purposes."

In 1919 the Legislature enacted chapter 621 of the laws of 1919, by which the Court House Board was abolished and its powers transferred to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment; and that board appointed the Comptroller (Mr. Craig), the President of the Board of Aldermen (Mr. Moran) and the President of the Borough of Manhattan (Mr. Frank L. Dowling) a Court House Committee to carry out the purposes of the act. The committee retained Mr. Lowell as architect and engaged Mr. Lewis E. Pilcher, State Architect, in an advisory capacity. While the committee and architects were engaged in the summer of 1919 in developing a modified plan for the Court House, Mr. Dowling died and Mr. Moran was stricken with appendicitis, and the business of the committee consequently devolved upon the Comptroller alone. On January 1, 1920, as a result of the election of the previous November, Messrs. Moran and Dowling were succeeded by men of different political affiliations, namely, Hon. F. H. La Guardia, President of the Board of Aldermen, and Hon. Henry H. Curran, President of the Borough of Manhattan. But before they took office, Comptroller Craig had worked out with the architects a plan to his own satisfaction. In his report of December 11, 1919, he says, in speaking of the death of Mr. Dowling and the illness of Mr. Moran: "The responsibilities therefore during all this intervening and concluding period have been cast entirely upon the Comptroller."

The new plan provides for a hexagonal Court House which is smaller than the round one originally designed and which, the Comptroller estimates, can be completed with the exception of the movable furnishings at a cost of \$7,000,000; and at one time he indicated a desire that seventy-five per cent of the land purchased for the Court House and Civic Center be sold to pay for the Court House. At the time of the writing of this report there seems to be reasonable ground that that plan of sale has been abandoned.

Mr. Lowell says that the building will have a steel frame, fire proofed with cement and reinforced concrete floor and roof construction throughout. The entire exterior, including the classic

colonnaded porch and pediment, will be of granite of a warm tone. The building will be about 280 feet in diameter between opposite hexagonal sides. Each of the six sides is about 160 feet long, and that is the width of the porch on the west side. The plan provides for thirty-two court rooms for the Supreme Court and ten for the City Court. There are at present thirty-two Supreme Court Justices in the First Judicial District, which includes New York and Bronx counties. The building will also contain library rooms, justices' chambers, etc.

The plans for the new Court House were submitted to the Justices of the Supreme Court at a meeting held November 20, 1919, and, according to the newspapers, approved by them; but the plans have not been submitted to the Municipal Art Commission, which, according to the charter, has the right to pass on the designs for public structures. This right, continued by the Court House Act of 1903, was not impaired or withdrawn by any of the amendments to that act, but the statute passed in 1919, abolishing the Court House Board and making the Board of Estimate its substitute and successor, contains a passage which the Comptroller holds to deprive the Art Commission of the right to pass upon the plans for the situation and design of the new Court House. About December 20, the Municipal Art Society (which is not to be confused with the Municipal Art Commission) issued a public protest against the adoption of the plan without consulting the Art Commission. With the sentiment of the protest the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society agreed. The reputation of the architect in the present case tends to inspire public confidence, but the precedent established of depriving the Art Commission of its charter right to pass upon such projects is regarded as very unfortunate. It has also been the subject of comment that the Comptroller of the city, whose primary duties are to audit and control the payment of public moneys upon contracts made by others, has in this case had virtual control in the making of the Court House contract.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society does not concur with the Comptroller's plan to sell seventy-five per cent of the land acquired for the civic center in order to pay for the Court House, nor with his recommendation that the Hallenbeck

building, which stands on the southern corner of Park and Pearl Streets, be retained permanently and refaced to harmonize with the Court House; and that the position of the Court House be adjusted so as to make this retention possible. At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of this Society held January 26, 1920, the following resolution was adopted:

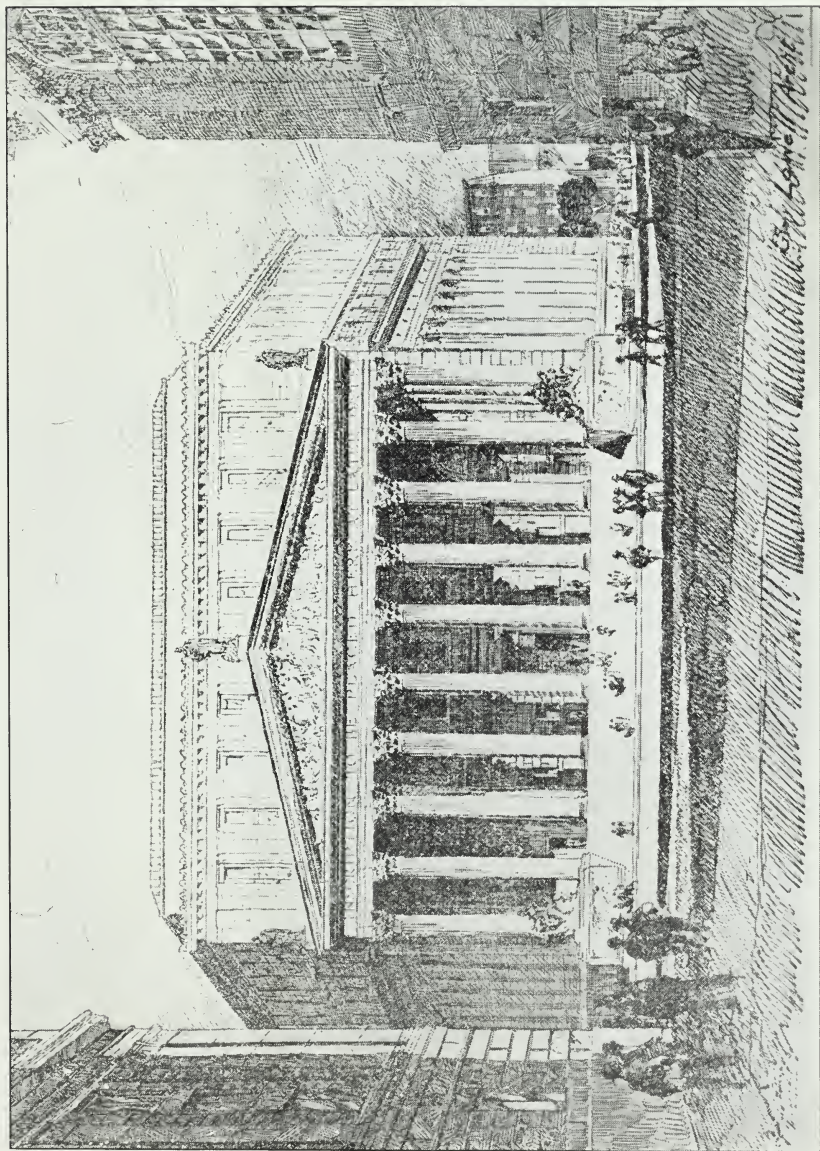
Resolved, That this Society advocates the preservation of the Civic Center idea in connection with the erection of the new County Court House on the site selected; approves of the sale or exchange of a portion of the property to or with the Federal Government for a Federal building, but objects to the sale of any of it for private use; opposes the adjustment of the position of the Court House to save the Hallenbeck building now owned by the city, and believes that the Court House should be built in contemplation of the removal of the Hallenbeck building and of being surrounded only by buildings for civic purposes.

Since that resolution was passed, the Comptroller has given serious consideration, in consultation with Architect Lowell, to the problem and has indicated a purpose to work out its solution in such a way as to preserve for the city all the property which it acquired for a Civic Center and to have it developed by the construction of such public buildings as will give to New York one of the finest groups of municipal structures of any city in the world.

MONROE HOUSE SOLD

On November 12, 1919, the old house at No. 63 Prince Street, on the northwest corner of Prince and Lafayette Streets, in which President Monroe died in 1831, was sold at auction with the adjacent property for speculative purposes after an unsuccessful effort by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and other patriotic and civic organizations to secure its purchase for patriotic uses.

The property is said to have been purchased in the early part of the nineteenth century by Samuel L. Gouverneur from Philip Brasher for \$2,159, and that Gouverneur erected the house in 1823. He married President Monroe's daughter Maria. The house occupies the southeastern part of the property, which has a frontage of about 138 $\frac{1}{4}$ feet on Lafayette Street, 84 $\frac{3}{4}$ feet on Prince Street, and 142 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet on Crosby Street. It is an old-



fashioned house two and a half stories high with hip roof. It has latterly been occupied by rag-dealers.

On April 28, 1905, a tablet was erected upon the house and dedicated with impressive ceremonies under the auspices of the Women's Auxiliary of this Society. The inscription on the tablet reads as follows:

In this house died

JAMES MONROE

Fifth President of the United States,

who proclaimed

THE MONROE DOCTRINE

Upon which depends the freedom of the American republics and the safety of the United States against foreign aggression.

Born April 28, 1758.

Died July 4, 1831.

Soldier to the Continental Army; Member of the Continental Congress; American Envoy to Great Britain, France, Spain; Negotiator of the Louisiana Purchase and the Florida Purchase; Secretary of War; Secretary of State; twice Governor of Virginia; twice President of the United States.

This tablet is erected by the Women's Auxiliary to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, April 28, 1905.

The tablet was unveiled by Mr. Gouverneur Hoes of Washington, D. C., a great-great-grandson of President Monroe.

When it became known in 1919 that the property was to be sold at auction, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Municipal Art Society, the City History Club, the Monroe Post of the American Legion, which has its headquarters nearby at No. 222 Bowery, and other organizations, endeavored to develop public sentiment in favor of the purchase and preservation of the house, but they were unsuccessful in finding funds for the purchase, a task made more difficult by the fact that the owners wished to sell the whole plot in a single transaction so as to enable the purchaser to utilize the whole block fronting on three streets for a large building, although the purchase of only a third or a quarter of the property would have been sufficient for the preservation of the Monroe house.

The property was sold in the Vesey Street auction room on November 12, 1919, by Bryan L. Kennelly. The bidding started at \$100,000 and increased from \$110,000 to \$125,000. Then it mounted by thousands, and the property was finally purchased by J. B. Cronin of the Charles F. Noyes Company for \$138,000. At the office of the Noyes Company it was stated that the property was bought for speculation, and that it would be offered for re-sale. On December 7 it was announced that the Noyes Company had sold the property to George C. Moxon and William L. Lewis, representing the C. & M. Envelope Company.

The old house will be torn down and a twelve-story building erected.

Just prior to the sale of the Monroe house in New York, by a curious coincidence, the Oak Hill estate near Reedsburg, Va., the former home of President Monroe, was sold by Mrs. Henry Fairfax to Mr. Frank C. Littleton of New York, according to a despatch from Winchester, Va., dated September 16. The estate comprised fifteen hundred acres and included an old orchard from which Queen Victoria of England was supplied with Albemarle pippin apples.

NEW ASSAY OFFICE FINISHED

History of the Site

In our Annual Report for 1913 at pages 155-158 we mentioned the preparations for the demolition of the United States Assay Office building at Nos. 30 and 32 Wall Street, just east of the United States Sub-treasury building; and in Plate 8 of that volume gave a picture of the building. Since then the old structure has been removed and a new one built on the same site, and the new building is so nearly finished that the exterior scaffolding has been removed and preparations are being made for occupancy.

The corner stone of the new building was laid with appropriate ceremonies on July 1, 1919, when addresses were delivered by Hon. Carter Glass, Secretary of the Treasury; Hon. William G. McAdoo, ex-Secretary of the Treasury; Mr. Verne M. Bovie, Superintendent of the Assay Office, and others. The heads of many large banks and other financial institutions were present.

In the corner stone were deposited the following objects: A letter from ex-Secretary of the Treasury McVeagh, dated Janu-

ary 12, 1911, recommending the erection of the building; a copy of the act of Congress authorizing the building; a copy of the amended act, offered by Congressman Daniel G. Riordan, authorizing an increase in the cost from \$607,408 to \$807,408, dated October 20, 1914; a copy of the executive order, signed by President Wilson March 5, 1918, which expedited the work; lists of officers and employees of the Assay Office; a bag containing a complete set of United States coins, from the \$20 gold piece to the penny; a special medal and the Wilson Presidential medal; a photograph of the old building; copies of the daily newspapers and a special copy, in miniature, of The New York Times, containing the complete text of the Peace Treaty.

The new building is three stories high and five stories deep, which means that it is an eight-story structure of which only three are above the sidewalk level. It is the largest and finest vault in the United States and is capable of holding more than \$20,000,000,000 in gold.

The site of the Assay Office has an interesting history, the beginning of which it shares in common with the whole north side of Wall Street. When Peter Minuit, first Director-General of New Netherland, bought the whole of Manhattan Island from the Indians in 1626 for the equivalent of sixty guilders, or about \$24, the title to the island vested in the Dutch West India Company. As early as 1639, a large tract of the company's land on the north side of the future Wall Street was under lease to Jan Jansen Damen. The southerly line of the Damen estate ran about forty-four feet north of the present northerly line of Wall Street. In 1653 this line was followed approximately when the wall of palisades, from which Wall Street derives its name, was built. Just inside (or south of) the banquette which ran along the inside of the wall was a drainage ditch, and later this ditch figured conspicuously in certain real estate transactions by Governor Dongan which have given him a reputation for sharp practice in such matters. About 1651 Jan Jansen Damen died, leaving an only heir, Madam Cuvilje. She left one son and several daughters, who partitioned the property north of the ditch into lots eighty feet deep running at right angles to the wall.

In 1685 Governor Dongan conceived a plan for getting land, partly for something and partly for nothing, and employed as his agent or dummy Captain John Knight.

On December 14, 1685, Lucas Tienhoven, surgeon, and Katharine, his wife, and John Smith, merchant, and Jeannetie, his wife, sold to John Knight for 10 shillings a lot measuring 80 feet deep and 318 feet 9 inches along the ditch, bounded on the west by land of Lucas Tienhoven, on the north by land of Lucas Tienhoven and John Smith jointly, on the east by land of Gulian van Planke, and on the south by Wall street (Liber 13, pp. 150-154). This corresponds to the present Nos. 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 44 and 46 Wall Street and part of the width of William Street.

This and other lots east and west being now in the possession of Governor Dongan's lieutenant, the Governor on December 15, 1685, directed Leo Beckwith, Deputy Surveyor, to lay out the northeast side (or north side as we call it -to-day) of Wall Street, and on December 16 Beckwith presented his survey. (See page 602 of our Annual Report for 1917). The northern line of Wall Street as laid out by Beckwith, instead of running along the wall ditch, which was the southern boundary of Knight's and other lots, ran about 43 or 44 feet south of that line, so that between the present north line of Wall Street and the southern line of Knight's lot there was a strip of no-man's land about 44 feet wide. It was called "vacant and waste" land. Dongan, however, readily surmounted this difficulty. On February 10, 1685/6, he confirmed to Knight his purchases of 80-foot lots made on December 14, 1685, and granted to him the "vacant and waste" land lying before them. (See our Annual Report for 1917, pp. 604-606.) On March 9, 1685/6, Knight conveyed his lots to Dongan (*ibid.*, pp. 607-611). On May 25, 1689, Dongan conveyed to Abraham Depeyster and Nicholas Bayard all the land on the north side of Wall Street beginning at a point 135 feet and 8 inches east of Broadway and extending east to William Street.

On January 3, 1718, Bayard and Depeyster partitioned their estate, and the site of the Assay Office comprises three lots with 25 feet frontage each and 122 feet deep, numbered on the partition map as No. 11, allotted to Depeyster, and Nos. 12 and 13, allotted to Bayard. On February 6, 1773, John Cruger and others, trustees of the estate of Abraham Depeyster, conveyed to Samuel Verplanck lot No. 11, being the easternmost of the three lots above mentioned; and on a date not known to the present writer Ver-

planck acquired the two Bayard lots. Upon the middle one of these three lots Verplanck erected a stately mansion which was long known by his name and was a conspicuous landmark during the period following the Revolutionary War when the seat of government was in Federal Hall at the corner of Wall and Nassau Streets.

On March 27, 1822, Daniel Verplanck, sole heir of Samuel Verplanck, conveyed the three lots to the Bank of the United States for the sum of \$40,000. The property was then bounded on the southwest by Wall Street, on the northwest partly by land of George Griswold and partly by the end of an alleyway from Nassau Street; on the northeast by land of Samuel Boyd and Nathan Sandford; and on the southeast by lands of George Dummer and the Union Bank, fronting 74 feet 11 inches on Wall Street and about 120 feet deep. The next year the bank building, later known as the Assay Office, was erected. After the United States Bank went out of existence during President Jackson's term, the building was used many years by the Bank of the State of New York, and in 1854 that bank sold it to the United States Government for \$530,000.

After the Revolution and up to 1793, the Verplanck mansion seems to have corresponded to No. 3 of the first enumeration of the street. Then in 1794, when the odd-and-even system was attempted, it corresponded to about No. 13 or 15. The numbering system was changed again in 1845 and the seventy-five feet frontage of the United States Bank property was given numbers 24, 26, 28 and 30. This frontage is now numbered 30 and 32 Wall Street.

MADISON SQUARE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH RAZED

Materials Embodied in a New Building in Hartford

In our Annual Report for 1917 we gave an extended history of the First Presbyterian Church of New York, and in our Reports for 1918 and 1919 we mentioned the consolidation of the Old First with the Madison Avenue and University Place Presbyterian Churches.

On May 5, 1919, workmen began the demolition of the Madison Avenue Church which stood on the northeast corner of Madison

Avenue and Twenty-fourth Street. The Rev. Charles H. Parkhurst, D. D., was pastor. The property had a frontage of scant 75 feet on Madison Avenue and 150 feet on East Twenty-fourth Street. The church, erected in 1906, was one of the finest achievements of the late Stanford White, of the firm of McKim, Mead & White. It was in the Romanesque style of architecture, surmounted by a gilt dome, and richly ornamental with mosaics and colored glazed terra cotta tiles. It is said to have been the first building in the United States in which colored glazed terra cotta was used throughout. The church was a sort of miniature Mosque of St. Sophia. Its style resembled that in vogue in the Eastern Roman Empire and represented the transition between the classic Roman and the Byzantine architecture. As a church, the edifice had furnished models for large cities in the South and had been closely reproduced in Southern California. The facade of the church was adorned by six magnificent pale green granite columns thirty feet high, which were among the largest and finest in the city. Many of the interior fittings, including the big organ, the pews, and the exquisite stained glass windows, were taken out before the demolition began, part of them being used in the Old First Church. The short life of this structure is a striking commentary on the way in which the demands of business are crowding out the churches from the lower part of the city.

In September, 1918, the plot was bought by the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company for a consideration stated in the newspapers to have been \$500,000, the money going toward the endowment of the consolidated churches.

When it became known that the beautiful church was to be sold, an effort was made to develop public sentiment for its preservation, either *in situ* or elsewhere in the city, as a work of art; but the appeal failed to elicit funds for the purpose and the building which, it was said, would cost over \$500,000 to reproduce to-day, was demolished.

Fortunately, however, through the intervention of Mr. Donn Barber, a well-known architect of New York, the six granite shafts and much of the other material have been embodied in a building which he was erecting for the Times newspaper of Hartford, Conn., in the latter city. In describing the rescue of this material,

Mr. John W. Harrington, in an article in the Sun and New York Herald of March 7, 1920, says that after the wrecking operations had been begun, they were suspended while Mr. Barber negotiated the purchase of the building materials. Part of the roof had already been removed, and the allegorical pediment (which was of a religious character and not adapted to a newspaper building) had been sold. Mr. Barber, however, bought all the rest of the materials for a little less than \$30,000, including the six famous columns which alone cost \$38,000 originally. The freight on the material to Hartford was about \$10,000. In their new setting the columns have Ionic capitals instead of the original Corinthian capitals, Mr. Barber being more partial to the Ionic order. The other materials of the Parkhurst church are also embodied ingeniously in the Times Building.

THE ALBERT GALLATIN HOUSE IN QUEENS

In July, 1919, Mr. H. V. Letkemann, librarian of the Department of Parks, informed the Society that the house at No. 18 Temple Street, Astoria, in the Borough of Queens, had been identified as the house in which Albert Gallatin, former Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, died in 1849. The building is on the south side of Temple Street, a few doors east of the boulevard which runs along the shore of Hallett's Cove on the East River, directly opposite the northern end of Blackwell's Island. It is referred to in John Austin Stevens' "Life of Albert Gallatin," in which, at pages 400-401, he says:

"He was taken to Mount Bonaparte, the country seat of his son-in-law, at Astoria on Long Island, where he died in his daughter's arms on Sunday, August 12, 1849."

In the hope that a tablet might be erected on the house to mark the site, we prepared the following inscription which epitomizes Gallatin's life:

ALBERT GALLATIN
Born in Geneva, Switzerland,
January 29, 1761
DIED IN THIS HOUSE
August 12, 1849
He was

Member of the Pennsylvania Constitutional Convention, 1789-1790

Chandler White House

Member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, 1790-1793

Member of Congress, 1795-1801

Secretary of the Treasury, 1801-1813

Member of the Commission which Negotiated
the Treaty of Peace with Great Britain, 1814

Minister to France, 1816-1823

Minister to Great Britain, 1826-1827

To Perpetuate the Memory of his Patriotic Service
to his Country this Tablet is Erected.

The statements in the foregoing inscription are based on Stevens' "Life of Albert Gallatin." In giving the dates of his services as Minister to France, we have given 1816 as the year of the beginning of his term, although he was appointed in 1815, as he declined the appointment at first, and did not reconsider and accept until 1816.

It is interesting to note in this connection that Albert Gallatin was great-grandfather of Hon. Francis D. Gallatin, Commissioner of Parks for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond.

THE CHANDLER WHITE HOUSE IN BROOKLYN

In November, 1919, our attention was called to the impending sale and demolition of "the old White House" in the Shore road, at Eighty-ninth street, in the Bay Ridge district of Brooklyn. Mr. J. George Hall of Brooklyn informs us that the house referred to is "the Chandler White stone house built about 1775. Its two end wings were added about 1820. Mr. White died in 1856. The house was occupied by Mrs. R. Cornell White and Joseph B. White, descendants."

Mr. Hall says that on May 8, 1854, a meeting of important men was held in the west parlor to promote the laying of the Atlantic cable. Among those present by Chandler White's invitation were Peter Cooper, Moses Taylor, Cyrus W. Field, Marshall O. Roberts and Frederick N. Gisborne. Peter Cooper was elected president of the company. Four years later the Atlantic cable was successfully laid by Mr. Field.

It is said that a tree in the rear of the house was planted by Lafayette.





THE DURYEA HOUSE IN BROOKLYN

In our Annual Report for 1918, at pages 269-292, we mentioned a number of old houses in the Borough of Brooklyn. In the Brooklyn Standard-Union of October 12, 1919, attention is called to the old Duryea house in Meeker Avenue near Newtown Creek, which is little known to the local archaeologists. The writer of the newspaper article referred to considers it "the oldest house standing in Brooklyn." He says:

"The oldest house standing in Brooklyn, a relic of the first settlers in what was then the disputed territory between the villages of Newtown and Bushwick, is the old Durie House, on Meeker Avenue, Greenpoint, near the Penny Bridge. The house is almost two and a half centuries old, and was built in the year 1681—around the time when the present Bushwick section was called 'Boswyck.' The name means 'heavy woods,' that section then being covered with a heavy forest.

"The Durie house was the abode of Joost Durie (George Duryea), who emigrated about 1675 from Mannheim, in the Palatine of the Rhyn, Holland. He was a respectable French Huguenot, and, driven from France by religious persecution, he lived for a time in Holland, emigrating to America in 1675, with his wife, Magdalena Le Febre. He settled first in New Utrecht, but removed to the disputed land between Newtown and Bushwick, where he erected this house.

"The Duryea family occupied it for nearly a century when it passed into the hands of Robert Blackwell, for whom Blackwell's Island, originally called Verst, or Hog Island, is named. After passing out of the Blackwell family's hands the home became the possession of William Bleser, who still owns the property.

"It stands in the rear of Bleser's cafe. Near it the first tolls of the Penny Bridge were collected when the bridge was built in 1836.

"The homes of that period, including the Duryea house, were all built after the Dutch style. They were one and a half stories in height, the lower part being composed of stone and the upper part of wood. A broad hall ran through the middle of the main floor. Big brass or iron knockers, with which the caller announced his presence, hung on the outside of the door. Huge open fireplaces burning big logs of wood, the fuel used then, kept the house warm. The baking was done in outdoor ovens.

"The Duryea house was built at the time when an Indian scare was on among the surrounding villages. King Philip, the crafty

and powerful sachem of the Wampanoag tribe, was working industriously to gather the eastern tribes into the confederacy he was forming to wipe the white settlers out of existence, and it was feared by the villages of Newtown and Bushwick that the Long Island Indians might go on the war-path in sympathy with the movement.

"In each village were set aside buildings, usually the meeting houses, which were fortified for any emergency. Stockades were erected on which every man was compelled to help, under penalty of five shillings fine, until they were completed. The Duryea house was outside of the stockade, and was itself fortified in case a surprise attack cut off escape to within the stockade. The holes which were used to stick the barrel of the musket through in fighting off Indian attacks may still be seen in the house under the porch.*

"The Duryea house during the Revolutionary war and the War of 1812 was in a zone of great activity. British war vessels, carrying dispatches from headquarters, plied back and forth on Newtown Creek, and during the War of 1812 American gunboats patrolled the creek. The present Penny Bridge, near the Duryea house, is, incidentally, the third attempt at building a permanent bridge across the creek. As early as 1670, a man named Humphrey Clay established a ferry across the creek. Around that time a bridge was erected further up the creek from the Duryea house. After the War of 1812 a bridge was built on piles. In 1836 the present Penny Bridge was constructed, this time on stone piers, in connection with the turnpike road.

"The toll on this bridge was a penny, which was collected at a spot near the Duryea house. Thus the bridge got its name. The numerous grist mills along the creek and the Dutch houses gave the section an appearance of a transported slice of Holland. The land on which the Duryea house was built was for many years the subject of a bitter dispute between the old villages of Boswyck and Newtown. A sort of arbitration board was finally appointed which resulted in clearing up the dispute. The settlement gave the land which is now Ridgewood, and an island called Smith's, to Newtown."

* A curious feature of the house is that the interior of the basement story is divided by a heavy stone wall in which are portholes facing in the same direction as those in the outer front wall, as if the rear portion were a second refuge for retreat in case the front portion of the house were captured.

WALT WHITMAN LANDMARKS

Centenary Celebration at Poet's Birthplace

In connection with the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Walt Whitman on May 31, 1919, several landmark's of Whitman's career heretofore but little known to the public were brought to general notice. On the centennial anniversary a pilgrimage arranged by the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, of which Dr. Charles D. Atkins is Director, was made to Whitman's birthplace at West Hills and the Whitman school at Woodbury, stopping en route at the New York State Institute of Applied Agriculture at Farmingdale. The party, numbering about two hundred men and women, was led by Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. The pilgrims left Brooklyn in sight-seeing automobiles, and at Farmingdale were guests of the Agricultural Institute at an informal luncheon. After refreshments, Prof. A. A. Johnson, the Superintendent of the Agricultural Institute, briefly explained the work of the institute, and then took the visitors out of doors, where demonstrations of the operation of agricultural machinery and blasting of stumps were given. The party then motored northward to Whitman's birthplace at West Hills, where literary exercises were held.

The house in which Whitman was born is situated in the West Hills district of the town of Huntington, L. I., on the Huntington road, two and one-half miles south of Huntington station on the Wading River branch of the Long Island railroad and five and three-fourths miles north of Farmingdale station on the main line of that railroad. A trolley line, which runs from the village of Huntington on the north shore of Long Island southward past Huntington station and through Farmingdale to Amityville on the south shore, passes the house.

The house stands on the east side of the roadway, facing southward. It is a frame building with shingled sides, in an excellent state of repair and a good example of the durability of wooden houses, many of which in this neighborhood date from the Colonial period. It is now owned and occupied by the family of Mr. John D. Watson, who cherish its traditions with loving care and who have made very few changes in its interior. It is in the same con-

dition, so far as the arrangement of the rooms is concerned, as it was when Whitman was born in it a century ago, the only changes being in the way of necessary repairs, the widening of a doorway, the opening of two new doorways and the opening of a new window, mentioned hereafter.

The house has a frontage of about 43 feet and measures 27 feet across the end. The western portion, comprising about 25 feet of its length, is two stories high with attic, while the eastern part, about 18 feet in length, is only one story high with attic. A brick chimney appears above each end of the plain gabled roof.

The main entrance, in the middle of the whole frontage, is protected by a small porch with an old-fashioned seat on each side. It gives entrance to a hallway seven or eight feet wide running from the front to the back of the house. The hallway is partly occupied by a straight flight of stairs leading to the second story. A curious feature of these stairs is that the two upper steps have lower "risers" than the others.

West of the hallway are a front parlor and a back parlor or sitting room, each having in its west wall an open fireplace. The brick flues from these fireplaces rise vertically through the second story and converge in the attic, where they unite in a single chimney which appears outside above the western end of the gable. Between each fireplace and the partition which separates the two rooms is a narrow paneled closet. The doorway from the hall into the parlor has been widened, and new floors have been laid by the present owner, but otherwise the rooms are unchanged. The ceiling is scant seven feet six inches high, and can be touched by a man of ordinary height rising on his toes.

A narrow door on the east side of the hall opens into an ample room occupying most of the area of the single-story part. The latter has a quaint double "Dutch" door in the middle of the front and a chimney, but no fireplace, in the east wall. The owner has made a window in the east wall where there was none before. This room, formerly used as a kitchen, is used as a dining-room by the present owners, who have installed a dainty kitchenette in the large, well-lighted closet at the back.

On the second floor of the western part three hall doorways open into three bedrooms, corresponding to the two rooms and front

hallway of the first floor. The bedroom over the front parlor has an open fireplace, but the bedroom over the sitting-room has none, although the brick flue rises through the rear bedroom as before mentioned. There is a narrow closet by the side of the chimney in the front bedroom. As the latter is the only bedroom with a fireplace and is the most spacious and comfortable, it is inferred that the poet was born there. A curious feature of the original arrangement of this room was that it formerly had no door opening into the hall, access being through the rear bedroom; but the present owner has built a door so that it can be entered directly from the hall.

At the head of the stairs he has also built a door in the eastern partition giving access to the attic over the dining-room. There is also a back stairway from the rear of the dining-room to that attic.

At the rear of the hallway on the second floor is a stairway leading to the attic above the bedrooms. Here one can see the original hand-hewn roof timbers showing the solidity of the structure. In some comparatively modern time a corner of the attic has been partitioned off for a sleeping room.

Some of the doors on the first and second floors still have the original iron strap hinges and curious latches.

In front of the house stands a pretty little well-house with an old oaken bucket, at the well of delicious water from which the "good gray poet" quaffed many a refreshing draught. An old lilac bush, growing from roots which seem to come from under the house, blossoms in front of the dining-room as it probably did in Whitman's day. Dandelions and bluets bloom in the grass. Birds of many kinds carol in the trees. Cows browse in the neighboring fields or lie in the shade contentedly chewing their cuds. Apple, peach and cherry blossoms show pink and white masses against the tender green foliage of spring time. And the whole scene, as one visits the place in the month of the poet's nativity, is one of rural charm.

Just east of the house is a shingle-sided shed, containing an old carpenter's bench and tool room; and east of that is a large, shingle-sided barn, in which swallows have built their nests for generations. Both buildings have hand-hewn, wooden-pegged

frame timbers, and appear to be contemporaneous with the Whitman house.

In the distance can be seen a few modern cottages, but generally speaking the prospect from the house is the same as in Whitman's day. This region is one of the most picturesque inland sections of Long Island, so far as topography and scenery are concerned. The almost level ground on which the house is situated at an elevation of 150 feet above the sea level, falls away almost imperceptibly toward the south, but immediately on the west of the highway rises the range of hills called West Hills, extending north and south about four miles, and attaining an elevation of 420 feet at High Hill (or Highest Hill, as it is sometimes called), directly west of the Whitman house. This is said to be the highest land on Long Island. One of these eminences is surmounted by a fire observatory of the State Conservation Commission. A mile or so east of the house, some unnamed hills rise to a height of 320 feet, and beyond them the Dix Hills of about the same altitude. About three miles to the southeast, the Half Hollow Hills, about 250 feet high, can be seen.

The finest of this diversified scenery is visible from the south and west windows of the front parlor and front bedroom of the Whitman house.

Between the house and the roadway is a boulder upon which is a marble tablet bearing the following inscription:

To Mark the Birthplace of
WALT WHITMAN
"The Good Gray Poet"
Born May 31, 1819
Erected by the Colonial Society
of Huntington, 1905.

About five-eighths of a mile in an air-line northwest of the Whitman birthplace, but somewhat farther by road, and about a hundred feet higher on High Hill, is the home of Whitman's grandfather, an excellently preserved old colonial building where the poet used to visit after his parents moved away from West Hills. Whitman often mentioned the house in his writings, and it is sometimes mistaken for the birthplace. Close by is a venerable oak which the poet also mentioned. In the neighboring Van Velsor cemetery are family graves.

The Bulletin of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences says that the Whitmans flourished in the section for two centuries, "the first known ancestor of the poet being Joseph Whitman, an English settler, who took up a farm at Huntington about the year 1660. Their great farms spread over the fat meadows and up into the woodland, Whitman's great-grandfather, Nehemiah Whitman, it is said, having owned at one time nearly five hundred acres, tilled by slaves. Nehemiah's wife, the poet's great-grandmother, made 'a vigorous overseer, swearing at her slaves from horseback, using tobacco frequently, and living to be ninety.' "

Upon the arrival of the centennial pilgrims at the birthplace at West Hills on May 31, 1919, the owners, Mr. and Mrs. John D. Watson, extended the hospitality of the house to the visitors, after which the party assembled in the apple orchard, sat in a circle on the grass, and listened to an address by Richard Burton, Ph. D., Professor of English Literature in the University of Minnesota, a poem by Mr. Percy Mackaye, the reading of Whitman poems by Dr. Mabel Irwin, the reading of letters by Prof. Bouton, and remarks by Dr. George Frederick Kunz. Dr. Hall, the leader of the pilgrimage, presided.

The Whitman School

From the birthplace the party proceeded to the school in which Whitman taught in 1838.

The school is in the Woodbury district of the town of Oyster Bay, on the southeast corner of the intersection of the North Side turnpike and the Woodbury-Hicksville road. It may be reached by taking the trolley from the Whitman house at West Hills and going north a mile to the turnpike, and then walking (or riding, if one has an automobile) three and a half miles west. It is seven-eighths of a mile west of the boundary line between the towns of Huntington and Oyster Bay, which is also the boundary between Suffolk and Nassau counties. Near the boundary line one passes the handsome residence and grounds of Mr. Otto H. Kahn on the north side and those of Mr. Ogden Mills and Mr. Henry R. Winthrop on the south side.

The schoolhouse is a quaint little shingle-sided frame building on elevated ground above the roadway in a grove of trees. Orig-

inally it was a plain, rectangular building with a door in each end and three windows on each side. To the north end has been added a small shingle-sided vestibule, over which may be read the legend "Woodbury I. O. G. T."; but the Good Templars no longer occupy the building, which has latterly been used by Red Cross workers. The windows are protected by old solid wooden blinds which look as if they were part of the original structure.

Higher up on the hill, behind the old schoolhouse, is the large modern school of the Woodbury district.

The Bulletin of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, speaking of the old schoolhouse, says:

"In 1838 Whitman was teaching in the little school at Woodbury, L. I. This old building still stands, though in a somewhat modified condition. The original structure, we are informed by Dr. James S. Cooley, District Superintendent of Schools, Nassau County, was erected in 1807 on ground presented to the town in 1748 by John Hewlett in consideration of love, goodwill and affection for his friends. The entry was along the east end with a door in each side. The teacher's desk stood in the west part of the room. A fireplace made a wood fire possible, but there was no stove, and in summer this alcove became a dark closet in which to put disobedient boys. Such mode of punishment was evidently not popular in Whitman's day, as in 1835 the building was repaired and the fireplace done away with. An extension of ten feet was added at this time. Later, in 1864, new desks were furnished. The building was used for school purposes until 1895, when it was moved back, turned half-way around and fitted up as a Good Templar Hall. In 1917, desks were again placed in the old building, and, while the present school building was being enlarged, it was occupied for nearly a year by one of the primary classes."

On the north side of the turnpike, directly opposite the Whitman school, is an old shingle-sided wooden house which tradition says is 130 years old and which has every appearance of well-kept antiquity. It stretches along the highway in three sections of diminishing height, as if one were drawn out of another like a telescope. High boxwood bushes of great age grow in front of the house. The house, formerly belonging to Miss Pauline Baldwin, is now owned by Mr. Winthrop.

While the centennial pilgrims were at the schoolhouse an interesting address was delivered by Dr. Cooley, the District Superintendent of Schools.



DURYEA HOUSE, BROOKLYN, N. Y.

See page 177



Plate 13 LEFFERTS HOUSE, IN PROSPECT PARK, BROOKLYN, N. Y.



Whitman's Printing Office

Soon after the centennial pilgrimage, Dr. Newell Dwight Hillis, pastor of Plymouth Church, Mr. Percy Mackaye and Mr. Lyman Beecher Stowe called public attention to the desirability of marking with a tablet the site of the building occupied by Rome Brothers, printers, in which Whitman personally set type for his "Leaves of Grass" in 1855. The original building is not standing. The site on the corner of Fulton and Cranberry Streets, Brooklyn, is said by Mr. W. E. Davenport, head worker of the Italian Settlement at 90 Adams Street, Brooklyn, to be owned at the present time by an Italian named G. Fina.

FORT WASHINGTON SAVED**Sale of Bennett Estate**

The announcement in May, 1919, of the sale at auction in June of the James Gordon Bennett estate on Fort Washington hill, in New York City, aroused great interest in historical as well as real estate circles, as the tract included the site of the citadel of Fort Washington on the west side of Fort Washington avenue, in the line of 183d Street; and the prospect that the site and remains of the old fort would be sold and cut up into building lots was viewed with the deepest regret by this Society and those who for years have been hoping that a way would be found for the preservation of the site in a public park.

The property in question lies approximately between the line of 187th Street on the north, Bennett Avenue on the east, the line 182d Street on the south, and the New York Central railroad on the west, and includes the highest point on Manhattan Island. It was divided up into 500 lots and offered for sale to the highest bidder at auction on June 10, 1919, by Mr. Joseph P. Day, auctioneer. Mr. Bennett died in Paris in May, 1918, and his will was filed for probate a couple of months later. Before he died he had encouraged this Society to believe that he would give the fort site to the city. In fact, it was generally understood at one time that he had made such a tender, but it was conditioned upon some terms in regard to a memorial of his father and the abandonment of certain proposed street openings which the city fathers would not accept. Mr. Reginald Pelham Bolton, one of the Vice-

Presidents of this Society, in a letter to the New York Times of June 6, 1919, said:

"We had every reason to suppose that Mr. James Gordon Bennett would by the terms of his will provide for the gift of the site of the fort to the public, a course which he informed me he had determined upon when I called upon him in Paris for the purpose of engaging his interest in the matter some years ago.

"Failing a direct provision in his will, we had hopes that some expression of his desire in this matter would be considered and acted upon by the executors, but it seems that no such consideration is to be applied to the matter, and that the site of the fort, which is a relatively small piece of land, added to the original Bennett estate by a more recent purchase, is to be included in the sale commencing on the tenth instant.

"It should be hardly necessary for me to repeat the circumstances of the construction and of the defense of this fort by our patriotic forces in 1776, which by this time must be well known to all those who have read the history of our country's struggle for liberty. I may, however, refer to the fact of Washington's particular recognition of the importance of this fortification, as shown by the special visit which he paid to the place in the year 1791, accompanied by members of his official family, when he spent some time upon the ground, recalling the tragic circumstances in which he played the most prominent part, and the sacrifices of blood which had been made in its defense, which at the time had drawn tears from his eyes.

"How greatly our national sense of appreciation of those thousands of poor fellows who were imprisoned to their death, as a result of their defense of Fort Washington, must have declined if we can stand by and see this sacred spot desecrated without an active protest and effort to effect its salvation. Can it be that there is no American who is blessed with the means sufficient to purchase this land and give it to the public? Surely, at this last moment, some patriotic American will come to the rescue."

All newspapers gave generous attention to the appeals of this Society and patriotic individuals, and the executors of the estate and Mr. Day, the auctioneer, also lent a sympathetic ear. The result was that when the sale opened on Tuesday, June 10, at the auction room, No. 14 Vesey Street, which was crowded to overflowing, Mr. Day announced that the site of Fort Washington would be preserved by private generosity. The fort site covers about eighteen full lots and nine fractional lots as follows: Lots

Nos. 265 to 273, inclusive, on the west side of Fort Washington Avenue; the abutting lots Nos. 281 to 289, inclusive, on the east side of Pinehurst Avenue; and the fractional lots Nos. 355 to 363, inclusive, opposite the latter on the west side of Pinehurst Avenue. In an interview published in the New York Herald June 12, Mr. Day was quoted as follows:

“A number of patriotic citizens noticed that the site was about to be sold for building purposes and appealed to the executors and to me to do something to preserve it in suitable form as a historical spot suitable for a monument to the heroes who died in that battle. Neither of the executors nor I, as auctioneer, was in a position to purchase the property, and, unfortunately, the terms of the will were imperative in requiring a sale of all the property. I therefore told these gentlemen to go ahead fearlessly and buy the property, and when the sale was over and I would then be at liberty to act in the matter I would undertake to assist them to raise the money.

“The property was bought in open bidding, and the morning after the sale I called on Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, who, by the way, is the only survivor in this country of the original executors. I told him that the property had been bought openly and that the people interested now wanted contributions to pay for the lots. After a moment’s reflection, Mr. Wanamaker saw that he was now free to take an interest in the matter and thereupon he claimed the privilege for himself of contributing ten per cent of the price of the site and immediately wrote out his check.

“A corporation probably will be formed at once to take over this parcel. The whole incident happened so quickly that no well defined plan has been made, but the public may rest assured that with a man like Rodman Wanamaker interested in the matter the remains of Fort Washington will be preserved for future generations.”

It is of interest to record, as to the real estate side of the sale, that 472 lots were sold for a total of \$1,786,900. About a third of the lots were of the regulation size, 25 by 100 feet, and the others varied, some being larger and some smaller. The highest price paid was \$11,100 for a lot 30 by 104 feet in size on the southeast corner of Fort Washington Avenue and 183d Street. A lot of 25 by 100 feet on the corner of Broadway and 186th Street brought \$7,300. Four lots of the same size on the east side of Fort Washington Avenue directly opposite the Fort Washington monument, almost on the crest of the island, brought \$6,100 each.

Fort Number Four

FORT NUMBER FOUR

Sale of Claflin Estate

Another large land sale involving part of another fort site of the Revolutionary period was that of the Claflin estate on the southern margin of Jerome reservoir in the Borough of the Bronx, which took place on September 23, 1919. The sale, which involved 481 lots, was conducted by Mr. Joseph P. Day, auctioneer. Lots Nos. 99, 100, 101 and 102 included the western corner of Fort Number Four, one of a series of fortifications built by the Americans and British in 1776, beginning with Fort Number One on Spuyten Duyvil Hill and ending with Fort Number Eight at New York University. Most of the fort, a four-sided earthwork, stands upon land belonging to the city, having been acquired in connection with the purchase of land for the Jerome reservoir. The well-preserved earthwork of the fort was identified by Messrs. Reginald P. Bolton, W. L. Calver and Edward Hagaman Hall of this Society in 1913, and on May 9, 1914, a tablet bearing the following inscription was dedicated under the auspices of the Daughters of the Revolution of New York State:

FORT NUMBER FOUR
of the Exterior Defences of
Fort Washington and King's Bridge.
Constructed by the American Army
Under General Washington
1776.
The Daughters of the Revolution
of the State of New York
Erected this Memorial
1914.

The fort is a square earthwork measuring about one chain or sixty-six feet inside the walls or about seventy-two feet square on the outer edge of the top. The center of the fort is 715 feet eastward from the center of the trolley tracks in Sedgwick Avenue, or 568 feet from the fence line on the eastern side of the avenue. The center of the tower of the Giles house, which stands on the site of Fort Independence, bears north nineteen degrees east from the center of Fort No. 4 (magnetic). This little work has been confused with Fort Independence by some writers and called Fort No. 5 by others, who supposed Fort Independence to be No. 4.

(Edsall, and others.) The separate identity as No. 4 is established by a careful study of contemporary military maps and by the order in which the forts are represented and numbered in Lt. Von Krafft's panoramic drawing. Von Krafft's diary, under date of Saturday, September 18, 1779, referring to the abandonment of the works on that date, shows that Fort Independence and Fort No. 4 were different fortifications.

The fort is the best preserved and most complete of the several earthworks which were constructed in that region at so much labor, expense and difficulty by the patriotic army under Washington. It had an active share in the defense of the locality which was attacked on two occasions, and after the capture of the entire position by the British it was occupied by a garrison of British and Hessian troops, the remains of whose occupation have been found in the shape of numerous military relics and numbered buttons. In the interior of the fort are the remains of the fireplaces of the guard-house and officers' quarters.

When the auction sale was announced, the prospect of the fort being dismembered by the change of ownership of a part of it caused an earnest effort to be made by this Society for its preservation intact. The best we were able to do, however, was to secure the sale of lots Nos. 99, 100, 101 and 102 in a separate plot in the hope that the purchaser might be persuaded to add his corner of the fort to the city property.

The sale of the 481 lots of the Claflin estate yielded a total of \$604,225, or about \$1,223 a lot. The lots on Sedgwick Avenue and Kingsbridge road, the western and southern boundaries of the estate, brought by far the highest bids. The highest price was \$4,600, which F. Marer, a builder and operator, paid for lot 366, at the center of the arc on the northeast curved corner of these thoroughfares. Less desirable lots sold as low as \$700.

The Claflin residence, at the north end of the tract, between Claflin and Webb Avenues, together with the ten surrounding lots, was bid in by Fred T. Burchell for \$21,500. Mr. Burchell has leased the mansion for some time. Of the four lots, including part of Fort No. 4, the corner lot, No. 99, measuring half the dimensions of a city lot, sold for \$625, and Nos. 100, 101 and 102 brought \$1,250 each.

The estate which was broken up by this sale was assembled about the year 1856 by Horace B. Claflin, founder of the H. B. Claflin Company, the most famous drygoods house of its time. The Bronx was then an open countryside except for a number of small villages. The original estate consisted of about one hundred acres. The larger part of it, however, was acquired by the city for the building of the Jerome Park Reservoir. The property recently sold consists of all the high land south of the reservoir, which in its present surroundings has almost the characteristics and charm of a deep-water lake.

Three large mansions were built on the estate. The first was erected and occupied by H. B. Claflin and the others by members of his firm. The Claflin house burned down several years ago, but the other two remain.

When H. B. Claflin died in 1885 he bequeathed the estate to his sons, John and Arthur Claflin. Five years after his father's death John Claflin, as head of the dry goods firm, organized the business as a corporation and became its first President. The corporation grew until it became perhaps the largest in the world. When it went into the hands of a receiver in June, 1914, John Claflin, who meantime had taken over his brother's share of the estate, turned over every square foot of his realty holdings, as he did his other possessions, to meet the indebtedness of the corporation. A holding company, known as the Grange Realty Company, took over the Bronx property, including the parent estate.

ABORIGINAL SITES IN NEW YORK CITY

A valuable contribution to knowledge concerning the aboriginal occupation of the area now included within the bounds of the City of New York was made by the publication, in 1919, of Volume V. No. 4, of "Contributions from the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation," entitled "Exploration of Aboriginal Sites at Throgs Neck and Clasons Point, New York City," by Mr. Alanson Skinner.

The two sites explored are both in the Borough of the Bronx, the easternmost being on the east side of Throgs Neck, which marks the termination of the East River and the beginning of Long Island Sound; and the other at Clasons Point, about two miles in an air line to the westward from the former.

The Throgs Neck site may be more particularly described as being on a little peninsula known as Weir Creek Point, where a small stream of that name discharges into Eastchester Bay. It is on the southwestern side of the point at the junction of Schley and Clarence Avenues.

The Clasons Point site is about half a mile from the southern tip of the point, on the south side of Cornell's Neck, in the southwestern angle of Sound View Avenue and Lacombe Avenue, at the mouth of the Bronx River.

Both of these sites are characterized by extensive shell-heaps which yielded valuable material for the study of the culture of the former occupants.

The Throgs Neck site appears to have been successively occupied from a period beginning about 1550 with pure coastal Algonkian stock, which later showed the effects of Iroquoian influence, and finally disappeared before the whites. The most abundant articles were arrow-points, made chiefly of local white quartz, although others of flint, jasper, chalcedony and argillite were also found. The bone and antler articles included elk bones and elk antlers which were among the older deposits, and afforded an interesting index of the ancient presence of the elk in this region. The animal-tooth pendants included the teeth of the black bear. The stone implements included grooved axes, celts, banner stones, hammerstones, net sinkers, scrapers, etc., and numerous arrow-points, as before mentioned. Curiously enough, shell objects were rare, and wampum beads antedating European contact entirely lacking. Mr. Skinner, however, has no reason to doubt that wampum was made in pre-Colonial times, as abundant evidence of its manufacture has been found elsewhere. The pottery of the shell-heap was inferior and, except a few specimens from the upper layers, all of Algonkian or archaic type. On the neighboring uplands pottery of a better quality and more recent period was found. The promiscuous shell-heap, which was about five feet deep, was diversified by forty-two shell pits dug for various purposes, mentioned hereafter. Mr. Skinner thinks that the shell-heap marks a place long favored for summer residence by the local Indians, particularly the Siwanoy, or, rather, their ancestors.

The Clasons Point site was known to the Indians as Snakapins, and was evidently a permanent village site of the Siwanoy. Local archaeologists call it the "pit site," as all the artifacts recovered were concealed in pits filled with shells, although there are promiscuous shell-heaps also close by. The traces of Indian occupancy had been covered by the accumulation first of forest mold, and then of fertilizers and top dressing when the land was put under cultivation, and was discovered by Mr. Skinner by means of some shells which cropped out from an eroded bank. Of all the sixty-six pits excavated, fifteen contained no artifacts; twenty-one had articles of bone and antler; twenty-two, objects of stone; thirty-nine, pieces of pottery; four, pieces of pipes of native manufacture; and three, Dutch trade pipe fragments. Six were grave pits containing five single burials and one double burial; one held the skeleton of a dog and another the skeleton of a sturgeon. The relics also included remnants of six shells of the common or box tortoise.

This village was probably in full life from about 1575 until the early Dutch period about 1625-43. Originally its culture was archaic Algonquin, which later became tempered with Iroquois influence.

Concerning these and other shell-pits, about which there has been so much discussion among archaeologists, the evidence of these explorations shows plainly that they were for different purposes. A "shell pit" differs from a "shell heap" in that the latter is a promiscuous deposit of shells, carelessly thrown aside after the contents have been eaten, while the former consists of a hole dug in the ground with considerable labor and filled with shells. These shell-pits are variously shaped, some like a big kettle or bushel basket, other oval, inverted-conical and saucer-shaped, and vary in size from three to six feet in diameter. The contents of the pits found at Clasons Point show that they were used for refuse dumps; as ovens, in which hot stones were placed; caches for food; fireplaces, indoor hearths and outdoor ovens; human burials; dog burials; and burials of some ceremonial or superstitious significance.

Historical introductions by Mr. Reginald Pelham Bolton to the two parts of the book of 126 pages add to its interest, an illustra-



PERO-CHRISTOPHER HOUSE
Corner of Watchogue and Willowbrook Roads, Staten Island



Plate 14 CHRISTOPHER HOUSE, WILLOWBROOK, STATEN ISLAND

tions in profusion, including maps by Mr. Bolton, graphically illuminate the text.

EVANGELINE WILBOUR BLASHFIELD FOUNTAIN

A beautiful fountain in memory of the late Mrs. Evangeline Wilbour Blashfield was given to the City of New York and dedicated under the auspices of the Municipal Art Society on May 18, 1919, in the Queensboro Bridge Market at First Avenue, Avenue A, Fifty-ninth and Sixtieth Streets, Manhattan. It is the gift of herself, her husband, Mr. E. H. Blashfield, the artist, and the Municipal Art Society. Mrs. Blashfield was one of the founders and the first woman director of that society. Mr. Albert S. Bard, president of the society, made the presentation speech, and after the fountain was accepted by the city addresses were delivered by Dr. Royal S. Copeland, Health Commissioner; Rev. Mr. Day, Commissioner of Markets; Hon. Alfred J. Talley, Assistant District Attorney; and President Loeb of the Market Association.

JOHN M. CARRERE MEMORIAL

On October 17, 1919, a memorial of the late John M. Carrere, the architect, was unveiled in Riverside Park, New York City, opposite Ninety-eighth Street. It consists of a granite staircase leading from the opening in the parapet wall on the street level down into the park below, with an exedra or seat on the landing at the top of the staircase. On the back of the exedra is inscribed:

In Memory of
JOHN MERVEN CARRERE
1858 1911

The memorial was presented to the city by Mr. Joseph H. Freedlander, Chairman of the Memorial Committee, who addressed Park Commissioner Gallatin as follows:

"Mr. Commissioner, Ladies and Gentlemen:

"The memorial to John Merven Carrere which we unveil to-day may, with peculiar fitness, be termed a labor of love, for it came into being as the result of a spontaneous testimonial on the part of his friends to the admirable qualities of this remarkable and many-sided man.

"Taken off in the very prime of his professional career, he left a gaping void, for to the fine arts and to civic betterment he had

rendered at all times inestimable service. It is a situation that I can best describe by saying that although some years have elapsed since his untimely end, no one has taken his place.

"His virility, his keen conception of the dignity of the art of architecture, his willingness to be the standard bearer par excellence of an idea made him at all times an acknowledged leader in the profession.

"Younger men, students entering on their career, sought his advice and benefited greatly by his contagious enthusiasm; men in public office called him in consultation in respect to civic improvements, and from many cities throughout the country came requests for his counsel in the development of communities and for the benefit of his experience in city-planning.

"He found time for all, notwithstanding the exaction of his busy workaday life. I believe that I correctly interpret the sentiment of the architectural profession when I say that we not only esteemed but that we loved him—we loved his high sense of honor, his kindliness, the sweetness of his nature and the consideration and tact with which he handled the great mass of professional questions continually placed before him for solution by his colleagues.

"I shall not here attempt a review of his full and crowded professional career—that work is too well known to require comment; but I think it is not so well understood that his own colleagues leaned on him for advice and looked to him for leadership. His splendid self-confidence inspired it in others. When he entered a committee room he, by common consent, took charge of the topic in hand. At a meeting he invariably directed the trend of the argument.

"It is to this very affection in which the profession holds his memory that this memorial is due. Subscriptions from his confreres, from his clients, from his friends, from the builders who had collaborated with him, from total strangers poured into the fund, and in a short time the committee found itself in a position to begin the work.

"The memorial, designed by Mr. Carrere's partner, Thomas Hastings, is the only monument, with the exception of the Richard Hunt Memorial, erected to an architect in this country. It speaks well for the increasing public appreciation of belles-lettres and the fine arts that a place in one of the city's garden spots should have been set aside to perpetuate the memory of a great artist.

"Here in this lovely park, in the autumn, in the winter time, through the hot, lazy, summer days, let the passerby who holds in greatest affection all that is beautiful in life pause an instant to

lay at this shrine a token of appreciation to one who carried high at every turn the banner of the ideal and the true.

"Mr. Commissioner, it is my privilege, acting on behalf of the Committee, to present to the City of New York, in your person, the Carrere Memorial."

Park Commissioner Gallatin accepted the memorial in behalf of the city, and President Nicholas Murray Butler of Columbia University eulogized Mr. Carrere's memory.

The memorial was decorated with floral wreaths from these societies: The Society of Beaux Arts Architects, the New York Chapter of the American Institute of Architecture, the Architectural League of New York, the Fine Arts Federation of New York City, the National Academy of Design, the National Sculpture Society and the Society of Mural Painters.

HIGH BRIDGE THREATENED WITH DESTRUCTION

It seems probable that the fate of High Bridge, which carries the original Croton Aqueduct across the Harlem River from the mainland to Manhattan Island, will be settled one way or the other soon after this Annual Report is transmitted to the Legislature. A detailed description and history of this beautiful stone structure, which is as fine as any of the old Roman aqueducts, is given on pages 737-739 of our Annual Report for 1918 in connection with our history of the Catskill Aqueduct.

The agitation for the removal of the bridge began about five years ago on account of the obstruction which its piers present to the navigation of the Harlem River. This river has been canalized by the Government and is known as the Harlem Ship Canal. It provides a short route from the Hudson River to the East River and Long Island Sound by way of Spuyten Duyvil Creek, the Harlem River and Bronx Kills. It is claimed that on account of the swiftness of the tide at certain stages and the narrowness of the waterway between the piers (eighty feet) the passage of vessels is endangered and commerce proportionately hindered.

At the monthly meeting of the Trustees of this Society held November 24, 1919, it was reported that Hon. Gustav Lindenthal, former Bridge Commissioner, had stated that it would be practicable to remove two of the fourteen piers from mid-stream and

to substitute one large half-round arch for three narrow ones, thus preserving the bridge and removing the obstruction to navigation. It was also stated that it would be practicable to build an arcade above the present promenade, thus providing for vehicular traffic across the bridge while maintaining the present passageway for pedestrians. The Trustees voted to urge that every available measure be taken to preserve the bridge consistent with the unavoidable needs of the city's commerce.

On March 29, 1920, at a hearing held in the Army building before Col. Edward Burr, the United States Army engineering officer in charge of the first district, two city departments expressed divergent views on the subject.

Mr. E. A. Bryce, chief engineer of the Department of Plants and Structures, told Colonel Burr that Hon. Grover A. Whalen, Commissioner of Plant and Structures, favored doing away with the entire bridge. Col. Merrit H. Smith, chief engineer of the Department of Water Supply, Gas and Electricity, urged that the bridge be kept intact at least until some other means were provided for bringing to the city the water which the bridge now conveys.

Colonel Smith said that in 1919 the city used 270,000,000 gallons of Croton water a day, an increase of about 70,000,000 gallons in the daily consumption over the preceding year. It was impossible to estimate the exact amount of increased consumption during the next few years, he thought. Colonel Smith announced that he was not opposed to some modification of the bridge which would do away with the two river piers, but that he objected to its removal until some plan had been worked out for taking care of the city water.

Mr. Olin J. Stephens, President of the Harlem Board of Commerce, pleaded for action. Other organizations favoring removal of the bridge represented at the hearing were the Bronx Board of Trade, the New York Piano Manufacturers' Association, the Piano Club of New York, the Bronx County Property Owners' Association, the Claremont Heights Taxpayers' Association, the South Bronx Property Owners' Association and the Taxpayers' Alliance of the Borough of the Bronx.

Opposed to these organizations is the Department of Water Supply, Gas and Electricity and a large body of public sentiment which has become strongly attached to this old landmark.

At the conclusion of the hearing on March 29, Colonel Burr set another hearing for May 30, 1920. In the meantime the city authorities are expected to decide whether they favor the elimination of the structure or its modification through the tearing down of the two piers which the War Department at present regards as obstructions to navigation.

BROADWAY SUBWAY OPENED

An event of historical as well as practical importance in the annals of passenger transportation in New York City was the opening of the Broadway subway on July 9, 1919. This line runs from the extreme southern end of Manhattan Island at South Ferry up through Broadway to Forty-second street, thence up Seventh Avenue to Fifty-ninth Street, and thence cross-town to Lexington Avenue and Sixtieth Street. It will eventually be extended through the Sixtieth Street tunnel under the East River to the plaza of the Queensborough bridge.* A branch from Fourteenth Street crosses the Manhattan bridge and connects with the Brooklyn system from Coney Island.

For some time prior to July 9 trains had been run on two tracks between Fourteenth and Forty-second Streets. On the above date the portion from Forty-second Street to Fifty-ninth street was opened to the public and was signalized by an official trip from Fifty-ninth Street to Coney Island, starting a few minutes after 7 p. m. The run to Coney Island took about thirty minutes. At midnight the extended system was thrown open to the public.

OLD CITY RECORDS RECOVERED

A despatch from Pottsville, Pa., dated July 12, 1919, reported that upon the authority of New York City officials Sheriff Wyatt had seized a book of conveyances more than 225 years old belonging to the City of New York, but then in possession of J. E. Spannuth, a second-hand dealer of Pottsville.

The book covers the period from 1687 to 1694 and contains the titles to most of the property in the financial district, worth hundreds of millions. Mr. Spannuth said he bought the book from an

* The first train to Queensborough bridge plaza was run August 1, 1920.

antiquarian and declared his intention to contest the right of the city to seize it.

The titles in the book cover the reigns of James II, Charles II, and William and Mary, and embrace the period just after the city had just been seized from the Dutch by the English. Mr. Spanuth valued the book at \$5,000.

The absence of this volume has been a source of great embarrassment to searchers of real estate titles running back to that period. How it was abstracted from the city archives is not known.

THE HALL OF FAME

Preparation for Election of 1920

In our Annual Report for 1908 we gave an account of the Hall of Fame established at New York University in the City of New York in 1900, the constitution and rules of the Hall of Fame, and a summary of its proceedings up to 1907. In our report for 1911, at pages 107-115, is an account of the election of 1910. In our Report for 1915, at pages 156-158, are given the changes in the regulations. And in our Report for 1916, at pages 223-224, is given the result of the election of 1915.

Nominations are now being received for the election of 1920 and the election of twenty new names for the Hall of Fame will take place on or about October 1.

Following is a complete list of the names elected to the Hall of Fame in 1900, 1905, 1910 and 1915, together with the number of electors who supported each name. The total number of votes cast in 1900 was 97; in 1905, 95; in 1910, 97; and in 1915, 97; a majority being necessary for election:

1900	John Adams, statesman.....	62
1900	John James Audubon, scientist.....	67
1900	Henry Ward Beecher, preacher.....	64
1900	William Ellery Channing, preacher.....	58
1900	Henry Clay, statesman.....	74
1900	Peter Cooper, septimus.....	69
1900	Jonathan Edwards, preacher.....	82
1900	Ralph Waldo Emerson, author.....	87
1900	David Glasgow Farragut, soldier.....	79
1900	Benjamin Franklin, statesman.....	94
1900	Robert Fulton, scientist.....	86

1900	Ulysses S. Grant, soldier.....	93
1900	Asa Gray, scientist.....	51
1900	Nathaniel Hawthorne, author.....	73
1900	Washington Irving, author.....	83
1900	Thomas Jefferson, statesman.....	91
1900	James Kent, jurist.....	65
1900	Robert Edward Lee, soldier.....	68
1900	Abraham Lincoln, statesman.....	96
1900	Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, author.....	85
1900	Horace Mann, teacher.....	67
1900	John Marshall, jurist.....	91
1900	Samuel Finley Breese Morse, scientist.....	82
1900	George Peabody, septimus.....	74
1900	Joseph Story, jurist.....	64
1900	Gilbert Charles Stuart, septimus.....	52
1900	George Washington, statesman.....	97
1900	Daniel Webster, statesman.....	96
1900	Eli Whitney, scientist.....	69
1905	John Quincy Adams, statesman.....	60
1905	Louis Agassiz, scientist.....	83
1905	Alexander Hamilton, statesman.....	88
1905	*John Paul Jones, soldier.....	55
1905	James Russell Lowell, author.....	59
1905	Mary Lyon, teacher.....	59
1905	James Madison, statesman.....	56
1905	Maria Mitchell, scientist.....	48
1905	William Tecumseh Sherman, soldier.....	58
1905	Emma Willard, teacher.....	50
1905	John Greenleaf Whittier, author.....	53
1910	George Bancroft, author.....	53
1910	Phillips Brooks, preacher.....	60
1910	William Cullen Bryant, author.....	59
1910	James Fenimore Cooper, author.....	62
1910	Oliver Wendell Holmes, author.....	69
1910	Andrew Jackson, statesman.....	53
1910	John Lothrop Motley, author.....	51
1910	Edgar Allan Poe, author.....	69
1910	Harriet Beecher Stowe, author.....	74
1910	Frances E. Willard, social worker.....	55
1910	*Roger Williams, statesman.....	64
1915	Francis Parkman, historian.....	68

* John Paul Jones and Roger Williams, being foreign born, were temporarily displaced in 1915, when their names were submitted for re-election under the revised rules, which put native-born and foreign-born Americans on the same footing.

1915	Mark Hopkins, educator.....	69
1915	Elias Howe, inventor.....	61
1915	Joseph Henry, scientist.....	56
1915	Charlotte Cushman, actress.....	53
1915	Rufus Choate, jurist.....	52
1915	Daniel Boone, pioneer.....	52

The Director of the Hall of Fame, Dr. Robert Underwood Johnson, having recently been appointed United States Ambassador to Italy, Mrs. William Vanamee is Acting Director during his absence. The Secretary of the Senate of the University is Prof. Archibald L. Bouton.

Names are elected to the Hall of Fame by a body of 100 electors who are selected by the Senate of New York University. The electors, who represent every state in the Union, are chosen for their eminence in some branch of national cultural life. They fall into seven main divisions—authors, presidents of universities or colleges, scientists, professors of history, jurists, high public officials or men of affairs, and editors.

Anybody can propose a name for the Hall of Fame by sending it to the Senate of the University before May 1 in the year of the election. The names are then classified in fifteen divisions, namely: (1) Authors and Editors; (2) Educators; (3) Preachers and Theologians; (4) Philanthropists, Reformers, Home and Social Workers; (5) Scientists; (6) Engineers and Architects; (7) Physicians and Surgeons; (8) Inventors; (9) Missionaries and Explorers; (10) Soldiers and Sailors; (11) Lawyers and Judges; (12) Rulers and Statesmen; (13) Business Men; (14) Musicians, Painters, Sculptors, etc.; and (15) Eminent men or women outside of the foregoing classes.

Next the names are assigned to the electors best qualified to pass on them for preliminary consideration. For instance, to the professors of history are sent the nominations of famous missionaries, explorers, soldiers and sailors; to the public officials and men of affairs are sent the names of rulers, statesmen and business men, etc. In considering the names the electors are bound by the definition of fame given in the new English dictionary, that is, "the condition of being much talked about, chiefly in a good sense, or reputation from great achievements." When the electors con-



DISSOSWAY HOUSE, NEAR ROSSVILLE, STATEN ISLAND



sider any name or number of names worthy of greater consideration than the rest, they place the letters M. J. F. next to it, meaning "more justly famous." This list of the "more justly famous" can never, however, exceed one-third of the original list submitted.

After preliminary consideration by groups of electors, the lists are returned to the Senate, which then proceeds to draw up the final list of nominations. These are submitted *in toto* to the hundred electors, who then proceed to make the final election. All names receiving a majority of votes are entitled to a panel in the Hall of Fame.

Besides erecting the tablet in the Hall of Fame, the Senate of the University is now considering collecting the works, where it is possible, of all the men and women who have thus been honored by the nation.

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL CENTENARY

The proceedings attending the celebration of the Lowell centenary held under the auspices of the American Academy of Arts and Letters in New York, February 19-22, 1919, have been published for the Academy by Charles Scribner's Sons under the title of "Commemoration of the Centenary of the Birth of James Russell Lowell, Poet, Scholar, Diplomat," etc. The events recorded include the reception by President Nicholas Murray Butler of Columbia University and Mrs. Butler on February 19; the dinner at the Ritz-Carlton on the evening of the 20th, with the speeches of Messrs. Elihu Root, John Galsworthy, Maurice Hutton and Brander Matthews; the performance of "Dear Brutus" at the Empire Theatre on the evening of the 21st; and the literary exercises at the Ritz-Carlton on the morning of the 22d, with addresses by Messrs. William M. Sloane, Barrett Wendell, Alfred Noyes, Stephen B. Leacock, Edgar L. Masters and Samuel McC. Crothers. Mention is also made of some interesting supplementary events. A fine portrait of Lowell serves as the frontispiece of the volume.

DELAMATER-ERICSSON COMMEMORATION

Important Chapter of National and Local History Recalled

On Wednesday evening, December 3, 1919, fourteen technical and civic organizations joined in exercises in the auditorium of the Engineering Societies Building, No. 29 West Thirty-ninth Street, New York City, commemorating the eightieth anniversary of the meeting of Cornelius H. Delamater and Captain John Ericsson, their fifty years of patriotic service, and the thirtieth anniversary of their deaths.

The cooperating societies were the American Scandinavian Alliance of Greater New York, American Scandinavian Foundation, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, American Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, American Society of Refrigerating Engineers, American Society of Swedish Engineers, Associated Veterans of the Delamater Iron Works, Engineers' Club of New York, General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, John Ericsson Memorial Committee, New York Historical Society, and the Union League Club.

The committee of arrangements was composed of:

H. J. F. Porter, Chairman

John Aspegren	Erik Hammarstrom
A. A. de Bonneville	Axel S. Hedman
Oakley R. Delamater	John Mellin
David Edstrom	Erik Oberg
Andrew Fletcher	Ernest Ohnell
Michael Fogarty	Walter M. Parker
Albin Gustavson	Hugo B. Roelker
Edward Hagaman Hall	Thomas F. Rowland
Frederick A. Halsey	Stevenson Taylor

Charles Vezin, Jr.

The program was as follows:

Hon. Lewis Nixon, presiding.

Chorus: "Star Spangled Banner," by the Swedish Singing Society Lyran of New York.

Address: "The Phoenix Foundry and the Delamater Iron Works," by H. F. J. Porter, M. E.

Songs: By Samuel Ljungqvist, formerly of the Royal Opera, Stockholm—
 "Seranad" Heise
 "Vuggesang" (Cradle Song) Bedinger
 "Sveriges Flagga" (Flag of Sweden) Alfvén

Address: "Cornelius H. Delamater," by Hon. Charles Vezin, Jr.

Address: "Captain John Ericsson," by Hon. W. A. F. Ekengren, Minister Plenipotentiary of Sweden to the United States.

Songs: By Mme. Marie Sundelius, of the Metropolitan Opera—

"Bland Fjällen" Heland

"Värmland" Swedish Folksong

"Polska" Swedish Folksong

"The Home Road" Carpenter

Address: "By Their Works Ye Shall Know Them," by Rear Admiral Bradley A. Fiske, U. S. N., retired.

Chorus: "Hör Oss Svea," Swedish National Anthem, by the Swedish Singing Society Lyran.

The Addresses

All the addresses except that of Mr. Porter were comparatively short.

Commissioner Nixon, speaking from the standpoint of a ship-builder, referred to his connection with the designing of the first battleship of the United States Navy, and said that when it was done it was "simply an enlarged Monitor, with modern details worked out along developments given to the world by the general progress of engineering science since the time of Ericsson. He also paid tribute to Mr. Delamater's memory.

Ex-Assemblyman Vezin, grandson of Cornelius H. Delamater, spoke of his grandfather's deep, kindly, tolerant sympathies, his love for men, and his confidence in them. He believed in human nature, and as an employer invested in human nature. Mr. Vezin told how Delamater became bankrupt through no fault of his own, how his creditors had faith in him and helped him continue his works; and finally, how, in later years Delamater invited them to a banquet at which each one of them found under his plate a check, with compound interest, for what Delamater owed him.

Admiral Fiske voiced appreciation from the standpoint of the Navy. He did not pretend to speak as an engineer, but weighing events by their consequences, he declared that "the Monitor stands out not only as the greatest of Ericsson's and Delamater's achievements, but also as one of the greatest achievements in the progress of the human race. While the most important result of the Monitor's victory was that it assured ultimate victory to the Union side in the war, it assured another important result, namely, the

increased power of navies, and therefore the increased security of civilized and wealthy countries against those which are less civilized and wealthy. In other words, it assisted the cause of civilization and the upward progress of the race."

Mr. Ekengren's and Mr. Porter's addresses are referred to hereafter.

Among the letters read was the following from the Secretary of the Navy:

THE SECRETARY OF THE NAVY
WASHINGTON

27 October, 1919.

MY DEAR MR. PORTER:

I am in receipt of your letter inviting me to make an address at your Delamater-Ericsson Memorial Meeting on the evening of December 3rd. I regret more than I can tell you that my engagements are such that it will not be possible for me to give myself the pleasure of coming to the meeting to be given by the associated societies at the time they do honor to these distinguished gentlemen.

I am a member of the commission charged with erecting a statue of John Ericsson in Washington and wish I could in person join with you in doing honor to this far-sighted man whose vision has been translated into efficiency in all the great navies of the world. I would also love to pay tribute to Mr. Delamater for his contribution to naval architecture and marine engineering.

Sincerely yours,

JOSEPHUS DANIELS.

MR. H. J. F. PORTER,
c/o American Society of Mechanical Engineers,
29 West Thirty-ninth Street,
New York City.

Address by the Swedish Minister

Mr. Ekengren spoke as follows:

"We are meeting here to-night to honor the memory of Cornelius H. Delamater and John Ericsson, two men who have contributed very largely to the material progress of the world and played an important and honorable rôle in the history of the United States.

"One of these men, John Ericsson, was a native of Sweden, whose chief representative in this country I have the honor to be, and I trust that you will find it but natural that on this occasion

I should say a few words to the memory of the man who always loved and respected the land which gave him birth, although he became a loyal and faithful citizen of the United States.

“John Ericsson was born in the Swedish Province of Vermland on July 31, 1803. When he was seven years old his father was given charge of the leveling work in connection with the construction of the Göta Canal. In this enterprise were employed the very ablest engineers, Swedish as well as foreign, and it was amongst these men that the talent of John Ericsson was discovered and developed. At the age of eleven he became a cadet in the mechanical corps of the navy which had recently been formed for the purpose of training engineers for the canal works. As a cadet in that corps Ericsson was employed during summers with practical work on the canal and during winters with theoretical studies of mathematics, drawing and other subjects necessary for the profession of an engineer. At the age of twelve he was given an independent position as a leveler with 600 men under his immediate command.

“Although Ericsson enjoyed the perfect confidence of his superiors and could look forward to a brilliant career as a canal constructor, he determined to leave the canal and entered the regular army, where he received a commission as ensign in the Jemtland Rifles. At that time, as many of you here know, an officer was not occupied by his duties more than a comparatively short time of the year. Consequently Ericsson found ample time for further studies. During this period of his life Ericsson began his real career as an inventor. He began to consider the question whether steam could not be replaced by some other and cheaper motive power, a problem which thereafter with only short intervals occupied his mind during his whole life. As a result of his first attempts to solve the problem he invented his so-called Flame Engine. In order to exploit and develop this invention he went to England in 1826. Then ended Ericsson's career in Sweden. Meeting with disappointment in England he came to this country and in 1848 became a citizen of the United States.

“From the day when Ericsson left Sweden for England, he never saw his native country again. He received several invitations from private persons of prominence, from relatives, from institutions and corporations to come and visit Sweden as an honored guest, and even to return to Sweden forever, but his ardent work, mostly in the service of the United States, prevented him from going. But his last wish was to be buried in Swedish soil. The United States respected his wish. With great military honors his remains were placed on one of the proudest ships of the United States Navy, the *Baltimore*, and transported to Sweden, and

Sweden received the ship with the profound respect that she felt for her glorious and gallant son and for the great nation of which he had become a citizen. When the body was consigned by the American Minister in Stockholm on behalf of the United States Government to the Swedish official assigned to receive it on behalf of the Swedish Government, the American Minister uttered:

“The body of Ericsson we restore to you, but his memory we shall ever retain in sacred keeping; or, rather, we shall share it with you and with the whole world.’

“With great honors and accompanied by the King and Crown Prince of Sweden the remains were conveyed over the railroad built by his brother, Nils Ericsson, to their beautiful resting place among the hills of Vermland.

“Thus Sweden, his native country, and the United States, his adopted land, joined in paying tribute to one of their greatest sons.

“I think it is unnecessary for me to enter further upon John Ericsson’s career as an inventor and upon the services he rendered the United States and humanity by his inventions; they are too well known and too well appreciated to be forgotten.

“But there is one feature of his noble character which I should like to mention. While John Ericsson was always faithful to the country which he had chosen as his, and did not hesitate to offer her his services and his life, he loved and honored his mother country, Sweden, and never failed to render it a service when he was able to do so. His *Monitor*, which he invented long before it came to practical test, was intended for the coast defence of Sweden, and when the first ship of this type was built for the Swedish Navy he presented the Swedish Government armament for it.

“John Ericsson has spread fame and glory over the Swedish name. In that respect, as in so many others, he ought to be an example worthy of aspiration for subsequent generations of Swedes in this country.

“May the fact that we are Swedes or have been Swedes always be mentioned to our credit.”

Address by H. F. J. Porter

Mr. Porter’s address, illustrated by a large number of stereopticon views, was the leading feature of the evening and recalled an almost forgotten chapter in the history of the commercial and industrial development of the city of New York and the nation at large, and of the United States naval and merchant marine. The events which he narrated and which we briefly summarize below,

were connected with the old Phoenix Foundry and its successor, the Delamater Iron Works. The founder of the Phoenix Foundry, he said, was James Cunningham, formerly a Boston banker.* He and Adam Hall, a machinist in his employ, under the name of Cunningham & Hall, had a machine shop on the corner of West and Laight Streets. In 1838, taking advantage of the opportunity presented by the destruction of an adjacent building by fire, they established the Phoenix Foundry on West Street, between Laight and Vestry. Associated with them were Peter Hogg, an engineer and draughtsman; William Delamater, cashier and confidential adviser; Cornelius H. Delamater, clerk, and a number of expert machinists. They not only did repair work, but they also built boilers and engines for sidewheel steamers for river and coastwise service; and as the works were the only ones of the kind, they did a thriving business.

At this juncture, in the fall of 1839, there came to the United States a genius who had an important influence on the history of commerce and the history of the United States, namely, Capt. John Ericsson. Of an ancient and wealthy mine-owning family of Sweden, and possessing both inventive ability and experienced knowledge of military engineering, he was persuaded to come to America by Lieut. Robert F. Stockton, U. S. N., who was building the Delaware & Raritan Canal in New Jersey, and who had gone to England to raise money for the enterprise. Ericsson brought with him an invention destined to revolutionize navigation, namely, the screw-propeller, which the English Admiralty had condemned as impracticable, after what was really a successful demonstration on the Thames in 1837. Before he left England, Stockton gave him an order to build an iron steamboat, fitted with Ericsson's engines and propellers. It was named the *Stockton*, and came to this country under sail and auxiliary steam power. It was the *first direct acting screw propeller* ever built. It was seventy feet long with ten feet beam, drew three feet, and had a fifty-horsepower engine. It was used for over a quarter of a century as a tug boat on the Delaware River.

When Ericsson settled in New York, he was persuaded by Samuel Risley of Greenwich Village to give his work to the Phoe-

* Mr. Cunningham's daughter married D. O. Mills of San Francisco.

nix Foundry. There he met Cornelius H. Delamater and a mutual attachment sprang up between them, and rarely thereafter did either Ericsson or Delamater enter upon a business venture without consulting the other. Mr. Porter dwelt on the important bearing which Delamater's business relations with Ericsson had upon the latter's success as an engineer, saying that if it had not been for Delamater and the works which his business capabilities developed, Ericsson might have had no place in which to experiment and no financial encouragement for his inventions. The same was true of other inventors whom Delamater helped. Here Ericsson built for Stockton some iron barges for the New Jersey Canal, the *first iron boats* built in this country. Here also were built the *first steam fire engines* used in this country, after designs developed by Ericsson in England. The 36-inch cast-iron pipe used for the Croton Aqueduct was also made at this foundry. Before the end of 1840, over fifty propeller steamers had been constructed here, including the *Vandalia*, the first Great Lake steamer, and the *Clarion*, the first ocean steamer fitted with propellers. The latter plied to Havana.

In 1842, Lieutenant Stockton secured from the government the commission to build one of the three steam frigates authorized by Congress March 3, 1839, and engaged Ericsson to design the hull and machinery. The hull was built at the Navy Yard at Philadelphia and the engines, boilers and propellers at the Phoenix Foundry and the Southwark Foundry at Philadelphia. This vessel, named the *Princeton*, was the *first iron steamboat built in this country with its boilers and engines wholly below the water-line*, safe from damage by cannon shot. This design was at once adopted by the United States and other countries as a model for their navies. "In this beginning," said Mr. Porter, "which was followed later by further advances just as radical, these works can very properly lay claim to having been the Cradle of the Modern Navy."

The *Princeton*, so far as the details planned by Ericsson were concerned, was a perfect success, but its trial trip was marred by a disaster for which he was not responsible, and which reacted temporarily to his disadvantage. Ericsson had constructed in England and brought to this country a twelve-inch wrought-iron



CUBBERLY-BRITTON HOUSE, NEW DORP, STATEN ISLAND



Plate 16

GUYON-CLARKE HOUSE, STATEN ISLAND
On Guyon Avenue, near Mill Road

cannon of his own design, with the butt reinforced with heavy wrought-iron bands shrunk on. This was the *pioneer of the modern type of ordnance*, and Ericsson mounted it on the *Princeton*. Stockton wanted a cannon of his own on the vessel, and proposed to have it fabricated at the Hammersley Forge near Washington, D. C., under a seven-ton tilt-hammer from the largest mass of wrought-iron ever worked. Ericsson realized that internal stresses were apt to develop in forging so large a mass of metal under so light a hammer, and protested against its being made; but Stockton had his way, and the gun was put on the *Princeton*. On the trial trip on the Potomac River, on February 28, 1844, it exploded, killing Secretary of State Upshur, Secretary of the Navy Gilmer, Senator Virgil Maxey, Capt. Beverly Kennon, Col. David Gardiner, and a colored servant of President Tyler. Several others were wounded.

This shocking accident led to the estrangement of Stockton and Ericsson, and Stockton succeeded in creating a prejudice against Ericsson with the Government. This not only prevented Ericsson from getting more work from the government for a number of years but nearly prevented the nation from availing itself of Ericsson's great invention of the *Monitor* at a supreme national crisis, as is mentioned hereafter. The benefit of Ericsson's association with Delamater was never more clearly demonstrated than at this period of Ericsson's depression, when Delamater's strong character and courage kept him from suicide.

Meanwhile, in 1842, Cunningham sold out his interest in the Phoenix Foundry to Hogg and Cornelius Delamater, who continued the business under the firm name of Hogg & Delamater. Ericsson constantly brought orders to the works, and the business thrived. Among the many steamboats built there was the *Iron Witch*, the *first iron steamboat built complete in New York*. It had compound engines, twin propellers, surface condensers and forced draft. It ran between New York and Albany. The clipper ship *Massachusetts* was also built there.

About this time they began to build the "flame" or *hot-air engines* which Ericsson invented. They were called "Ericsson Pumps." These were so successful in pumping water, etc., that the foundry built a side-wheel vessel driven by four hot-air engines

with cylinders fourteen feet in diameter. The vessel made one trip to Washington and back, but did not prove a commercial success.

In 1849-1850 the foundry was extended to the corner of Vestry Street; but growth of business soon compelled it to move to a new site at the foot of West Thirteenth Street, extending on both sides of the street, from Tenth Avenue to the river. Between Thirteenth and Fourteenth Streets a shipyard was located and many wooden and iron steamers were launched from it. Ericsson's caloric engine business continued to thrive, this type of power being applied, among other uses, to fog-horns in lighthouses where fresh water for power purposes was scarce.

Among the contracts of the foundry in the later '50's was the equipment of a sugar refinery for Moller & Martin at Corlear's Hook, and when it was completed in 1858, Hogg withdrew to enter the sugar firm and Cornelius H. Delamater was left to run the iron works alone. Thereafter, the foundry was known as the Delamater Iron Works.

With the outbreak of the Civil War, the works entered upon a new and interesting chapter of its history. Delamater not only offered the facilities of his works to the government, but he also became a charter member of the Union League, and took an active part in the patriotic activities of that body. When, in August, 1861, the government, in response to the news that the Confederates were building the *Merrimac*, advertised for proposals to build iron-clad steam vessels, Delamater at once called on Ericsson to determine upon a method of approaching the government with his *Monitor* plans. Ericsson had sent copies of these plans for an armed iron-clad turretted steamer to Napoleon in 1854, during the Crimean War, but the Emperor, who sent Ericsson a gold medal as a token of appreciation, did nothing with the plans. Delamater knew of these plans, and urged Ericsson to offer them to the United States government, but fearing that they would not be received with an unprejudiced mind, as a consequence of Stockton's actions following the *Princeton* disaster, Ericsson hesitated.

Meanwhile, plans presented by C. S. Bushnell had been adopted by the government, and Bushnell was awarded the contract; but, there being some question about the ability of the vessel to carry

the requisite amount of iron plate, Mr. Delamater advised Bushnell to confer with Ericsson. The latter gave an entirely favorable opinion. Just as Bushnell was about to leave at the end of the interview, Ericsson exhibited to him his own plans of the *Monitor*. When Bushnell saw Ericsson's plans, he promptly acknowledged *their* superiority and offered to champion them. Bushnell took Ericsson's plans and model to Washington, where they were condemned and ridiculed by the Naval Board. But Bushnell, with faith in Ericsson's plans, persuaded the inventor to come to Washington to explain them. When Ericsson appeared before the Board, and he was told that his plans had been rejected, he was indignant and about to withdraw, but paused long enough to inquire the cause of the rejection. Being told that the vessel lacked stability, he proceeded to give such a convincing demonstration to the contrary that Commodore Paulding frankly said: "Sir, I have learned more about the stability of a vessel from what you have said than I ever knew before."

Ericsson received the contract October 15, 1861. The keel of the *Monitor* was laid the same day at the Continental Iron Works at Greenpoint, L. I. (now in the Borough of Brooklyn), and the engines were built at the Delamater Iron Works. On December 30 steam was applied to the engines with satisfactory results, and they were lightered from Thirteenth Street to Greenpoint. When they had been installed in the hull, the vessel proceeded with her own power to the Brooklyn Navy Yard, where she was equipped with guns, ammunition and stores.

The *Monitor* left New York Harbor March 6, 1862, and on the 9th occurred the famous battle with the *Merrimac*. The men who actually operated the boilers and engines of the *Monitor* on that occasion were workmen from the Delamater Iron Works, who had built them or who were familiar with them and knew how to run them.

The success of the *Monitor* re-established Ericsson in favor with the Navy Department and focused the government's attention on the Delamater Iron Works; and within a week they received a proposition to build six vessels of the same design, but of various sizes, some of them much longer than the *Monitor*. But propositions were not orders and it was over a year before the first order for another vessel of that type was received.

Meanwhile, Ericsson moved his residence from 95 Franklin Street to 36 Beach Street, facing what was then St. John's Park. There, with a "north light," he fitted up a drafting room for his work. When Commodore Vanderbilt desired to secure the consent of the owners of property abutting St. John's Park to the sale of the park by Trinity Corporation for the New York Central Railroad freight house, he had to pay handsomely in some instances, and Ericsson received from this source sufficient money to help considerably towards paying for the house, in which he lived the rest of his life.

Alexander K. Rider, who was the original foundry foreman of the Phoenix Foundry, also had an inventive faculty and was always a valuable member of the staff. He devised *a method of sweeping propeller wheel moulds in loam* which has been in universal use ever since. This not only eliminated the expense of an elaborate pattern but developed a truer screw. The works became famous for their propellers and probably cast more than all the other foundries of the country put together. Rider also developed a hot-air pump and invented a gas engine with the method of *igniting the gas with an electric spark*, which is now in general use, and devised *a variable cut-off steam engine*.

In 1869, during an insurrection in Cuba, Ericsson designed and Delamater made the engines for thirty gun-boats, each armed with a 100-pound bow-chaser, for the Spanish government. Fifteen of the hulls were built in Mystic, Conn., ten in Brooklyn, and five elsewhere. The designer and builder received from the Spanish government the Commander's Cross of the Order of Isabella the Catholic.

In 1871 John T. Waring came to the works with his idea of a rock drill operated with steam power to have it developed; and almost simultaneously Addison C. Rand came with more completely developed plans for manufacturing. But in confined spaces like mines and tunnels the steam drill had its disadvantages, and Ericsson was consulted. Over night, Ericsson produced drawings for an *air compressor*, and the works built many of them from his design for years.

In 1875 Mayor Wickham appointed Delamater a member of the first Rapid Transit Commission which developed the elevated railroad system.

About 1878 Ericsson developed the *Destroyer*, which carried a submarine gun discharged by compressed air, and in 1881, John P. Holland had his first successful submarine torpedo boat built at the Delamater Works.

Lack of space prevents further enumeration of the almost endless number of important productions of these works, which were a veritable school of invention and, from beginning to end, contributed in an important manner to the history of the country.

Delamater died February 7, 1889, in his 67th year and was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery. Ericsson died a month later to a day in his 86th year, and was temporarily interred in the receiving vault of the Marble Cemetery. In 1890, Ericsson's body was removed with distinguished national honors and taken to Stockholm, Sweden, where it arrived September 14. The following day it was conveyed to the hamlet of Langbanshyttan, in the district of Filipstad, where he was born, and where he was finally laid to rest in a mortuary chapel built for that purpose. A monument near by, which had been erected some years before, marks the site of his birthplace.

In connection with this commemoration, memorial tablets will be erected on the sites of the various buildings which were associated with the work of Mr. Delamater and Captain Ericsson and will be dedicated on March 9, 1922, the sixtieth anniversary of the Battle of the *Monitor* and the *Merrimac*.

In Battery Park, New York City, facing the bay, is a statue of Ericsson by J. S. Hartley, sculptor. On the front of the pedestal is the word "Ericsson" and on the rear the following inscription:

The City of New York
Erects this Statue to the
Memory of a Citizen Whose
Genius has Contributed
to the Greatness of the
Republic and to the Pro-
gress of the World.

April 26, 1893.

On July 31, 1803, John Ericsson was
Born in Langbanshyttan, Sweden
Died in New York March 8, 1889

CIVIC AUDITORIUM

Cornerstone Laid for a New York "Town Meeting Hall"

On Saturday, January 24, 1920, the League for Political Education laid the cornerstone for a large Civic Auditorium (or Town Meeting Hall, at they call it), which is to occupy the site of Nos. 113-123 West Forty-third Street, New York City.

The ceremonies began with exercises in the Hippodrome at 10 a. m. Mr. Frank A. Vanderlip presided. Dr. Robert Underwood Johnson read a poem, and addresses were made by Hon. Henry H. Curran, President of Manhattan Borough; Rev. John J. Bourke, C. S. P., representing Archbishop Hayes of the Roman Catholic Church; Rt. Rev. Charles Sumner Burch, D. D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of New York; and Rev. Stephen S. Wise, Rabbi of the Free Synagogue of New York; and letters were read by Mr. Robert Erskine Ely, Director of the League for Political Education.

The company then adjourned to the site of the new building, where, after an invocation by Dr. Henry M. Sanders and an historical statement by Mr. Ely, the cornerstone was laid by Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., grandniece of the League's founder, Mrs. Henry M. Sanders.

Thence the company proceeded to the Hotel Astor where luncheon was served to a brilliant assembly of about 1,000 persons at 1 o'clock. Mr. Henry W. Taft presided; and the post-prandial program included addresses by Mr. John Graham Brooks, the author, of Cambridge, Mass.; Miss Spence of New York, and Mr. Vanderlip.

The work on the building was begun July 14, 1919, and it is expected that it will be finished in 1920. It occupies a frontage of 150 feet, and will be six stories high. The auditorium, which will occupy the first four stories, will seat 836 in the orchestra, 86 in the loges, 574 in the balcony, and 204 on the platform—a total of 1,700. A mezzanine floor will hold the offices and retiring rooms. Above will be the executive offices and on the top floor club and rest rooms, lounges and dining rooms. In a pent-house on the roof will be the kitchen and servants' quarters.

The land for the building cost \$425,000 and the building will cost about \$850,000. It will house the League for Political Edu-

cation and its allied organization, the Economic Club, and the Civic Forum; but the auditorium will be available as a meeting place for other organizations, institutions and groups of persons, who may obtain the use of the hall rent free if no admission fee is charged. For such meetings the only charge will be the actual cost of attendants and ushers, if any are required. Meetings of a public character for which admission is charged, or which are limited to members of any particular organization, will be expected to pay a nominal rental.

INDEPENDENCE DAY

Mayor Hylan's Proclamation

Mayor Hylan of New York City, in a proclamation issued June 13, 1919, called for the continuance of the "safe and sane" celebration of Independence Day, as follows:

"To the People of the City of New York:

"On July 4 our citizens will celebrate the signing of the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress, as has been done on each recurrence of the anniversary for the past 143 years. This year our Independence Day celebration will be especially significant. The World War is at an end. American arms have triumphed. Peace is in sight.

"In this city arrangements are being made for an unusual demonstration in the way of a victory parade, in addition to the customary musical concerts and patriotic exercises. Such forms of celebration appeal to all. They are sane, enjoyable, and fitting to commemorate the birthday we celebrate.

"Explosives are not necessary for a proper celebration of the day. Their use is dangerous and prohibited by law. The fire commissioner will issue no permits for their display or use. The police will see to it that the law in this regard is observed.

"The great toll of suffering and death, which has always followed in the wake of celebrations of which fireworks and firearms were a part, is alone sufficient reason for the discontinuance of their use.

"Attention is, therefore, directed to the great danger to life and property attendant upon the use of explosives as a means of celebration, and to the liability to arrest and punishment which will follow their use or display.

"The cooperation of all inhabitants of this city is requested in order that the celebration of Independence Day this year may be

Home-Coming Troops

safe and sane, and significant of our gratitude for the brilliant successes of our military and naval establishments.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the City of New York to be affixed.

"Done in the City of New York, this thirteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and nineteen.

"By the Mayor.

"JOHN F. HYLAN."

There were many celebrations throughout the city, notably at certain public monuments and in the public parks. As usual for many years, the athletic games and children's festivals in 100 city parks, under the supervision of Mr. William J. Lee, were a prominent feature of the day. More than 20,000 boys and men took part in the athletic games and 30,000 girls and women in the festivals; while many more thousands watched the sports. The culminating event of the day was the Victory Pageant given in the Stadium at the College of the City of New York under the auspices of the Mayor's Committee of Women, of which Mrs. William Randolph Hearst was Chairman. The Pageant was preceded by a musical program beginning at 7 o'clock. Mr. Adolph Lewisochn was master of ceremonies and introduced Mayor Hylan, who made an address. Hon. George Gordon Battle also spoke. Among the many who appeared in various interesting features were Elsie Janis, Julia Arthur and Rosa Ponselle of the Metropolitan Opera Company, who sang "America."

WELCOME TO HOME-COMING TROOPS

Summary of the Work of the Mayor's Committee

With the reception of the returning 77th Division of the American Expeditionary Force in New York City, on May 6, 1919, the last great parade of troops coming home from the World War took place, and the last large duty of Mayor Hylan's Committee of Welcome to Homecoming Troops was performed. A résumé of the work of the Mayor's Committee, prepared by Mr. Grover A. Whalen, Secretary, recalls that soon after the signing of the armistice, the Mayor superseded his Committee on National Defence with a Committee of Welcome to Homecoming Troops, which was organized December 7, 1918, with the following officers:



TYSEN HOUSE, NEW DORP, STATEN ISLAND
On Tysen Lane near Mill Road



Chairman: Mr. Rodman Wanamaker.

Vice-Chairmen: Mr. Harry F. Sinclair, Hon. Elbert H. Gary, Gen. Thomas Barry and Admiral N. R. Usher.

Secretary: Mr. Grover A. Whalen.

Executive Committee: Chairman, Mr. Daniel G. Reid; Chairmen of Sub-committees: *Art*, Messrs. Paul W. Bartlett and Thomas Hastings; *Decorations*, Mr. Paul Chalfin; *Finance*, Mr. Louis G. Kaufman; *Illumination*, Hon. Frank L. Dowling; *Military*, Mr. William R. Hearst; *Naval*, Dr. John A. Harriss; *Pageant*, Mr. George W. Loft; *Printing*, Mr. Alfred J. Johnson; *Publicity*, Mr. Daniel L. Ryan; *Reception*, Mr. Rodman Wanamaker; *Relatives*, Mr. Otto B. Shulhof; *Theatrical*, Mr. John L. Golden; *Transportation*, Mr. Michael Friedsam; *Dinner*, Mr. August Silz; *Grand Stand*, Mr. William E. Walsh; and *Tickets*, Mr. John F. Sinnott.

The committee had about 5,000 members.

For the expenses of welcoming the returning troops, the City appropriated \$430,000, of which about \$100,000 was spent by the Dinner Committee. From December 1, 1918, to April 29, 1919, both inclusive, 319 ships, bringing 563,594 troops arrived in the harbor, and, according to the committee's statement, "no private soldier or ordinary seaman has passed beyond the Statue of Liberty without knowing that the City of New York, through its representative citizens on the Mayor's Committee, was extending a cheery welcome that included appreciation and pride for the achievements of America in arms and a wish for plenty and prosperity for America at peace."

The most notable parades managed by the Mayor's Committee were the following:

On February 17, 1919, reception of the 369th Regiment—the old 15th New York Guard.

On March 25, 1919, reception of the 27th Division, described in our last Annual Report, pp. 315–321.

On April 28, 1919, reception of the "Fighting 69th," which returned as the 165th Infantry, A. E. F.

On April 30, 1919, reception of the 11th Engineer Regiment.

On May 6, 1919, reception of the 77th Division, described hereafter.

The vexatious problem of tickets for the grand stands was solved by erecting stands on the sidewalk in front of Central Park from

Fifty-ninth Street to 110th Street, and issuing two tickets to each returning soldier with the understanding that they were to be given to his parents or next of kin. As there were approximately 25,000 men in each division—the 27th and 77th—about 50,000 seats were thus assigned for each of those parades to the parents or relatives of the men in the procession.

SEVENTY-SEVENTH DIVISION WELCOMED HOME

Record of the 77th Division

The official program of the welcome home of the 77th Division in summarizing its record, says that it was composed at its inception in September, 1917, almost exclusively of men from the five boroughs of New York City and adjoining counties; was trained at Camp Upton, was the first National Army Division in France and the first to take over a sector of front. Its achievements on four fronts were crowned by its drive through the Argonne Forest. In the Meuse-Argonne offensive, the 77th gained 59½ kilometers, or more than thirty-seven miles, "a greater advance than that of any of the other twenty American divisions that participated," according to the official program. The New Yorkers were at the gates of Sedan on the eve of the armistice. In all, the 77th made a total advance on enemy territory of 71½ kilometers, "a record unequalled by any other American division."

A conspicuous incident of the 77th's service was the German beleaguering of a detachment of the 308th and 307th Infantry, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Charles W. Whittlesey. About 700 men were cut off from their supporting units in the forest fastness as the result of the lack of flank support from an adjoining Allied division. The New Yorkers had taken an assigned objective when the Germans infiltrated from the exposed flank and for five days attacked the starving defenders, only to be hurled back at each assault. Relief came to the little band after they had scorned an enemy offer of "honorable surrender in the name of humanity."

General Pershing summarizes the operations of "New York's Own" in the following words:

MY DEAR GENERAL ALEXANDER:

It gives me great pleasure to extend to you and the officers and men of the 77th Division my compliments upon their splendid work while in France.

Arriving in April, 1918, their training with the British was interrupted, and by the end of June the division was in a quiet part of the line near Baccarat, thus releasing veteran divisions for the active battle. After slightly more than a month's experience here, it went into the Oise-Aisne offensive from August 12th until September 16th, advancing against strong opposition for twelve kilometers from near the Oureq River, crossing the Vesle, to a position a little west of the Aisne River. In the Meuse-Argonne offensive, in which it took part from September 26th to October 16th, and from October 31st to November 11th, it had to advance through the exceedingly difficult terrain of the Argonne forest. It finally worked its way twenty-two kilometers to the north edge of the forest and captured Grand Pre. From November 1st to November 7th, the division advanced 37½ kilometers, from the Aire to the Meuse, capturing Champigneulle, Buzancy and all towns and heights on the west of the Meuse within the divisional sector.

It was gratifying to see your troops in such good physical shape, but still more so to know that the moral tone of all ranks is so high. I am sure that they will carry this high standard back into whatever tasks lie before them when they return to civil life.

I want the officers and men of the 77th Division to know how much they have contributed to the success of our armies. They should go home justly proud of the gratitude of the Allies with whom they have fought and conscious of the admiration of their fellows throughout the American Expeditionary Forces.

Very sincerely yours,

JOHN J. PERSHING.

Parade of the Seventy-seventh

The parade of the 77th Division on Tuesday, May 6, 1919, was memorable not only because of the impressiveness of the ceremony but also because of the vast multitude that witnessed it. The route of march was from Washington Square up Fifth Avenue to 110th Street, and it is estimated that 1,000,000 persons actually witnessed the parade, and half a million more had distant glimpses of it from the side streets in which they were kept by stringent police regulations. Order along the line of march was preserved by 8,000 regular policemen and 6,000 reservists.

The procession moved in the following order:

First came a detail of motorcycle policemen.

Next came the official automobiles, containing Mayor Hylan and Governor Smith, who were the reviewing officers, Secretary of War Baker, Gen. Thomas Barry, and others.

Then, between two rows of white banners, a gilded miniature of the Statue of Liberty, about six feet high, drawn by two black horses. This was the emblem of the 77th Division. It rested on a purple velvet base strewn with lilies in memory of the 2,356 dead comrades of the division. On the ten white banners were 2,356 stars, also symbolizing the dead.

Then came the 77th Division itself in the following order:

Division Commander Major-General Robert Alexander and Staff,
Headquarters Detachment, Headquarters Troop

302d Engineers

Colonel Frank A. Giesting, Commanding

302d Field Signal Battalion

Major Lonnie Powers, Commanding

302d Train Headquarters

Colonel Milton L. McGrew, Commanding

302d Sanitary Train

Lieutenant-Colonel James B. Griffin, Commanding

302d Ammunition Train

Lieutenant-Colonel Julian F. Benjamin, Commanding

302d Mobile Ordnance Repair Shop

Chaplain Edward B. Cowles, Commanding

302d Supply Train

Captain C. M. Stratton, Commanding

302d Engineer Train

First Lieutenant James A. Ryan, Commanding

77th Division Military Police

Captain Frank N. Bangs, Commanding

Machine Gun Battalion

Lieutenant-Colonel Douglas Campbell, Commanding

305th Machine Gun Battalion

Major Robert Emmett O'Brien, Commanding

306th Machine Gun Battalion

Major Lewis M. Scott, Commanding

304th Machine Gun Battalion

Major Samuel Greason, Jr., Commanding

152d Field Artillery Brigade

Brigadier-General Pelham D. Glassford, Commanding

Staff and Headquarters Detachment

304th Field Artillery

Colonel Copley Enos, Commanding

305th Field Artillery

Colonel F. C. Doyle, Commanding

306th Field Artillery

Colonel William H. Peck, Commanding

153d Infantry Brigade (less 305th M. G. Battalion)

Brigadier-General Michael J. Lenihan, Commanding

Staff and Headquarters Detachment

306th Infantry

Colonel Frank S. Bowen, Commanding

305th Infantry

Lieutenant-Colonel C. F. Herr, Commanding

154th Infantry Brigade (less 306th M. G. Battalion)

Brigadier-General Harrison J. Price, Commanding

Staff and Headquarters Detachment

308th Infantry

Colonel N. K. Averill, Commanding

307th Infantry

Colonel Isaac Erwin, Commanding

Wounded in automobiles following their respective units

The Court of the Heroic Dead was in front of the New York Public Library between Fortieth and Forty-second Streets. It consisted of high pylons bearing spears and insignia of various divisions and supporting between them a purple curtain. Upon the pylons and the curtain were the names of the principal battles in which the division engaged, and a quotation from the letter sent by Abraham Lincoln to Mrs. Bixby of Boston, who lost her five sons in the Civil War. It read:

"I feel how weak and fruitless must be any words of mine which should attempt to beguile you from the grief of a loss so overwhelming. I pray that our Heavenly Father may assuage the anguish of your bereavement and leave you only the cherished memory of the loved and lost and the solemn pride that must be yours to have laid so costly a sacrifice upon the altar of freedom."

At the foot of the Roll of Honor were 189 floral wreaths, each bearing a purple mourning sash upon which was inscribed the number of the Local Draft Board which sent the tribute. Beside the wreath of each board a large display of purple flowers, lying on a palm leaf carried by nine soldiers, was the contribution of the joint boards.

When the head of the procession reached this point, it halted and a wreath carried by the soldiers was deposited on the steps beneath the curtain. The wreath bore a ribbon with the inscription "Usque ad mortem et ultra," meaning "even unto death and beyond"; and another ribbon with the words: "Div. LXXVII. A. E. F." The Mayor then placed the wreath from the City of New York beside it. This ceremony was very solemn and was performed in profound silence, the cheering being stilled for the time being.

Mayor Hylan, Governor Smith and the other members of the official party reviewed the procession from the Grand Stand at Central Park.

General Alexander halted when he reached the end of the line at 110th Street and reviewed his men as they deployed into the side streets and departed for their camps.

In the evening the officers of the division were guests of honor at a dinner given by the Mayor's Committee in the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel. The guests, including 460 officers of the division, numbered approximately 700. The speakers included Mayor Hylan, Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, Major-Gen. Robert Alexander, Mr. Martin Conboy, Director of the Draft in New York City, and Brig.-Gen. Michael J. Lenihan.

On behalf of the city Mr. Wanamaker, who was chairman, presented to General Alexander a stand of colors and to Mrs. Alexander a diamond brooch.

GENERAL PERSHING'S RETURN

Arrival at Hoboken, N. J.

A notable landmark in the history of the participation of the United States in the World War was the return to the United States in September, 1919, of General John J. Pershing, who commanded the American Expeditionary Force in France.

On August 16, General Pershing left Paris for Rome, and on the 18th King Victor Emmanuel decorated him with the Grand Cross of the Military Order of Savoy. He returned to Paris and on September 1 sailed for home on the United States Transport *Leviathan*. On September 4, while he was on the sea, the United

States Senate, by a rising vote, unanimously confirmed his nomination to be General of the Army.

General Pershing arrived at New York on Monday, September 8, 1919. The *Leviathan* was in command of Capt. E. H. Durrell, U. S. N. Since the beginning of 1918 she had made three voyages from New York to Liverpool and seventeen voyages to Brest. She had carried 94,800 troops to England and France, and 89,393 from France to New York. Including civilians, nurses, telephone operators, Y. M. C. A., and other non-combatant workers with the army, the transport had carried a total of 190,785 east and west.

General Pershing debarked at the army pier at Hoboken, where he was greeted by the Secretary of War, Mr. Baker, and many officers of the army, and public officials. Among the latter was a committee representing the City of New York.

Secretary Baker's Address of Welcome

After the informal greetings, Secretary Baker addressed General Pershing in part as follows:

“GENERAL PERSHING:

“About two and a half years ago, by the President's direction, I had the honor of designating you to lead the armies of the United States in France. To-day you return, your mission accomplished, with victory written on the banner of the greatest army the nation has ever had, and with the priceless foundations of liberty and freedom saved for us and for the world as the result of our participation in the World War.

“The task entrusted to you required all the imagination, all the energy and all the genius of a great commander. From the first, you had the complete confidence of the President and the Secretary of War. This confidence remained unshaken to the end.

“From the beginning, you had all support the people of the United States could give. You and your great army embodied for them their country and their country's cause. They worked with devotion and self-sacrifice to sustain and supply you with troops and equipment. Their hearts were overseas with you and their prayers for your welfare and that of your men were constant. Doubtless the confidence and affection of your fellow-citizens were an inspiration to you in the hours of preparation and in the hours of battle, as the superb exploits of the army under your command were in turn an inspiration to our national effort.

“The great victories are now won. Your magnificent army has returned. The soldiers who once marched through the thickets of

the Argonne are citizens again, filled with high memories of great deeds, and carrying into life the inspiration which membership in that great company and sacrifice for that great cause engendered. Your return closes the history of the American Expeditionary Force. The President had hoped to be here personally to speak on behalf of the nation a word of welcome. In his enforced absence, he has directed me to speak it.

"I bid you welcome, gratefully, on behalf of the country you have served and on behalf of the people whose sons you have led. The confidence with which we sent you away you have sacredly kept. Wherever there is a soldier or a friend of a soldier, wherever there is a lover of liberty, wherever there is a heart which rejoices at the deliverance of mankind from its hour of peril, you and your great army are remembered and loved. You return not only to American soil, but to the heart of the country."

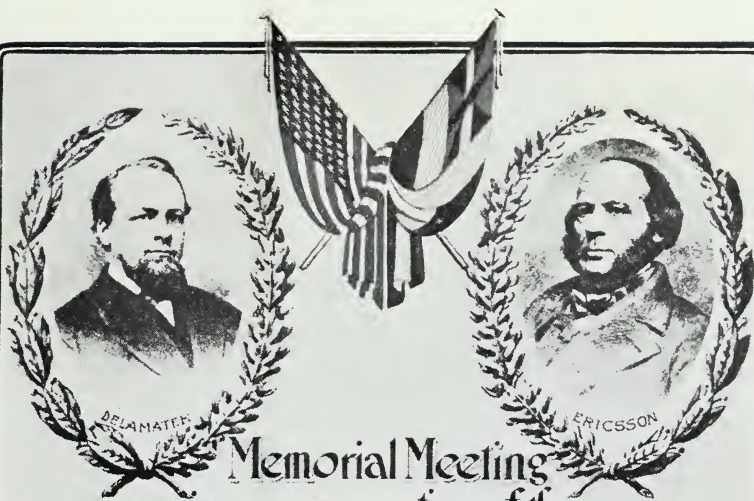
President Wilson's Message of Greeting

Secretary Baker then read the following message from President Wilson:

"MY DEAR GENERAL PERSHING:

I am distressed that I cannot greet you in person. It would give me the greatest pleasure to grasp your hand and say to you what is in my heart and in the hearts of all true Americans as we hail your return to the home land you have served so gallantly. Notwithstanding my physical absence, may I not, as your Commander-in-Chief and as spokesman of our fellow-countrymen, bid you an affectionate and enthusiastic welcome—a welcome warmed with the ardor of genuine affection and deep admiration? You have served the country with fine devotion and admirable efficiency, in a war forever memorable as the world's triumphant protest against injustice and as its vindication of liberty, the liberty of peoples and of nations.

"We are proud of you and of the men you commanded. No finer armies ever set their indomitable strength and unconquerable spirit against the forces of wrong. Their glory is the glory of the nation, and it is with a thrill of profound pride that we greet you as their leader and commander. You have just come from the sea and from the care of the men of the navy, who made the achievements of our arms on land possible, and who so gallantly assisted to clear the seas of their lurking peril. Our hearts go out to them, too. It is delightful to see you home again, well and fit for the fatigues you must endure before we are done with our welcome. I will not speak now of our associates on the other side



Memorial Meeting
 in commemoration of the
 Eightieth Anniversary of
 the Meeting of
Mr. Cornelius H. Delamater
 and
Captain John Ericsson
 Their fifty years patriotic
 services to this Country
 and the
 Thirtieth Anniversary
 of their deaths

December 3rd 1919 at 8 P.M.
 Engineering Societies' Building
 29 West 39th Street
 New York City

of the sea. It will be delightful on many occasions to speak their praise. I speak now only of our personal joy that you are home again and that we have the opportunity to make you feel the warmth of our affectionate welcome."

Other Addresses

Brief words of welcome were also spoken by Hon. William G. McAdoo, Secretary of the Treasury; Mrs. F. M. Swacker, who brought a message from the Governor of General Pershing's home state; Hon. James W. Wadsworth, United States Senator from New York; and Hon. F. W. Mondell, Member of Congress from Montana.

General Pershing's Reply

General Pershing then replied as follows:

"FELLOW SOLDIERS AND FRIENDS: If this is to be continued, I believe that before many days are passed I shall wish perhaps that the war had continued. To say I am happy to be back on American soil would merely be to waste words. I am overwhelmed with emotion when I think what this greeting means.

"Mr. Secretary, you have been extremely complimentary in your reference to my part in the war. The part of which you speak is only one, because of the united effort of the nation. The army depended on the morale of the people, and the morale of the American people was never shaken. The American people faced its task with a courage and enthusiasm it would be difficult to describe.

"I trust that those we left behind will receive the attention of a grateful people and that those graves we left over there will be decorated and kept fresh and eternal in the minds of the people at home so that those places where they are buried will be a place to go and learn patriotism anew.

"I wish to thank the President for his confidence in me since he elected me Chief of the Army, and I thank you, Mr. Secretary, for your confidence in me. This has made my task easier."

Arrival in New York City

General Pershing then became the guest of the City of New York, and was escorted to the police boat *Patrol* which conveyed him to Pier A at the southern end of Manhattan Island. Thence he was escorted to the City Hall. The procession was led by thirty-five motorcycle policemen, followed by twenty-four mounted

men. Next came the Firemen's Band afoot, followed by an automobile decorated with the General's four-starred flag, in which rode General Pershing and aides and Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee. The remainder of the party followed in a long line of automobiles.

Battery Park and both sides of Broadway were filled with enthusiastically cheering crowds.

Almost as soon as the General appeared, ticker tape and pieces of paper started descending from the windows and for a time the air really was beclouded with the bits and streamers.

The square at Bowling Green was one of the most crowded spots the General passed, and here, as everywhere along the line, while women waved and cheered, men cheered and doffed their hats, while cries of "Pershing" came from every side. The commander responded at first with a nod, a smile and a salute, but in response to the persistent ovation he stood up and rode so practically all the way. Broadway was packed and windows here were utilized even more fully. From almost every office building and skyscraper along the way hung at least one flag, while many blocks were decorated with carnival gaiety.

Overhead two airplanes played about, at times almost seeming to scrape the roof tops.

Mayor Hylan's Address

At the City Hall, Governor Alfred E. Smith and Mayor John F. Hylan awaited the General on the steps, and upon the arrival of the guest of honor he was escorted to the Aldermanic chamber, where Mayor Hylan read the following address:

"GENERAL PERSHING AND OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE:

"As Mayor I deem it a privilege and a great honor to extend to you on behalf of the City of New York a most cordial and sincere welcome. The people of our State and nation and all the free peoples of the civilized world salute you and the invincible soldiers of the American Expeditionary Force who have acquitted themselves so nobly in the World War by not only halting the Prussian hordes on their march toward Paris but in successfully driving them back to the Rhine.

"We congratulate you, General Pershing, on the remarkable achievements which you accomplished as the commander of the

largest military force ever put under arms by this nation. The time allowed for the perfecting of our military organization was short and the need of its being ready to engage in major operations, even though only partially trained, was imperative. The job was a tremendously big one and the eyes of your people were turned to you for its accomplishment. The signal events of the war proved how skillfully, rapidly and efficiently you performed this colossal task, and the hearts of our people are filled with never ceasing gratitude.

"We are also honored to welcome to our city the gallant First Division of the American Army.

"It is an oft-told tale, but one which will never grow old, of the brilliant record of this division. Arriving at St. Nazaire shortly after our entrance into the war, the First Division eagerly answered the roll call for instruction and rapidly perfected itself in the new methods of warfare. The division is particularly distinguished as being the first in Europe, the first to fight, the first to lose officers and men, the first to cross the Rhine, and the last to leave.

"It is fitting that we should mention the names of the first three soldiers of the American Army to fall in action. They were Private James B. Gresham of Indiana, Private Merle D. Hay of Iowa, and Private Thomas Enright of Pennsylvania. Those immortals now lie buried in the soil of France, which they helped to save from the invader.

"The First Division is truly an American division, composed of the regulars trained under the definite rules and regulations of the General Staff. It is an all-American army of every race, religion and creed, magnificently demonstrating the great amalgamating influence of our incomparable democratic institutions. These men were welded into an invincible fighting organization as were the old Continental Army, which was fused by their own intrepidity and the alchemy of nature in the nation's first crucible at Valley Forge.

"It was at Cantigny that the division won its first memorable victory, and gave a new lease of life to our wearied allies. Then followed the sanguinary encounters at Chateau-Thierry and Soissons, where the offensive was wrested from the enemy. In quick succession followed the glorious victories at Champagne and St. Mihiel, and the final overthrow of the enemy in the historically decisive battle of the Argonne. The dramatic climax came on Christmas Eve of that memorable year, 1918. It was then that the triumphant First Division entered Coblenz to occupy German territory, with the glittering emblems of our country's glory proudly snapping in the wind. And so the First Division set

up another mile post in our nation's history, to take its place with Yorktown, Lundy's Lane, Chapultepec, Gettysburg, and San Juan Hill.

"Our hearts are at once filled with pride and admiration as we contemplate the American Expeditionary Force as a whole—an army of almost three million men of all classes, for the most part unaccustomed to army life and standards, who with only a few months of intensive training were welded into a legion of trained warriors, and who, when finally summoned to the field of battle, astounded the world with their unparalleled courage and military efficiency, and transmitted to posterity a message of unexampled devotion and sublime valor. These heroes have returned to us laurel-crowned, with soldierly bearing, better physically, morally, and spiritually, and with a keener appreciation of our American institutions and the need for their perpetuation at any cost of blood and treasure.

"We cannot thus eulogize our brave American soldiers without experiencing a feeling of deep pride in the man whose tutelage made such an enviable record possible, the gallant commander of the American Expeditionary Force, the modest, bold and determined military leader, General John J. Pershing.

"The glorious ending of the World War has made the name of General Pershing historical for all time. It has given him imperishable renown and made his fame secure. He returns to us with the dear old flag, which has never known defeat, more sanctified by the heroism and self-sacrifice of America's militant manhood.

"Our schools will teach young Americans of our unselfish participation in the World War and our armies' magnificent achievements. They will be told how the horizon of the world was darkened when the long night set in of awful carnage which drenched Europe in an ocean of blood and threatened civilization with extinction. They will be told how war-ridden and despairing Europe turned appealing eyes to our shores for aid and how American loyalty sprang into instant life and from Alaska to the West Indies came shouts of devotion and pledges of help. Our schools will tell our children how America repaid to France the sacred debt for the aid of Lafayette in our early struggles for independence, and how the flags of the Allies were intertwined in a common cause for the relief of the down-trodden and oppressed of all lands and for the preservation of liberty and civilization. They will tell of the peerless American soldier—the soldier whose heart beat joyously with the spirit of freedom, who tugged impatiently at the leash to engage in fierce encounter, and who fought with unsurpassed courage in the trenches, in the forests, and on the

open plains, knowing no fear and appalled by no danger, only counting the hardships of the war as blessed opportunities for the manifestation of America's benevolence and humanity.

"They will tell how one American General, with wonderful power over men by personal and moral courage, clearness of judgment, vigor of action, and genius as great as the exigencies of war ever summoned led the armies of America to triumphant victory.

"When these deeds are recounted the hearts of our children will beat with quicker pulse, and in the innermost recesses of their souls they will pledge holy allegiance and devotion to our noble country, which to-day, in addition to its unparalleled prosperity and dominant position in the old and new worlds, possesses that peerless embodiment of military genius, preserved through all the vicissitudes of the greatest war in history, General John J. Pershing."

General Pershing's Reply

General Pershing replied to the Mayor as follows:

"YOUR HONOR, GOVERNOR SMITH, MR. SECRETARY, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: It would be very difficult indeed for me to describe the feelings of emotion and pride which fill my heart on this occasion—emotion, after returning home, emphasized by the cordiality of your reception, mingled with pride in the achievements of the American Army, which has represented you in this war.

"The personal compliments that you have paid to me, sir, are far greater than my humble services deserve. To receive at your hand the freedom of this great metropolis, which we all claim as ours, and which we love so well, is in itself a peculiar distinction. The circumstances that prompt this action have their foundation on foreign battlefields, where American manhood gloriously fought for the principles of right and justice.

"To-day our minds are filled with the thrilling incidents of these fields. Eager to serve the cause, filled with confidence in their own superiority, our young American army passed out through your gates on their way to their mission across the seas. Your enthusiasm for them and the warm hospitality you gave them and your godspeed as they sailed away added new courage for their task.

"When they returned home the victorious welcome of your people has spoken louder than words the gratitude of the nation for duty well done.

"New York City's part in the war has been a great one. Your patriotic people have sent forth their gallant sons. All of your citizens have generously contributed funds for the comfort of their boys, and the country has always relied on your patriotism to carry through the country's loans triumphantly.

“New York City’s attitude has been accepted everywhere, at home and abroad, as that of the whole people, and your acts have always encouraged the Allies and have always disheartened Germany. Out of your patriotism, your support, and your confidence in our success there has grown up between the people of this city and our citizen army a mutual affection that makes for better citizenship, an affection that will grow with time and become a lasting souvenir in the hearts of all those that learn to know and to love you.

“Your honor, I dare not trust myself to express in this presence my personal feelings, and can only say to you, and through you to the people of the City of New York, that I thank you from the bottom of my heart for myself and for those whom I represent.”

First Afternoon and Evening in New York

After these brief exercises, which were attended by the utmost enthusiasm, General Pershing was escorted to the Waldorf-Astoria hotel, where he spent the afternoon in attending to private affairs.

In the evening he was the guest of Mr. Wanamaker at a private dinner at the Ritz-Carlton hotel. At the table with the general and his host were Major-General David Shanks, Mayor Hylan, Major-General McGlachlin, Senator Warren, Police Commissioner Richard E. Enright, Commissioner Grover A. Whalen, Mr. John Sinnott, Mr. Thomas Hayes, secretary to Commissioner Whalen, Rear-Admiral James H. Glennon, Lieutenant-Commander Thomas B. Hasler, Messrs. Allan A. Ryan, Louis Mann, John Barrett and others, numbering in all fifty-four. There were no speeches.

Children’s Greeting in Central Park

The principal event of General Pershing’s visit on Tuesday, September 9, 1919, was the greeting given to him by 25,000 children on the Sheep Meadow in Central Park. Shortly after 2 p. m. the general and his staff, accompanied by Mr. Wanamaker and Mr. John F. Sinnott, chairman and secretary respectively of the Mayor’s committee, left the Waldorf-Astoria hotel in army automobiles and, escorted by a detail of motorcycle policemen, proceeded to the park, where about 25,000 boys and girls from neighboring schools had assembled and certain high schools designated by Superintendent of Schools William L. Ettinger. The high schools represented were as follows:

Manhattan Borough: DeWitt Clinton, Commerce, Wadleigh and Washington Irving.

Bronx Borough: Evander Childs and Morris.

Brooklyn Borough: Boys and Girls'.

Queens Borough: Bryant, Flushing and Newtown.

Richmond Borough: Curtis.

The exercises included a salute to the flag by the children, music, addresses and the planting of a tree by General Pershing.* General Pershing said to the children:

"SCHOOL CHILDREN OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK: It gives me extreme pleasure to be here this afternoon for a few moments, and to witness this beautiful ceremony. It is upon you that we must depend in the future to carry out the principles of our forefathers, and to defend our flag, which we all love so well.

"I feel sure you understand the principle for which the war has been fought and joint with me in congratulating America on its successful conclusion. I am sure that the patriotism of you school children was not only appreciated by the grown-ups in America, but also by the boys who carried muskets in the front lines.

"I wish to thank you, and wish that every man who was in Europe could be here to see you."

In the evening the commander attended the reception in the club of New York Lodge No. 1 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Other events of the day were the presentation of a horse to General Pershing at Durland's Riding Academy by Jefferson Feigl Post of the American Legion in the morning, and attendance at the Rialto theatre in the afternoon and the Gaiety theatre in the evening.

Pershing Day Parade

On Wednesday, September 10, the city gave itself over entirely to the public ovation to General Pershing. The day had been proclaimed "Pershing Day" and was observed as a general holiday. Business was suspended and the people thronged the streets in unprecedented multitudes to greet the hero of the day.

The great outdoor event was the parade of General Pershing with the reorganized First Division down Fifth Avenue from

* For particulars in regard to the Pershing tree, see "Honor Grove," page 151.

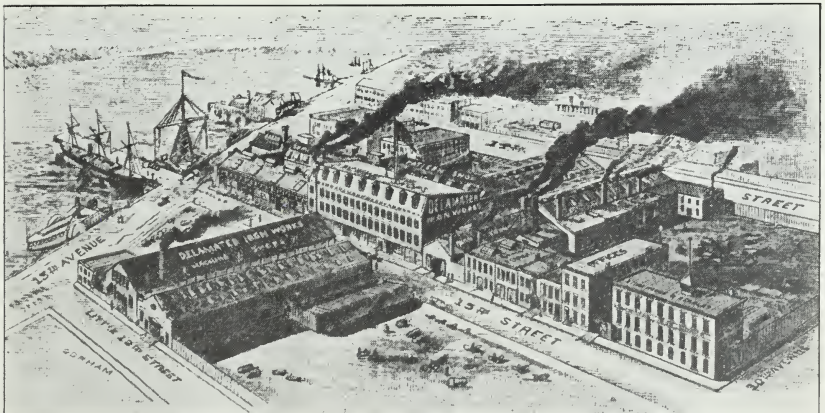
110th Street to Washington Square. This famous avenue was filled with human beings to the utmost limit that could be allowed without blocking the roadway. The New York Tribune of the following day headed its account of the parade with the captions: "City Roars Tribute to Pershing and First. 1,500,000 Cheer 23,000 Marchers in Fifth Avenue. 'Never Saw Anything Like It; Never Expect to,' is General's Comment on New York's Acclaim. Halts Procession to Greet Cardinal. Only 3,500 Soldiers of Original Unit in Line. Commander Honors Dead at Victory Arch." That gives but an inadequate idea of the enthusiasm that prevailed. The demonstration was almost equal to that of Victory Day in November, 1918, although in a different form. But notwithstanding it was a formal parade, it was characterized by much informality. Military parade regulations were relaxed, and the men in the ranks recognized and responded to personal greetings along the route. Even General Pershing, when he recognized Cardinal Mercier among the prelates in front of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Cathedral, halted the procession while he dismounted from his horse and shook hands with the hero-Cardinal of Belgium.

The procession started from 110th Street at 10 a. m. and moved in the following order.

1. Division Headquarters; Commanding officer, Major-General E. F. McGlachlin, Jr.; Colonel Stephen O. Fuqua, Chief of Staff.
2. Headquarters Company, Captain R. E. S. Williamson, commanding.
3. Wounded of the Division.
4. Headquarters detachment and miscellaneous Quartermaster units, Quartermaster Headquarters personnel, Bakery Co. 7, Salvage Co. 22, Sales Commissary Union 309, Laundry Unit 314, C. and B. Unit 319, D. and E. Unit 18, D. and E. Unit 23.
5. First Machine Gun Battalion, Major R. M. Youell, commanding.
6. Second Field Signal Battalion, Major H. F. Hill, commanding.
7. First Engineers, Lieutenant-Colonel E. F. Mitler, commanding; 1st Battalion, Major Marshall J. Noyes, commanding; 2d Battalion, Major Harry E. Williar, Jr., commanding; and Engineers' Train, First Lieutenant C. V. Middlebrooks, commanding.
8. First Infantry Brigade Headquarters, Brigadier-General Frank Parker, commanding.
9. Sixteenth Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel C. R. Huebner, commanding; 1st Battalion, Major Stangier; 2d Battalion, Captain Allen Wildish; 3d Battalion, Captain Samer Weaver.



PHOENIX FOUNDRY



10. Eighteenth Infantry, Colonel C. A. Hunt, commanding; Lieutenant-Colonel C. A. La Motte; 1st Battalion, Major Oliver Allen; 2d Battalion, Major Charles S. Coulter; 3d Battalion, Captain G. A. Longstreth, Jr.
11. Second Machine Gun Battalion, Major Shields Warren, commanding.
12. Second Infantry Brigade Headquarters, Colonel R. W. Brown, commanding.
13. Twenty-sixth Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles W. Ryder, commanding; 1st Battalion, Major E. R. Cornish; 2d Battalion, Major R. A. Witson; 3d Battalion, Major L. F. Frasier.
14. Twenty-eighth Infantry, Colonel Adolphe Huguet, commanding; 1st Battalion, Captain Charles T. Senay; 2d Battalion, Major R. S. Spragius; 3d Battalion, Major William F. Lee.
15. Third Machine Gun Brigade, Captain Clyde Pickett, commanding.
16. First Field Artillery Brigade Headquarters, Brigadier-General Augustine McIntyre, commanding.
17. Fifth Field Artillery, Lieutenant-Colonel N. W. Polk, commanding; 1st Battalion, Major Summers Smith; 2d Battalion, Captain N. W. Kipper; 3d Battalion, Captain William F. Maher.
18. Sixth Field Artillery, Lieutenant-Colonel E. R. Molloney, commanding.
19. Seventh Field Artillery, Colonel Francis E. Ruggles, commanding; 1st Battalion, Major R. G. Shuggs; 2d Battalion, Major Oscar I. Gates.
20. Train Headquarters, Colonel William F. Stewart, Jr., commanding.
21. Mobile Veterinary Unit.
22. Military Police.
23. Motorized Battalion, 1st Ammunition Train, M. O. R. S., Horse Section Ammunition Train, Lieutenant-Colonel Harcourt Hervey, commanding.
24. First Supply Train, First Lieutenant C. W. McCaughlan, commanding.
25. Sanitary Train, Field Hospital Section, Medical Supply Unit, Mobile Surgical Unit 2, Ambulance Section, Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Wooley, commanding.
26. Motor Transport Corps, S. P. U. 695, S. P. U. 301, S. P. U. 378.

The march was a continuous ovation from beginning to end.

The official reviewing stand was at Eighty-second Street. Here General Pershing and his comrades saluted as they passed, and here and elsewhere along the line flowers were strewn in the path of the general and his veterans. When the head of the procession reached Victory Arch, which spanned the avenue at Twenty-sixth Street, the general bared his head in tribute to the comrades who "never came back." The head of the procession reached Washington Square at 11.40 a. m., an hour and forty minutes after it started, and it was an hour more before the last of the marchers arrived at that place of dismissal. As General Pershing left the

arch to review what he could of his own procession from the Waldorf-Astoria hotel, he said, as quoted above: "I never saw anything like it and I never expect to."

Guest of City at Dinner

On Wednesday evening General Pershing was the guest of the Mayor's committee at a dinner in the grand ballroom of the Waldorf-Astoria hotel. This room and three additional rooms held about 1,200 guests. Mayor Hylan escorted the general to the banquet hall, followed by the following distinguished men who sat at the honor table: Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, chairman of the Mayor's committee; Vice-President Marshall, Secretary of War Newton D. Baker, Lieutenant-General Robert L. Bullard, Major-General M. L. Sibert, Major-General Walter A. Bethel, Major-General William G. Haan, Major-General Charles P. Summerall, Major-General David C. Shanks, Major-General Peyton C. March, Major-General Edward F. McGlachlin, Jr.; Major-General James W. McAndrew, Major-General John L. Hines, Major-General N. W. Brewster, Major-General C. J. Bailey, Brigadier-General Fox Conner, Brigadier-General Robert C. Davis, Rear-Admiral H. B. Wilson, Rear-Admiral James H. Glennon, Hon. Robert L. Moran, Hon. Frank L. Dowling, Hon. Maurice E. Connolly, Hon. Edward Riegelman, Hon. Calvin D. Van Name, Hon. Henry Bruckner, Mons. Gaston Liebert. Mons. Maurice Casenave, Archbishop Patrick J. Hayes, Hon. William G. McAdoo, Hon. Elbert H. Gary and Hon. John Barrett.

RETURN OF THE MINE SWEEPERS

Fifty-nine Ships Reviewed in the Hudson

The last notable event in 1919 in connection with the return of the United States forces from the World War was the arrival at New York on Sunday, November 23, 1919, of the United States Navy's mine-sweeping fleet, consisting of fifty-nine vessels, with a complement of 3,600 officers and men. The fleet performed the perilous duty of removing from the North Sea the mine barrage which had been laid on October 13, 1918, just before the end of the war. The work of removal was performed in May, 1919. Sixteen hundred and seventy-two mines were swept up, of which 928

were exploded by the sweep, 747 were cut adrift and sunk by rifle fire, and eighteen exploded after the sweepers had left the field. This represented 43 per cent of the mines originally laid in this system.

Secretary of the Navy Daniels, in a speech on November 25, said of this work:

"Hazardous as was the laying of the mines, even more dangerous was the task of sweeping them up—and until this was accomplished our work was but half done. A big task, splendidly performed, in the face of constant danger, admiral Strauss and every officer and man of the mine force deserve the highest praise."

The formal review of the fleet by the Secretary of the Navy took place on Monday morning, November 24. The vessels were anchored in the Hudson river from a point opposite Grant's Tomb up to near 160th Street, and Secretary Daniels made his inspection from the deck of the destroyer Meredith. With him were Rear-Admiral Joseph Strauss, who commanded the force; Rear-Admirals H. B. Wilson and J. H. Glennon, Lieutenant-Governor Harry Walker, with Captain D. Walker Wear, the Governor's acting military secretary, and Captain W. R. Fearn, a group of junior officers and aids.

At midday about 1,500 men from the fleet were entertained at luncheon at the Hotel Astor by the Knights of Columbus. Secretary Daniels, Admiral Strauss, and other officers and officials were present.

In the evening Secretary Daniels and Admiral Strauss attended a dinner given by the officers of the sweeping force, after which hosts and guests went to the Hippodrome.

CARDINAL MERCIER'S VISIT

Given the Freedom of the City

Cardinal Mercier sailed on the transport Northern Pacific from Brest September 3, 1919, and arrived at New York on the 9th. The Mayor's committee, headed by Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, went down the bay on the police boat *Patrol* to meet the ship. Archbishop Patrick J. Hayes, titular head of the Roman Catholic archdiocese of New York, and a number of distinguished priests from all parts of the country were on the *Patrol*.

When the ship reached her pier at Hoboken, Mayor Hylan, with the members of his committee and the clergy went aboard and greeted the Cardinal. They then escorted him to the *Patrol*, on which he was brought to the city, where he became the guest of Archbishop Hayes.

On Wednesday morning, September 10, the Cardinal appeared on the private stand in front of St. Patrick's Cathedral and reviewed the parade of General Pershing and the First Division, as mentioned elsewhere. The Cardinal's appearance on the stand was greeted with a great ovation of cheers from the multitude in that vicinity.

Later in the day he left the archiepiscopal residence, accompanied by a committee from Baltimore, headed by Mayor William F. Broening of that city and Father Louis Stickney, rector of the Baltimore cathedral, and proceeded to the Pennsylvania station, where he entered a special car on a Baltimore and Ohio train and departed for Baltimore.

Cardinal Mercier returned to New York on Wednesday, September 17, arriving at the Pennsylvania station early in the morning. About 7.30 a. m. he emerged from his special car and was conducted to an automobile which, preceded by a police escort on motor cycles, carried him to the residence of Archbishop Hayes.

At 10 a. m. he attended a pontifical requiem mass in St. Patrick's Cathedral in memory of Cardinal Farley.

At about noon he arrived at the City Hall arrayed in his scarlet robe and wearing his cardinal's hat. Passing between a double row of soldiers drawn up in the plaza before the City Hall, he was received on the steps by Mayor Hylan. He was then conducted to the aldermanic chamber, where in the presence of a distinguished company he was formally welcomed and presented with the freedom of the city.

Mayor Hylan said:

"YOUR EMINENCE:

"On behalf of the City of New York, which like your famed cities of Ghent, Antwerp, Brussels and Liege, is ever characterized by an intense love of liberty and is proud of its history, past and present, in the service of democracy, I heartily welcome you.

"Our vast population, almost as great as that of Belgium itself, a population of more than six millions of all creeds, welcomes

the hero who has so revitalized the church of America and Europe as to call forth the praises of all denominations.

"We salute the man of courage, who, while his country was under the yoke of the oppressor, fearlessly called the attention of the civilized world to the lawless brigandage and ruthless domination of the Prussians.

"We salute the prelate who, at the risk of receiving the fate which had overtaken so many ecclesiastics, championed the cause of his oppressed countrymen and denounced the heartless usurpation and subjugation of Belgium. We are honored to meet a man of erudition who was withal most humble, a man of the people ceaselessly laboring in their behalf.

"The literary world will best remember you as the author of that monumental, philosophical masterpiece, 'A Manual of Modern Scholastic Philosophy,' but the liberty-loving of all lands will cherish your memory as the author of the immortal pastoral letters, 'Patriotism and Endurance,' 'A Path to Truth,' and 'The Voice of God.' These fearless and ennobling utterances delivered while Belgium was being crushed by unparalleled burdens kept the moral fibre of the people from disintegrating and were a clarion call to humanity to hear the bitter, sorrow-laden cry of a crucified people. The message to the Belgian people on 'Patriotism and Endurance' with its counsels of prudence has been read in the pulpits of the churches of all lands, and has reached the elevation of a classic ranking to-day with the heroic utterances of Cardinals Frankenburg and de Broglie, who, in the earlier days of Belgium's history, suffered death in exile for their daring pronouncements.

"Throughout the long period of Belgium's entombment, it was not in the unquenchable ardor of his countrymen that he alone had confidence, but there was another and far higher agency whose aid he besought to extend the protecting arm to save his country and its dauntless defenders from the awful fate awaiting them. The routing of Prussian military overlords and the liberation of the Belgians proved that his supplications were not in vain.

"One is loath to eulogize Cardinal Mercier, realizing how disconcerting encomiums are to a man of his modesty and to one who needs no encomiums. To an admiring world he has given an example of a life whose calm and hidden depths no storm could disturb, but withal a life sensitive and sympathetic to the needs of his brethren. His conduct has ever been the mouthpiece of his character. His every action has been guided by the greatest constitution governing living peoples, a constitution in which the rights and privileges of citizens and rulers are explicitly set forth, a constitution greater than that ever devised by human agency, a constitution contained in the greatest book of any age—the Holy Bible.

"When we read of the awful visitations upon little Belgium during those four bloody years, we marvel that the national solidarity of her people did not collapse. We cease to marvel as we read further and learn that throughout the terrible struggle her people were sustained by the noble example of their courageous leaders and the spiritual authority of Cardinal Mercier in whose countenance they saw the eternal star of hope. Their spiritual leader, ever the champion of liberty and justice, stood before them a living incarnation of the old maxim that 'to be truly great, one must be truly good.'

"With the dawn of peace the world turns its eyes to those better days which must come if there is any plan in our scheme of existence. We know that out of every conflict some good comes; peoples have emerged with greater opportunities or privileges, broader liberty and greater capacity for happiness. We look to see emerge from the crucible of the World War the great human principles of Liberty, Justice and Righteousness for all the world.

"As a result of the titanic struggle, now happily ended, ancient dynastic government has tottered and fallen, new states have arisen with power over their political and economic development and small nations which had hitherto groaned under the yoke of tyranny rear their heads to the dignity of free and independent governments.

"We know that though the cities of Belgium have for the most part been levelled to the earth and its fair fields crushed under the heel of the ruthless invader, she will rise phoenix-like from her ashes to a new and greater Belgium, with a place of equality among the nations of the earth, under the guidance of its great leaders and Cardinal Mercier, the prince of prelates.

"It now affords me infinite pleasure to extend to you, on behalf of an admiring citizenship, the Freedom of the patriotic, the benevolent and liberty-loving City of New York."

Cardinal Mercier's Reply

In reply Cardinal Mercier said:

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN:

"I give up trying to express in the way and with the intensity I would like the feelings which overflow my heart at this moment in the presence of such an incomparable assembly.

"I contemplate the majesty of a grand and noble nation—the nation symbolized and personified by George Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln—the most active and enterprising in the world, leaning toward another weak, although indomitable people, and holding out to them a friendly hand, anxious to express now by

word of mouth and most loving manifestations of sympathy that deep interest which for four and a half years they extended to Belgium by material and moral support.

"On the evening of my landing here, on my meeting you, your civil, military and religious authorities in your marvellous harbor, while crossing your immense avenue, I felt overwhelmed by emotion; I was, indeed, living one of the most solemn hours of my life.

"I have been the happy guest of your beloved Archbishop Hayes, so thoroughly devoted to your brilliant army; I spent some delightful days among the attractive people of Baltimore, in the intimacy of that great American citizen and churchman, Cardinal Gibbons; and now, here am I received in your metropolis, glad to greet in it the whole American republic. I most highly appreciate the privilege you confer on me of being your fellow citizen.

"I can say I have been for many years your citizen by heart. The day of September 17, 1919, my birthday to the citizenship of New York, will be a most memorable day in my life. Your parchment, witnessing my enrollment in your city's record, will be kept with respectful and faithful regard and be transmitted to my successor as an extraordinary token of kinship between both our countries.

"I can find no difficulty as to the precedence of my two qualities of Belgian and American citizen. I was and remain first Belgian, surely, but the bonds between our nations, which fought and suffered together, are so deep and strong that I feel them to be two sisters; and so, belonging to both, I belong henceforth to one most beloved family.

"Dear fellow-citizens, I open to you once more my heart. I admire you, thank you, love you and pray God to bless you."

The Cardinal then returned to the Archbishop's residence.

On the evening of the 17th the Cardinal was entertained at a brilliant banquet at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel.

On the 18th he went to Albany, where he was received in the name of the State, and the University of the State of New York conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

Returning to New York from Albany, the Cardinal, on Friday, September 19, visited points of interest down town and attended a reception and luncheon at the Bankers' Club in the Equitable Building. At the luncheon, given by Gen. George W. Wingate, there were 120 guests present.

Later in the afternoon he attended a reception at the New York Public Library given by the Association of Foreign Press Cor-

respondents of America. Acting President Marcel Knecht presented him with a gold pen; and two little Alsace-Lorraine girls, representing the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, presented a Joan of Arc medal to him. Hon. Myron T. Herrick, former United States Ambassador to France, and Mr. Melville E. Stone, General Manager of the Associated Press, were also among the speakers.

At 6 p. m. he went to the Church of St. Albert at 431 West Forty-seventh Street, the only Belgian Church in the city, and addressed a large audience in the English, French and Belgian languages.

A reception at the Hotel Astor by the Belgian Bureau and a dinner by Hon. Pierre Mali, Consul-General for Belgium, concluded the ceremonies of the day.

On Saturday, September 20, the Cardinal left New York for Baltimore.

On Sunday, September 21, he officiated at divine services.

On Monday, the 22d, he visited the United States Naval Academy, on the 27th was in Philadelphia, and on October 1 was welcomed by the Connecticut Legislature at Hartford.

On October 5 both the King of Belgium and the Cardinal were in Boston, Mass. Thence the royal party went to Niagara Falls while the Cardinal remained and on the 6th visited Faneuil Hall, Harvard University, and other places of interest. The University gave him the degree of LL.D.

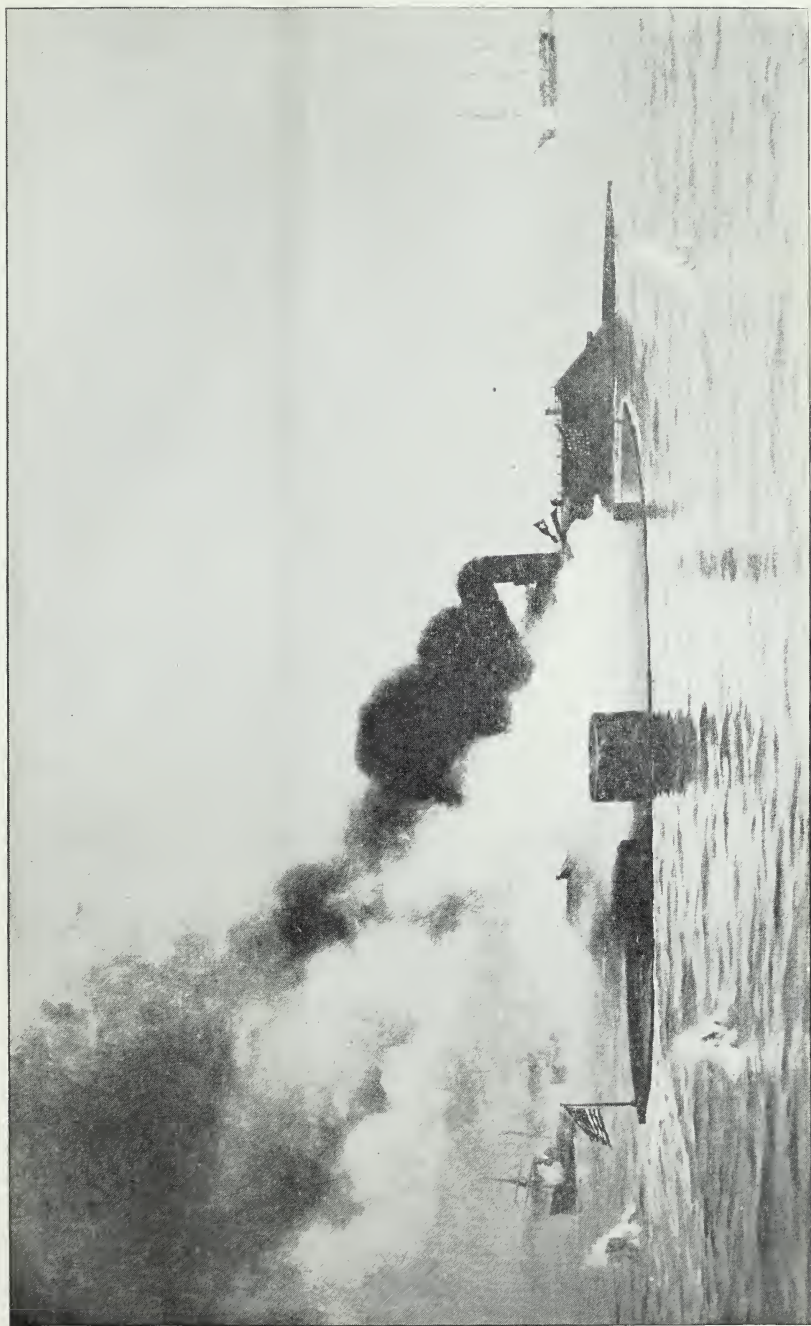
Returning to New York, the Cardinal visited Mr. John D. Rockefeller at Tarrytown, N. Y., on the 9th. On the 11th he went to Scranton, Pa., and was in Cleveland, Ohio, on the 16th. On the 20th he spoke at the Protestant Episcopal Convention at Detroit, Mich.

On November 1 he sailed from Quebec for home.

KING OF BELGIUM'S VISIT

Embarkation and Arrival

On September 22, 1919, King Albert of Belgium, Queen Elizabeth, and their son, Prince Leopold, embarked at Ostend on the United States destroyer *Ingraham* and were taken to the United States transport *George Washington* in the English Channel, whence they sailed for the United States.



The *George Washington*, bringing the royal party and two thousand of American soldiers, anchored in the Ambrose Channel Wednesday night, October 1, and Thursday morning was met at her anchorage by the Mayor's Committee of Welcome. About 10 o'clock she weighed anchor and came up the harbor, being saluted by the guns of Fort Hamilton, Fort Wadsworth and Governor's Island as she passed. She berthed at Pier 3, Hoboken, where the royal guests landed and were met by Vice-President and Mrs. Thomas R. Marshall, Secretary of State and Mrs. Robert Lansing, Hon. Brand Whitlock, United States Ambassador to Belgium, and Mrs. Whitlock; Gen. Peyton C. March, Chief of Staff; Maj.-Gen. David C. Shanks, Brig.-Gen. Peter C. Davison, Prince de Croy; Hon. Pierre Mali, Belgian Consul General; Hon. Breckenridge Long, Third Assistant Secretary of State, in charge of the reception; and Mr. G. Cornell Tarler, Secretary of Embassies in the State Department, who was to direct the King's tour. The members of the royal party were presented by Baron de Cartier de Marchienne, Belgian Ambassador, who had boarded the *George Washington* while she was coming up the harbor.

After the formal welcome by Vice-President Marshall in behalf of the nation and the King's reply, the party were taken in automobiles to the Lackawanna ferryboat in which they were carried across the river to New York. They landed at West Twenty-third Street and proceeded to the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel.

Soon after their arrival, in response to the King's expressed wish, King Albert and Prince Leopold were taken on a sight-seeing trip via Thirty-third Street, Fifth Avenue, Twenty-sixth Street, Fourth Avenue, Forty-second Street, around the Grand Central Terminal, Fifth Avenue, 110th Street, Morningside Drive, past the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, 116th Street, past Columbia University, Amsterdam Avenue, Manhattan Street, 125th Street, Convent Avenue to the College of the City of New York, 140th Street, Riverside Drive, Seventy-second Street, through Central Park, Sixtieth Street, across Queensborough Bridge and back, and to St. Albert's Roman Catholic Church (Belgian) at 431 West Forty-seventh Street, where an informal reception was held by the Belgian Bureau. The party then returned to the hotel.

After dinner at the hotel, the King spent the evening "calling on friends" in company with Rear Admiral Andrew T. Long and a few others.

Given the Freedom of the City

On Friday morning, October 3, the royal party, accompanied by Mr. Wanamaker and Mrs. Breckenridge Long, wife of the Third Assistant Secretary of State, left the hotel and proceeded to Pier 86, at the foot of West Forty-sixth Street, where they boarded Mr. Wanamaker's yacht *Noma*, which had recently been released from government service with a German submarine sinking to her credit. After the introduction of other guests to the guests of honor, the yacht steamed down the Hudson, around the Battery and up the East River, past the Brooklyn Navy Yard, to a point above the Manhattan Bridge, then retraced her course as far as the Battery, the object of the trip being to give the visitors a view of the city from the water. When passing under the Brooklyn Bridge the King recalled that he had ridden across it on a trolley car several years ago.

At 11.45 a. m. the party landed at the Battery. The King, escorted by Mr. Wanamaker, entered the first automobile; the Queen, accompanied by Mrs. Long, entered the second; and the Prince, with his military aid, Lieutenant Coffin, occupied the third, with Baroness de Cartier de Marchienne, wife of the Belgian Ambassador. As the cars emerged from the pier and came within sight of the vast throng assembled in the park, the tumultuous cheers expressed the sentiments of the people toward the heroic King and Queen and the heroic people whom they represented. The same ovation continued all the way to the City Hall. The procession was headed by thirty mounted policemen, followed by a band of the 22d Infantry from Governor's Island. Then came a provisional regiment, including two companies of the 22d, a detachment of re-enlisted men, all wearing medals, and two detachments of coast artillerymen from Forts Hamilton, Schuyler and Totten, under command of Col. John C. Tilson of the 22d. After them marched nine companies of sailors and marines from the Brooklyn Navy Yard. Major-Gen. Thomas H. Barry, Commander of the Department of the East, was in charge of the men

from the army, and Admiral Glennon in charge of those from the navy.

Following the military and naval section came the band from the U. S. S. *Arizona*, and then the royal party, escorted by a motorcycle detachment and hedged in by special agents of the Department of State. After them came cars with members of the Mayor's Committee of Welcome. There were about 100 automobiles in line.

The progress up Broadway and Park Row to City Hall Park was made between enormous crowds of cheering people who filled every available space on the sidewalks and in the windows of the tall buildings on either side of the street. The King doffed his cap repeatedly in response to the ovation and the Queen smiled with evident pleasure. In and around City Hall Park the crowd numbered 20,000, according to the estimate of the police. Roar after roar of greeting arose as the regulars wheeled sharply into the park and lined up three deep in front of the hall. When the motor carrying Mr. Rodman Wanamaker and the King arrived at the steps of the building the plaudits of the crowd reached a remarkable volume.

On the City Hall steps Mayor Hylan, Mrs. Hylan, and their daughter, Miss Virginia Hylan, received the guests of honor. The company then proceeded to the Aldermanic Chamber where Mr. Wanamaker, after paying a high tribute to the Belgian sovereigns, introduced the Mayor to extend the city's formal welcome.

The Mayor said:

"We are glad to welcome the soldier-sovereign who has earned the plaudits of an admiring world by his courage, sincerity, and unselfish devotion to the interest and life of his people. We honor the leader who is every ready to share common dangers with his fellow-citizens, and who instills in their hearts a confidence of security and a hope of victory, freedom and glory.

"We greet with profound admiration and love the woman, ever his constant companion in the hours of darkest peril, whose ministering hand on the fields of battle and beds of pain lifted up her sorrow-stricken but indomitable kinsmen, and cheered the fading spirits of those who were doing battle in their country's cause.

"We salute their Majesties, King Albert and Queen Elizabeth of the Belgians. The world knows the sad story of Belgium's wrong, of violated treaties, invasion, deportation, terrorism, starvation, and massacre.

King of Belgium's Visit

"Belgium has indeed been the great pivotal point of the war. It was her cry which caused a rush to arms by liberty-loving manhood and welded the armed hosts of freedom into an invincible fighting organization.

"While extending our sympathies we also felicitate Belgium on the fact that the condition of its industries is not as hopeless as generally supposed. We rejoice that in agricultural development, in the manufacturing and related industries there has been a steady resumption of the old activities, that the railroads are rapidly being placed in serviceable condition, that navigation has already been resumed between Antwerp and the sea, and the most profitable business relations carried on with other countries.

"We also venture to express the hope that any difficulty existing between Belgium and Holland, which latter country rendered very material assistance to the American colonies in their early struggle for independence, may be amicably adjusted.

"The Belgian people have developed a new capacity for national as well as personal sacrifice. Bruised and scattered, they will arise superior to their surroundings in the building of a new and greater Belgium.

"In this work the aid of the United States will be sought, and will be freely and cheerfully given. There will be the manifestation of American generosity in connection with the reconstruction of Belgium, such as characterized our action throughout the period of the war. Our aid, of course, will be only enlisted for necessary pursuits and not in the projects of territorial aggrandizement.

"The generally acknowledged thrift, industry, and dependability of the Belgian workers are assets of incalculable value in the problems now confronting the nation. The confident manner in which the Belgian people have already entered upon the task of reconstruction is the best index that Belgium will achieve as triumphant a victory in peace as she did in war.

"The Government of Belgium is in strong hands—in the hands of those subjected to the hardest test and found equal to the situation.

"I refer to that peerless, triumphant King Albert, Queen Elizabeth and Cardinal Mercier. This soldier, woman and prelate, whose judgments have been matured by the wonderful deeds in which they had so signal a part, will manifest that same able leadership in peace as in war.

"On behalf of our vast citizenship I now take pleasure in presenting to your Majesties the freedom of the city which bore upon its first shield the words, 'New Belgium,' a city whose history, past and present, has been one of whole-hearted service to the cause of liberty and democracy, a city proud of its Americanism, the glorious City of New York."

King Albert's Response

King Albert responded as follows:

"MR. MAYOR: I thank you heartily for your words of welcome. I appreciate highly the honor that the City of New York does me in making me one of its citizens. I prize all the more highly this manifestation, because in Belgium municipal institutions have always played in the past and continue to fill to-day a marked rôle in the public life of the country. I think that there is not in the history of the world another example like that of the City of New York which, born not three centuries ago, has become in this short space of time one of the centres of universal activity. New York is, indeed, worthy to be the commercial and financial metropolis of that admirable American democracy which showed itself to be as great in war as in peace and always generous toward those who suffer. I am happy, Mr. Mayor, to be able to bear to the immense city which surrounds us with its splendor, the salutations of Belgium."

After the King had been formally presented with an engraved scroll testifying to the fact that he had been invested with the freedom of the city, Mr. Wanamaker eulogized the war services of the rulers. He then presented to the King a large American flag of silk, draping it about the sovereign's shoulders. As the flag fell about him the King lifted it and pressed it to his lips. This was the signal for a great burst of cheering from the spectators. The King then turned to the Mayor and shook his hand, and, as the band played the Belgian national anthem, the royal party with its escort, passed out of the chamber.

Children's Welcome in Central Park, Etc.

From the City Hall, the royal party was escorted through Lafayette Street, Ninth Street and Fifth Avenue to the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, being cheered vociferously en route by great crowds which lined the streets.

At 3 p. m. on Tuesday, October 3, the visitors left the hotel and passed through similar demonstrations of welcome up Fifth Avenue to Central Park at Fifty-ninth Street, thence into the park and to the Sheep Meadow west of the Mall south of Seventy-second Street. There they were greeted by 30,000 school children, each holding an American flag. The King was in his uniform of Commander-in-Chief of the Belgian army; the Queen in white,

and the Prince in civilian dress. The royal visitors were escorted to a large stand, and as they entered it the Police Band played the American and Belgian national airs, while the children silently stood at salute. When King Albert, Queen Elizabeth, and Prince Leopold had come to the centre front of the stand, the children at a signal raised their right hands and recited the pledge to the flag. As the young voices slowly intoned the words of the pledge, the King kept his hand rigidly at the brim of his cap.

Mr. Anning S. Prall, President of the Board of Education, then introduced the King as "the fighting King, whose story, together with the story of his devastated country and sufferings of his people, you all know." As soon as the enthusiasm of the children permitted the King said:

"Children, the Queen and I want to thank you for your warm welcome. We express to you the great pleasure we have in being with you here, and we wish you all every good luck and happiness."

The King and Queen left the stand and, accompanied by Mr. Prall and other city officials, walked about among the children, who were assembled in great squares, according to their schools. This informal progress was greeted with continuous demonstrations of youthful enthusiasm, including the usual school "calls."

As the last rank of children was passed, the royal party moved over to the east side of the roadway opposite the Mall and planted a European beech tree, just 58½ feet south of the oak planted recently by General Pershing. The first spadeful of earth was thrown in by King Albert, then the Queen threw some earth into the hole and then Prince Leopold threw in a half dozen spadefuls.*

This ceremony completed, the party left the park by the Seventy-second Street entrance.

From the park the visitors were taken on a trip through Riverside Drive to Dyckman Street. Returning by the Drive, they stopped at Grant's Tomb where Queen Elizabeth deposited a large cluster of American Beauty roses on the sarcophagus. Continuing down the Drive, the King expressed a desire to visit the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the party crossed to and through the park to that institution. From the Museum they returned to the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel.

* See "Honor Grove" on page 151.

In the evening of Tuesday, October 3, the King, Queen and Prince were guests at a dinner given in the East Room of the Waldorf-Astoria by Baron de Cartier de Marchienne, the Belgian Ambassador. There were about thirty guests present.

Airplane Trip and Other Events

Immediately after breakfast on Saturday, October 4, the King was escorted to the Columbia Yacht Club at the foot of West Eighty-sixth Street, where a naval airplane was moored in charge of Ensign Frank Lamb, Ensign Paul W. Carter, and a couple of expert mechanics, from the Rockaway Point Naval Air Station, was moored. The King entered the plane and was taken on an aerial sight-seeing trip, Ensign Lamb acting as pilot. Returning from the flight, the King went back to his hotel.

Shortly after 10 a. m., the King, Prince and several of their suite were taken down town, where they visited the Woolworth Building, Stock Exchange, Sub-Treasury, Produce Exchange, Chamber of Commerce and Aquarium, and then went to the Bankers' Club at 120 Broadway, where the Belgian Relief Committee entertained them at luncheon. Thence they returned to the Waldorf Hotel.

Meanwhile, the Queen had been escorted to many places of interest, including the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the Rockefeller Institute.

At 4 p. m. the royal family held an informal reception at the New York Public Library for the representatives of the organizations which had been engaged in war work. At the door the King was met by Mr. L. C. Bedford, President of the Board of Trustees of the Library, and Mr. W. W. Appleton, a member of the board. In the exhibition room containing war posters, he was met by Mr. E. E. Newell, and Dr. George F. Kunz of the American Numismatic Society, who presented a medal to him. While at the Library, the King conferred on Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee, the decoration of Grand Officer of the Order of Leopold. He also decorated certain others.

The King then visited the American Museum of Natural History.

In the evening, the royal family attended a private dinner given by Mr. Wanamaker at the Ritz-Carlton.

After this he went to the meeting of the American Legion in Madison Square Garden, and thence to the Pennsylvania Station, where he took a train for Boston.

Across the Continent and Back

The general course of the royal party's movements after leaving New York on the night of October 4 is indicated by the following occasional dates:

October 5, visited Boston; worshipped with Cardinal Mercier in Holy Cross Cathedral; received degree of LL.D. from Harvard University; departed for Niagara Falls.

October 6, visited Buffalo and Niagara Falls.

October 7, en route to California.

October 9, stopped briefly at Salt Lake City.

October 10, reached Sacramento, Cal.

October 11, visited Hon. Herbert Hoover at Santa Barbara, Cal.

October 19, at Albuquerque, N. M.

October 21, visited Lincoln's Tomb at Springfield, Ill.

October 24, returned to New York, where the King attended a dinner of the American Iron and Steel Institute.

October 25, the King flew to West Point and back in a naval seaplane; Columbia University conferred on him the degree of LL.D.; in evening, the King and Queen attended a benefit performance at the Metropolitan Opera House for the Queen's Hospital fund.

October 26, visited Roosevelt's grave at Oyster Bay, then Mr. J. D. Rockefeller, Jr., at Tarrytown; attended mass at St. Albert's Belgian Roman Catholic Church in New York, and received delegations.

October 27, between 9 and 10 a. m. made an airplane trip over New York City and harbor with Count Guy d'Oultremont, Special Agent Nye of the Department of State and Pilot Lamb, starting from and returning to the Columbia Yacht Club. Took 11.05 a. m. train on the Pennsylvania Railroad for Philadelphia, after decorating each member of the motorcycle squad which had escorted him while in New York. In the afternoon, named the troopship *Cantigny* at Hog Island Navy Yard, Philadelphia; the Queen visited Bryn Mawr College; both then went to Washington, D. C., where they were received by Vice-President Marshall.



ERICSSON'S ORIGINAL PROPELLER

See page 207



Plate 21

DELAMATER-ERICSSON COMMEMORATION
Ericsson's Tomb, Filipstad, Sweden

See page 202

October 29, laid a wreath on Washington's Tomb at Mount Vernon.

October 30, the King, Queen and Prince made a ten minute call on President Wilson; the King reviewed the cadets at Annapolis Naval Academy; the Queen visited hospitals in Baltimore.

Departure for Home

On October 31, accompanied by Secretary of State Lansing, Secretary of the Navy Daniels and other Government officials, King Albert, Queen Elizabeth and Prince Leopold left Washington for Fortress Monroe, Va. There they went aboard a United States vessel and crossed the Chesapeake Bay to Norfolk. After inspecting the Norfolk Navy Yard, they embarked on the transport *George Washington* in Hampton Roads and sailed for home, being accompanied down the bay by United States battleships and destroyers.

PRINCE OF WALES' VISIT

His Grandfather's Visit in 1860 Recalled

The visit of the Prince of Wales to the United States in November, 1919, recalled the visit in 1860 of his grandfather, then Prince of Wales and later King Edward VII. Before describing the visit of the present Prince, it may be of interest to mention briefly that of his grandfather.

Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, who was born in 1841 and was King of Great Britain from 1901 to 1910, arrived in New York City on Thursday, October 11, 1860. He had arrived in the United States in the latter part of September and spent the intervening time in visiting various cities south and west of New York, including Washington. He came not in his capacity of Prince of Wales, but as a private person in the character of a soldier, and was called Baron Renfrew. In his suite were the Duke of Newcastle, Lord Lyons, General Bruce, Major Teasdale, Captain Grey, Dr. Auckland, Lord Hinchinbrook and Hon. Mr. Elliott.

The royal party were met at Perth Amboy October 11 by a reception committee on board the U. S. S. *Harriet Lane*, as follows: Hamilton Fish, John J. Cisco, M. B. Field, Charles King, Peletiah Petit, B. D. Silliman, Luther Bradish, Cyrus W. Field, John Jay, Robert B. Minturn, Augustus Schell and

George T. Strong. Also on board was the Committee on Invitation, headed by Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott, and including Peter Cooper and twenty-four others. The party landed at the Battery at 2.15 p. m., and was escorted to Castle Garden, where the visitors were formally received by Mayor Fernando Wood. The Prince was then escorted by a military procession, amid densely thronged streets, to City Hall Park, entering by the east gate. There the official party occupied a platform and reviewed the procession as it passed by. The royal party was then taken to the Fifth Avenue Hotel, where quarters had been arranged for them, arriving at 6.30 p. m., and entering the private entrance on Twenty-third Street. Dinner followed, at which Mayor Wood and others were guests.

On Friday, October 12, in the morning, the party drove down to New York University in Waverley Place, where Chancellor Ferris and the faculty received them. The Chancellor alluded to the university as the birthplace of the electro-magnetic telegraph by Morse, the place where Draper made the first photograph of the human face, and where Draper demonstrated the causes of the circulation of the blood. Professor Morse also spoke. The party next visited the Astor Library, Free Academy, and then Central Park.

Central Park was only partly developed at that time, the improvements all lying below the line of Seventy-ninth Street. The principal drives and walks south of that latitude, including most of those in the Ramble, had been built, the Mall laid out, the lower lakes made, several bridges built, and a few rustic summer houses erected in the Ramble. The Terrace bridge had been built, but not the beautiful lower part of the Terrace. The park was without enclosing wall, only a sample of the wall having been built at Fifty-ninth Street, near Sixth Avenue. As a consequence the gateways had not been built. The exit at West Seventy-second Street, now so much used, did not exist, a considerable knoll standing in the way, and it is interesting to note that the Prince was driven out of the park at Seventy-first Street. At that time an old roadway crossed the park on the line of Seventy-first Street.

The commissioners of the park at that time were R. M. Blatchford, President; Andrew H. Green, Comptroller; Charles H. Rus-

sell, J. F. Butterworth, John A. C. Gray, Waldo Hutchins, Thomas C. Fields, William K. Strong, August Belmont, Henry G. Stebbins and M. H. Grinnell. Mr. Green was later the founder of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

The Prince's party arrived at the park at 12.30 p. m., and entered the park at Eighth Avenue and Fifty-ninth Street, where the Park Commissioners were presented to the Prince and a map of the park was placed in his hands. Led by Mr. Green, the party drove eastward to the Middle Drive, thence northward and along the west side of the Mall to a point opposite the block lying between the lines of Sixty-eighth and Sixty-ninth Streets if projected. Here, on the east side of the drive, at a point about 265 feet south of the bronze eagles monument, the party alighted in the presence of an immense crowd. An open space was kept clear by police and workmen. As soon as the Prince alighted, Mr. Blatchford addressed him as follows: .

"Lord Renfrew, the Commissioners of the Central Park, to whom the State of New York has entrusted the construction of this great pleasure ground for the people, have requested me to ask you to do them the favor to plant here two trees, one an English oak, the other an American elm. They trust these trees will long flourish and remain a lasting memorial of your visit to this city and this park."

Mr. Green then brought the little elm tree and set it in the excavation, the Prince taking hold of it, and then throwing a few shovelfuls of earth around it. They then moved a few rods further north and went through the same ceremony with the oak tree. The tree planted by the Prince was an English elm (*Ulmus campestris*) and is now 13.9 feet in circumference one foot above the ground, fifty-six feet high and has a spread of eighty feet.

The members of the party then re-entered their carriages and drove northward to the Circle at the foot of the lake, thence eastward across the Terrace bridge, and northward on the East Drive to the East Ramble Road Step at the northeast corner of the Ramble about on the line of Seventy-eighth Street. The knoll on the east side of the Drive at that point was called the Cedars, and is still known in the Park Department as Cedar Hill. Here the Prince and several of the party alighted and were led by Mr. Green through some of the most attractive paths of the Ramble.

Contemporary references to objects passed, aided by knowledge of the unfinished walks at that time, indicate that the Prince proceeded southerly, then southwesterly past "the rustic summer houses" (of which there were only two at that time), "up near the iron bridge" (which is the iron Bow Bridge across the lake), thence along the lake, by the "Cave," through the "Arch," over the "oak bridge" (Bridge No. 10, built mainly of white oak across the northern arm of the lake), to the West Drive, to which the carriages with the remainder of the party had already driven. As the West Drive had not been built north of the West Ramble Road Step, the party drove southward along the westerly shore of the lake; and, as the present Seventy-second Street entrance had not then been built, they went out along the old road at West Seventy-first street.

During the visit of the present Prince in 1919 a map of Central Park, showing the route traversed by his grandfather in 1860, was placed on exhibition at the American Museum of Natural History with a section of a limb of the tree which the grandfather planted.

The region west of the Park in 1860 was "in the country" and contained few houses. Manhattan Square, now occupied by the American Museum of Natural History, was still in its natural state, containing in its depression a small lake which contributed its waters to the lake in Central Park.

From the park the Prince's party in 1860 went to luncheon to the suburban house of Mayor Fernando Wood, which fronted on Broadway. Among those at luncheon at Mayor Wood's were ex-President Fillmore, Bishop Potter, Archbishop Hughes, Moses Taylor, Judge Roosevelt and Cyrus W. Field.

The party then visited the Institution for Deaf and Dumb. After exercises there they were driven to the Century dock, near the old Century house at 215th Street, where they embarked in a boat under the auspices of the Commissioners of Charities and made an excursion down the Harlem, under High Bridge, through Hell Gate, past Randall's and Ward's Islands, to East 22d Street. Thence they rode to the hotel.

In the evening there was a grand levee and ball at the Academy of Music.

On Saturday, October 13, 1860, the Prince visited Brady's Gallery. Thence they went by way of the Bowery and Chatham Street to Barnum's Museum, opposite St. Paul's Church. There the Prince saw "all the curiosities except Barnum." It was 3.30 before the party had luncheon at the Fifth Avenue Hotel. At 5 p. m. the Prince went to General Scott's residence in Twelfth Street near Fifth Avenue. He also visited the "new and elegant establishment" of Ball, Black & Co., in Broadway. In the evening the Prince reviewed from the Fifth Avenue Hotel a great torchlight procession. The Times says that of all the jams created by the Prince's presence, that in front of the hotel Saturday evening was "the jammedest."

On Sunday morning, October 14, the Prince and suite worshipped at Trinity Church.

On Monday, October 15, the Prince and suite left by boat for West Point, where there was a reception, review, ball, supper, etc.

On Tuesday, the 16th, they went to Albany by boat. At Albany they were received by Governor Morgan, Senator Seward and other officials.

On Wednesday, the 17th, they went to Boston, where they visited Harvard University, etc. On Thursday there was a review, ball, etc. On Friday they visited more places.

On Saturday, October 20, they went to Portland, Me., where they embarked on a ship of the Royal Fleet.

The Prince's Itinerary in 1919

The itinerary of Albert Edward, the present Prince of Wales, during his visit to America in 1919 may be judged from the following occasional dates:

- August 5, 1919, left Portsmouth, Eng., on the British battle cruiser *Renown*.
- August 11, landed at Topsail, Conception Bay, N. F.
- August 12, arrived at St. John's, N. F.
- August 13, left St. John's, N. F., on cruiser *Dragon*.
- August 15, arrived at St. John's, N. B.
- August 17, landed at Halifax.
- August 19, visited Prince Edward Island.
- August 21, welcomed at Quebec.
- August 25, arrived at Toronto.

September 1, laid cornerstone of Peace Tower at Ottawa.
September 2, arrived at Montreal.
September 4, in Nipigon, Ont.
September 9, at Winnipeg.
September 21, opened Dominion Park at Revelstoke, B. C.
September 26, at Duncan, B. C.
October 16, at Cobalt, Ont.
October 19, visited Niagara Falls.
October 21, at Guelph.
November 11, arrived in Washington, D. C., from Canada.
November 12, attended Congressional reception in Congressional Library.
November 13, received by President Wilson (in bed), and laid wreath on Washington's tomb at Mt. Vernon.
November 14, visited Naval Academy at Annapolis.
November 15, rested at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.
November 17, left White Sulphur Springs for New York.
November 18, arrived in New York.
November 22, left New York on the *Renown* for Halifax.
November 24, arrived at Halifax.
November 25, sailed from Halifax for home.
December 1, reached Portsmouth and London.

Arrival of the *Renown*

While the Prince was in Washington on November 12, 1919, the cruiser *Renown*, upon which he had come to America, arrived at New York from Trinidad and anchored in the Hudson River opposite West Eighty-sixth Street. After landing the Prince in Canada she had made a southern cruise of 12,000 miles, visiting Trinidad, St. Kitts, Barbadoes, Grenada and Rio de Janeiro. The ship is said to be the fastest of her size afloat and is 700 feet long. She carries a main battery of sixteen-inch guns which have a range of twenty-nine miles. Her crew at full strength consists of 1,150 officers and men. When she arrived at New York Captain Ernest A. Taylor was in command in the absence in Washington of Rear Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey.

During the next six days, while awaiting the arrival of the Prince, the officers of the *Renown* were shown various courtesies by the Mayor's Committee, of which Mr. Rodman Wanamaker was Chairman.

Arrival of the Prince in New York

The Prince of Wales and suite arrived in New York City on Tuesday, November 18, 1919, and were given an enthusiastic popular reception.

Four months before he came one of the leading evening newspapers had published an interesting two-column article on "Etiquette for Prince's Visit," according to which he was to be addressed as "Sir" by all save his official host, the President of the United States; the phrase "Your Royal Highness" could be used in ceremonial speeches and official functions, but was to be used sparingly, if at all, in conversation; strangers were not to speak to him until presented to him, and then only by previous permission; he was not to be "introduced" to anyone else by new acquaintances; a man, when presented, was to uncover and bow, and a woman was to curtsy; if the Prince made a call of etiquette he was to be received at the door on arrival, all others were to be excluded during the call, and he was to be escorted to the door on his departure, etc.

As a matter of fact, the etiquette which was followed was like that which prevails in well-bred American circles, excepting in the matter of introduction by new acquaintances to others without permission and in the matter of formal address. The Prince was extremely informal, approachable, affable, and unaffected, and readily won both friendship and admiration. His public speeches were the subject of particular comment because of their propriety to the occasion and the maturity of his ideas and the keenness of his observation which they revealed, notwithstanding his repeated disclaimers of any pretension of speaking with the wisdom of one of greater years.

The special train bringing the royal party from Washington arrived at Jersey City a little before 11 a. m. on Tuesday, the 18th. There he was greeted by Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, Chairman of the Mayor's Welcome Committee; Mr. Grover A. Whalen, as Vice-Chairman, and other members of the Mayor's Committee; Lieutenant-General Robert Lee Bullard, representing the Army; Rear Admiral Glennon, commander of the Third Naval District, representing the Navy; Major-General David C. Shanks, commander of the Port of Embarkation; Major-General H. K.

Bethell, Military Attache of the British Embassy, and his aid, Major D. E. Wallace; Major-General John F. O'Ryan and Commissioner of Finance James G. Cannon, representing the Mayor of Jersey City.

The Prince was followed by these members of his entourage:

Rear Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey, K. C. B., K. C. M. G., Chief of Staff; Major-General Sir Henry Burstall, K. C. B., K. C. M. G., Canadian Military Aid; Lieutenant-Colonel E. W. M. Grigg, C. M. G., D. S. O. M. C., Military Secretary; Sir Godfrey Thomas, Baronet, Private Secretary; Commander Dudley North, C. M. G., R. N., Naval A. D. C.; Captain Lord Claud Hamilton, D. S. O., Equerry, and Captain Piers Leigh, Equerry.

The American attaches accompanying the Prince were: Mr. Jefferson Caffery, First Secretary of Embassy, special representative of the Department of State; Major-General John Biddle, U. S. A., Military Aid to the Prince; Rear Admiral A. P. Niblack, U. S. N., Naval Aid to the Prince; Mr. L. Lanier Winslow, Third Secretary of Embassy; Major Edward R. Sharp, Special Aid to the Secretary of State; Captain John Potter, Aid to Major-General Biddle; Lieutenant-Commander A. B. Legare, U. S. N., R. F., and Mr. Joseph M. Nye, Chief of Special Agents of the Department of State.

The party proceeded between two lines of soldiers to Rear Admiral Glennon's barge, in which they were conveyed to the Battery on Manhattan Island. Battery Park and adjacent streets, and those on the way to the City Hall, were filled with great crowds of people. All the neighboring windows were also filled with spectators. At the pier were two bands of music, a regiment of marines from United States ships, and a large number of automobiles for the guests and the reception committee. Upon his landing at the pier and en route to the City Hall the Prince was cheered continuously and there was the usual "snow-storm" of ticker tape and pieces of paper from the windows which has, within the past three years, come to take on the festive significance of confetti in European carnivals. The Prince saluted repeatedly in acknowledgment of the ovation.

The immediate approach to the City Hall was kept open by a company of marines and a company of regular infantrymen, who



presented their pieces as the Prince passed to the City Hall steps and was conducted to the Aldermanic Chamber.

As soon as the cheers with which his entrance was greeted had subsided, Mr. Wanamaker, in behalf of the city, presented the guest of honor with an American flag, and after a brief expression of welcome presented Mayor Hylan.

Given the Freedom of the City

Mayor Hylan said:

"YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESS: As Chief Executive of the City of New York, it becomes my honorable and official function to welcome your Highness to the metropolis of the western world in harmony with the cordial reception accorded you at the capital of the nation by the President of the United States.

"New York has been singularly favored during recent days by the visits of many illustrious and heroic figures of the World War; Great Britain has felt the common impulse to send your Highness as her representative to these shores. Your visit to America at this time we feel is in the interest of establishing permanent peace the world over—a peace which will mean the prosperity and happiness of all nations, all races and every individual thereof. Those charged to-day with the grave responsibility of government must assume the burden of working unselfishly and unrestrainedly for this common and humane ideal to which we dedicated ourselves during the past years.

"The City of New York recognizes in your person the distinguished representative of a people who, allied with other powers, fought in deadly struggle to vindicate the liberties of mankind. You have recognized the lofty principles that inspired America's action in entering the conflict and the mighty powers she put forth in responding to the call for men and arms in the darkest hour of the world's greatest war. We now have the opportunity to prove to posterity that we were influenced by no unworthy motive and that our cause was right and just.

"With great and heartfelt pride do we recall the prominent and effective part that the City of New York played in the titanic conflict, not only in contributing her sons to the fighting force and giving unstintedly of her other resources, but also harboring and shipping overseas the major part of our American troops.

"We recall, too, with grateful hearts, the thrilling story of the soldier boys of this great city who were among the first to meet the onswEEPing enemy hosts when they pushed beyond the Marne, and not only halted that terrific assault but drove the enemy back

across that historic stream and paved the way for the decisive and victorious offensive directed by the incomparable Foch.

"May we not hope that all that has been done during the war by every section of this country will make our ideals better appreciated and give assurance to all peoples, great and small, that this nation holds hatred for none but desires friendship with all, to the end that liberty, charity, justice, self-government and self-determination will prevail throughout the world.

"As Mayor, I present to you the freedom of the greatest city of the wonder republic of the ages—a city which in an existence of less than three hundred years has risen to eminence among the municipalities of the world as the dynamic centre of democracy—the all-American City of New York."

Welcomed by the State

Secretary of State Hugo, extending the welcome of the State of New York, said:

"Speaking for the Governor of the State, and, through him, for the people of this largest American commonwealth, I have the honor to bid your Royal Highness a cordial welcome, and to offer you, during your stay, the hospitality of the Empire State.

"Nothing in the last century and a quarter has so tended to accentuate the bonds of sympathy and mutual interest that unite our kindred peoples, as the recent world conflict, the anniversary of whose successful termination we jointly celebrated but a week ago, on Armistice Day. To this struggle for the triumph of our Anglo-Saxon liberties the State of New York was privileged to contribute 425,000 men—the equivalent of twenty-eight British divisions. And our own New York National Guard, the 27th Division, had the honor of serving with your gallant British legions in Northern France in the common cause of humanity, resulting in the glorious victory of right over might.

"We welcome you as a comrade in arms, you who have but recently shared the dangers and trials of the western battle front with the generals, subalterns and doughboys of our own American army. With cordiality and respectful courtesy, we bid you welcome as the representative of that great nation that is so inextricably bound to us by ties of blood, language, tradition and mutual understanding. But even more than these, we are linked together by the same lofty ideals and aspirations—by the energetic impulse to make the most of our opportunities, and by that innate love and reverence for law and order which lie at the very root of democracy.

"Our soldiers have come to admire you as you have mingled with them in the trenches, camps and billets on the other side. And since your short advent here, we have been honored and won by the charm of your simple and unaffected personality. We greet you as though a fellow American, knowing that the Anglo-Saxons are the same the world over, no matter under what institutions they may have lived or what geographical barriers separate them. And when you leave us, we wish you a pleasant and prosperous voyage and a safe and happy return to your native land."

The Prince of Wales' Reply

The Prince, in reply to the addresses of welcome, said:

"MR. MAYOR: I am very proud indeed to have been made a freeman of the City of New York, and thank you most sincerely for the high honor which you have just conferred upon me. I look upon it as a very happy coincidence that the last recipient of this honor should have been Albert, King of the Belgians, our gallant ally, to whose vision and courage in the greatest time of peril the cause of freedom owes so much.

"I already have the privilege of being a freeman of the City of London, and so it is a special privilege and pleasure for me to-day to become a freeman of the City of New York, because London and New York, both great business centres, both of them great seaports, are so closely connected in the financial business of the world.

"Upon the stability and upon the prosperity of these two great cities depends to an extraordinary degree the welfare of all continents. Were their intercommunication to cease for a single business day, the affairs of the whole world would be upset.

"But there is yet another reason, Mr. Mayor, why I am very proud to become a New Yorker by adoption. This magnificent city is not only the gateway of the vast sea-borne traffic which holds in fee the whole of the Atlantic trade, but it has also the wealth and the energy of a mighty nation at its back.

"One has only to think of the immense railway systems which radiate north, south and west from your fine terminal stations to realize what a vital part New York plays in the life of the North American continent. Vast as it is to-day, the most vivid imagination can never foresee to what bounds the wealth and the power of this great continent and the power of this great city will one day attain.

"Mr. Mayor, I do not feel a stranger in the United States or in New York. I already had many American friends before I came to your country a week ago, and I learned to appreciate your

American spirit from my association with officers and men of your splendid divisions in France, in Italy, and on the Rhine, and your splendid battle squadron on the North Sea.

"I am very grateful for the kindness and hospitality that have been shown to me. Now that I am here, and I have looked forward to coming for a long time, I find that I like the United States even better than I have anticipated, and I knew that I was going to like it very much indeed.

"I am looking forward most keenly to the many pleasant engagements which you have so kindly planned for my first visit to New York, and again thanking you for the great honor that you have conferred on me and for the very kind words that you gentlemen have used in reference to myself, I ask you, Mr. Mayor, to tell your citizens how deeply appreciative and grateful I am for the kind and enthusiastic welcome which they have given me this morning."

At Grant's Tomb and Joan of Arc Monument

From the City Hall, the royal party were taken via Park Row, Lafayette Street, Ninth Street and Fifth Avenue to Central Park, through the park to 110th Street, and thence to Grant's Tomb, where he was received by Mr. Henry W. Hayden, President of the Grant Monument Association, Col. Herbert L. Satterlee and Mr. Henry C. Quinby, and placed a wreath on the sarcophagus. A medal commemorating the dedication of Grant's Tomb was presented to the Prince in behalf of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society by Mr. Hayden.

Thence the party went to the Joan of Arc Monument at Riverside Drive and Ninety-third Street,* where he placed flowers on the monument and received from Dr. George F. Kunz, President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, one of the Joan of Arc medals described elsewhere. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was represented at this ceremony by Mr. Henry Harper Benedict, Mr. Henry E. Gregory and Dr. Edward L. Partridge, Trustees, in addition to Dr. Kunz as President and Dr. Hall as Secretary.

On Board the *Renown*

Proceeding to the landing at West Eighty-sixth Street, the Prince embarked in a barge which took him to the *Renown*, where

* See Joan of Arc Park.

he had luncheon. Among his guests were: Mayor John F. Hylan; Secretary of State Francis M. Hugo, Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, Mr. Grover A. Whalen, Archbishop Hayes, Police Commissioner Richard E. Enright, Vice Admiral Morgan Singer of H. M. S. *Constance*; Captain C. E. Kennedy of the *Constance*; Air Commodore Leo Charlton, Colonel Norman C. Thwaites, Captain Jeffrey Blake, Captain E. Augustus Taylor of the *Renown*, Rear Admiral James H. Glennon, Captain Piers Leigh, Captain Lord Claud Hamilton, D. S. O., Commander Dudley North, Lieut.-Col. E. W. M. Grigg, Major-Gen. Sir Henry Burstall, Rear Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey, Major-Gen. Bethell, and Major-Gen. David C. Shanks, U. S. A.

After luncheon the Prince received and talked with newspaper men very informally and posed in the most accommodating manner for the photographers and moving picture men.

During the afternoon, the Rt. Rev. Charles Sumner Burch, D. D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of New York, presented to the Prince a Bible which he described in his remarks, which follow:

"It becomes my high privilege to present to your Highness, on behalf of the New York Bible Society, this copy of the Holy Bible, a duplicate of that presented to your royal grandfather, the late King Edward VII, upon the occasion of his visit to America fifty-nine years ago. I cannot but feel that it is especially appropriate, as upon the occasion of the presentation in the distant past, that the head of the Episcopal Church in this diocese should be asked to make this presentation to your Highness to-day.

"The American Church is the loyal, and, we trust, faithful daughter of your own beloved Church of England, to which we are so strongly bound in ties of Christian brotherliness and mutual helpfulness. We of the Episcopal Church in America glory in the achievements of our mother church of England, and in the fact that to-day she stands more strongly entrenched in the hearts of the English people than ever before.

"We are proud of her record in the great war in which it has been our privilege to share, with England, its sacrifice and suffering for a high and holy cause. We feel more closely bound in the ties of fraternal good will to your great country than ever before, and especially do we gather satisfaction from the fact that the war, now happily ended, has brought us still more closely together.

"May I be permitted, your Highness, to extend warm greetings to you on behalf of the Episcopal Church in America, on behalf of the New York Bible Society, and on behalf of all good citizens of our land, who delight to honor England and England's King through England's royal Prince.

"The Bible which it is my pleasure now to present to your Highness is engrossed with the coat-of-arms of the Prince of Wales, precisely as was the Bible presented to your royal grandfather, his Majesty King Edward VII, in the middle of the nineteenth century. The same die used to mark the Bible then presented has been used in the engrossing of this sacred book now presented to you.

"The inscription reads: 'Presented to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales as a token of fraternity and appreciation by the New York Bible Society.'

"As a last word, may I be permitted to add that this Bible is the King James version of the Holy Scriptures, for which we are obligated to the Church of England and whose pure English and devotional rendering have become so large a part of the religious history of the Western Hemisphere.

"On behalf of the New York Bible Society, and on my own behalf, may I ask your Highness to accept this Bible at my hand?"

The Prince expressed his appreciation of the gift in a few words.

Later, a delegation from the American Numismatic Society presented to the Prince a medal commemorating his visit, and then he received a delegation of seventy-five representatives of the Inter-Racial Council.

Dinner at the Waldorf-Astoria

Shortly after 6 o'clock on Tuesday he left the *Renown* and was driven to the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, where Mr. and Mrs. Henry P. Davison, on behalf of the former War Council and their associates of the Red Cross, entertained him at dinner in the grand ballroom. On the dais with the host and guest of honor were Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey, Viscount Grey, Sir William Turrel, Major-Gen. Sir Henry Burstall, Lieut.-Gen. Sir David Henderson, General John J. Pershing, Lieut.-Gen. Robert L. Bullard, Major-Gen. J. Biddle, Major-Gen. J. G. Harbord, Major-Gen. Peyton C. March, Major-Gen. John F. O'Ryan, Major-Gen. M. W. Ireland, Admiral A. P. Niblack, Admiral M. Singer, Admiral

J. H. Glennon, Admiral William C. Braisted, Hon. Elihu Root, Mr. Jefferson Caffery, Mr. Eliot Wadsworth, American Red Cross official; Hon. Henry P. Fletcher, lately United States Ambassador to Mexico; Hon. William Phillips, Assistant Secretary of State; Hon. James W. Gerard, former Ambassador to Germany; Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee to Welcome Distinguished Guests; M. Maurice Casenave, Minister Plenipotentiary and Director of the French Services in America; the Belgian Ambassador to the United States; Hon. William G. McAdoo; Rt. Rev. Charles S. Burch, D. D., and Dr. L. Farrand.

Addresses were delivered by Mr. Davison, General Pershing and Mr. Root, to which the Prince replied as follows:

"MR. DAVISON, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: It was a very kind and happy thought which prompted you to invite me here to-night to meet the representatives of the seven principal American war relief organizations.

"I regard it as a great privilege to have been present at this dinner, and I thank you for the cordial way in which you have proposed and drunk my health. Mr. Davison has spoken so kindly of my family and myself—much too kindly of myself—that I do not quite know how I can live up to his high opinion of me, but I will do my best.

"You were good enough, Mr. Davison, to allude to my very modest services as a junior officer in the great war. I did very little, but I saw a great deal on three separate fronts—France and Belgium, Italy and Egypt—and I can therefore speak at first hand of American organization and American troops in the field.

"I visited many of your fine divisions in France and Germany last winter, and I also saw your fine battle squadron in the North Sea. I was most deeply impressed by the rapidity of organization which threw these splendid forces into the balance at the crisis of the war, when our hope of victory seemed to hang by a thread.

"But what impressed me even more was the spirit of your troops, which so resembled the spirit of our own men at the front. Those of your formations which were attached to our own divisions on their first arrival oversea won golden opinions for the readiness with which they adapted themselves to the terribly exacting conditions of the western front. I hope you all realize how quickly British and American divisions assimilated each other's atmosphere, and what fast comrades-in-arms they became after the shortest association in the trenches and in billets.

"I had also constant opportunities of seeing the noble service done in Belgium and France and Italy by the organizations rep-

resented here to-night, and that is why I am particularly glad of this opportunity of meeting you and expressing my appreciation of your work. Some of the societies represented here to-night are more familiar to me than others, because their organization is international and very broad in scope, but I have been able to read a short account of what all the societies here have done during the war, and I should like to congratulate you, one and all, from the bottom of my heart.

"I understand that all the societies here to-night are engaged in permanent work, and I know that much of it is being organized on international lines. Let me end, therefore, by wishing you all possible success in the efforts which you are making to relieve suffering and spread happiness in this and other lands.

"Ladies and Gentlemen, I thank you again, very much."

Gala Performance at Metropolitan Opera House

A little after 10 p. m., on Tuesday, the 18th, the Prince was taken to the Metropolitan Opera House where there was a gala performance of Saint-Saens' "Samson et Dalilah." At the entrance to the Opera House, the Prince was welcomed by Mr. Otto H. Kahn, Chairman of the Opera House Company, and Messrs. Clarence H. Mackay, Henry Rogers Winthrop, George G. Haven and Paul D. Cravath, Directors of the company. The opera house was completely filled with one of the most brilliant audiences ever gathered within its walls, and the Prince was received with prolonged applause as he entered.

Events of Wednesday, November 19

On Wednesday morning, November 19, 1919, the Prince inspected a Guard of Honor from the British Veterans of the World War at the landing at West Eighty-six Street; and was then taken on a sight-seeing trip about the city, which included visits to the Woolworth Building, Trinity Church, the Stock Exchange, the Sub-Treasury and the Chamber of Commerce. At the Chamber of Commerce he was entertained at luncheon in the presence of a distinguished company of the leading men of the city, and made a speech which deeply impressed his hearers.

After luncheon he went to the Academy of Music in East Fourteenth Street, and a little later to the Horse Show in Madison Square Garden.



WALT WHITMAN'S BIRTHPLACE, WEST HILLS, L. I. See page 179



In the early evening he attended a dinner given by the Associated New York Societies at the Waldorf Astoria, and later was the guest of Mrs. Whitelaw Reid at a ball in her residence at No. 451 Madison Avenue.

Visit to West Point

Thursday, November 20, 1919, was devoted to a visit to West Point Military Academy. He went by way of the New York Central Railroad to Garrison and crossed on the ferry to West Point, where Brig.-Gen. Douglas MacArthur, commandant of the Military Academy, awaited him with his staff drawn up behind him, and the Academy detachment of cavalry, their sabres at salute, flanking him. The salient features of the visit were a review of the Cadet Corps on parade, luncheon with the cadets, and a tour of the post. His address to the Cadets at luncheon was particularly interesting because it was addressed to men younger than himself. He said:

"I am very glad to have had this opportunity of visiting the military college of West Point. During the great war I had the privilege of visiting several United States divisions in France and on the Rhine. This enables me to realize how valuable the officers trained here at West Point proved to their country in the great emergency.

"Now that I have seen a parade at the college itself, I understand what a splendid tradition of military conduct and discipline the college inculcates. I am an officer of the Brigade of Guards, which claims to know something of discipline and drill. So I watched your parade with a very careful eye, and I congratulate you all on the high standard of drill and discipline which you displayed.

"There are just two things which I always try to say to young sailors and soldiers who are kind enough to invite me to meet them. The first is about discipline. Free and willing discipline is the basis of all law and order, and is just as necessary for great nations in peace as in war. And discipline is not merely learning how to do your duty—that is only half the battle—it is learning how to do it in perfect comradeship with other men.

"Autocracies may trade on the unwilling discipline of slaves, but democracies live and must always live by the willing discipline of free men—discipline such as that of a well-trained football team.

"My other point is tradition. Remember what the splendid traditions of this college have done in the last two years. Value this tradition and this training now, for the more you value it the greater will be its worth not only to your own great nation, but to all nations which have the same democratic purpose and ideals in the world.

"You cadets have a great example before you, and you can never go astray if you follow as closely as you can the men who fought and won in the great war."

The Prince returned from West Point in the middle of the afternoon; went to the Raquet and Tennis Club for exercise; dined on the *Renown*; and then went to see Ziegfield Follies. While he was at the latter place, the *Renown* was illuminated and gave a brilliant display of fireworks for the benefit of many thousands of spectators on Riverside Drive.

Tree Planting in Central Park

On Friday, November 21, 1919, the Prince came ashore at West Eighty-sixth Street and, preceded by an escort of motorcycle policemen, went to Central Park. Entering the park by the Seventy-second Street gate, he proceeded to the Middle Drive on the west side of the Mall to a point between the lines of Sixty-eighth and Sixty-ninth Streets, if projected across the park, and alighted at Honor Grove for the purpose of planting a tree near the one which his grandfather planted in 1860. The ceremony had not been publicly announced and only a small company was present, including Dr. George Frederick Kunz, President; Col. Henry W. Sackett, First Vice-President; Dr. Edward L. Partridge, a Trustee, and Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary, of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; Prof. Henry Fairfield Osborn, President, and Dr. F. A. Lucas, Director, of the American Museum of Natural History; Mr. Charles Lathrop Pack, President, and Mr. Percival Ridsdale, Secretary, of the American Forestry Association; Mr. John J. Ryan, Secretary of Park Commissioner Gallatin; and Mr. J. S. Kaplan, Forester, of the Department of Parks; and about fifty others, ladies and gentlemen. Dr. Kunz greeted the Prince and his escort as they alighted within a few feet of the hole which had already been excavated for the tree-planting. Dr. Kunz explained to the

Prince that Honor Grove contained trees planted by distinguished men, including the Prince's grandfather, General Pershing and King Albert of Belgium.*

Then, at a signal, workmen removed the protective cloth from the roots of the young tree which lay on the ground nearby and set the tree upright in the hole, whereupon the Prince took an ordinary, but new, garden spade, which bore the number 27, and vigorously shoveled a dozen spadefuls of earth into the excavation. Mr. Kaplan received the spade from the Prince for preservation by the Park Department, which has the spade used by the Prince's grandfather, and employees of the Park Department completed the work. The tree which the Prince planted was an English elm (*Ulmus campestris*), which measured 1.3 feet in circumference one foot above the ground, 22.5 feet high and six feet spread of branches. It was about fifteen years old. After a few informal introductions the royal party departed. Among them were Viscount Grey, Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey and Mr. Rodman Wanamaker.

Visit to Roosevelt's Grave

From Central Park the Prince went to Oyster Bay and placed a wreath on Roosevelt's grave. He was received there by Lieut.-Col. Theodore Roosevelt.

After the brief ceremony he was driven to the Piping Rock Club where he took luncheon with the Governors and a company numbering about 200.

Thence he returned to New York and went aboard the *Renown*.

High School Students on the Renown

About 2.30 p. m., on Friday, the 21st, the Prince received about 1,000 high school pupils on the *Renown*. This was one of the happiest events of his stay in New York. About half of the visitors were girls and young women. They were conveyed to the ship by a naval tug and two municipal steamboats, and went aboard singing school glees. The young people were selected from twenty-four high schools, each of which had been requested by Hon. Anning S. Prall, President of the Board of Education, to select twenty-five pupils from its honor roll.

* See description of Honor Grove on page 151.

President Prall presented the students and teachers in a brief address. Miss Jervis Kerr of Washington Irving High School spoke for the girls, and Master Le Roi Mahoney of the same school, spoke for the boys. The Prince, standing on a capstan, responded as follows:

"I am delighted to welcome so many girls and boys of the New York schools on board the *Renown*, and I thank you for the kindly welcome you have given me in New York, and the friendly words which have been addressed to me. The *Renown*, as you see, is a very large ship, but she is not large enough to hold the many thousands of boys and girls of New York whom I would like to invite on board to-day. I am having a wonderful time in this great city, and I hope you will have a good time here this afternoon, and I hope you will carry away a happy memory of my party.

"I want you to have some small memento of this party and I have therefore arranged for you to be given a box of chocolates before leaving the ship. I thank you very much for coming."

To carry out the Prince's orders to give the visitors a good time, the carpenter's mates had rigged up an electric switchback railway on the forward deck and the sailors placed handspikes in the steam capstan aft for the children to sit upon and have a merry-go-round. The officers of the *Renown* had also made a bran bag, which was one of the ship's canvas bags filled with bran and all kinds of little gifts which the youngsters were expected to dive for with their hands. These childlike pastimes, however, were abandoned when the news was sent off to the commander of the *Renown* that there would not be any little children in the party. Tables were set out for tea on the after deck, and 500 were served at a sitting.

Later in the afternoon the Prince attended a performance at the Hippodrome.

At the Pilgrim's Dinner

In the earlier part of Friday evening, November 21, the Prince was the guest of the Pilgrims of the United States at dinner at the Hotel Plaza. Hon. Chauncey M. Depew was toastmaster and there were about 1,000 guests present. Bishop Charles S. Burch asked grace.

The speech of the venerable after-dinner orator, Mr. Depew, then 85 years old, was especially interesting on account of its reminiscent nature and characteristic humor.

Mr. Depew's Speech

Mr. Depew said:

"Our greeting to a guest from the British Empire is always hail and farewell. We hail him because his coming promotes the object for which the Pilgrim Societies of Great Britain and the United States exist, and they are to increase and consolidate friendly relations between the United States and Great Britain and cordiality among their peoples. When we bid him farewell we have always found that the better our two peoples know each other the better they like each other. Intimacy promotes friendship, peace and goodwill.

"Our greeting to-night has a special sentiment. In the great British democracy, while the power resides with Parliament, the sovereign typifies the unity and indissolubility of the government, so that in greeting the heir to the throne and representative of the King we are extending our welcome to the British Empire, including the islands at home and the self-governing colonies around the world.

"This meeting occasions reminiscences. I remember as if it were yesterday the visit of King Edward VII, the Prince of Wales, fifty-nine years ago. He was a slim lad with flaxen hair, and possessed that charming expression, cordiality and tact which made him afterward one of the first diplomats of his time.

"To him more than to anyone will history accord the praise in breaking down the century-old prejudices of the French against the English and the bringing about of those cordial relations between the two countries which were vital factors in the recent war, and the preservation not only of these countries, but of the liberties of the world.

"The most interesting studies of history are its contrasts and its parallels. King Edward VII arrived here on the eve of our Civil War. The irreconcilable differences which had existed since the formation of our government had finally reached a point where they could be settled only by the sword. People of the same race, each believing themselves absolutely right, were feverishly preparing for a death grip. Within a few months after the departure of the Prince, the storm broke, and for four bloody years we were involved in the tragedy of civil war.

"There is no festivity which has longer held or more entranced the imagination of succeeding generations than the ball given by the Duchess of Richmond at Brussels before the Battle of Waterloo, but of the brave and gallant soldiers who danced so gaily that night in the whirl of merriment few survived the battle which followed.

"A ball was given at the Academy of Music here to the Prince of Wales. It was the most brilliant of social functions ever given in New York or on the Western Hemisphere. While gaiety reigned supreme, yet in their hearts most of the participants felt they, too, were dancing on the eve of a Waterloo.

"How splendid, how glorious, how inspiring, are the changed conditions under which we greet, after fifty-nine eventful years, the grandson of the then Prince of Wales. The war which has involved the whole world is ended. We have just celebrated the anniversary of the day when the armistice was signed, which signaled the end of autocracy, the permanency of peace and orderly liberty, and a unity of English-speaking peoples beyond our wildest dreams.

"As the wars of all nations and of all times are insignificant in comparison with the tragedy of the last four years, so in the triumph of right the joy of victory is far and away above the festivities of the ages which have hailed at different times the advent of peace.

"We were rather primitive fifty-nine years ago. Few of our people had been abroad, and we cared little for the ceremonies, formalities and conventionalities which are so important in older civilizations, so I may be permitted to recall an incident with which I was personally familiar.

"The Prince of Wales was received in audience by a very important and distinguished public functionary. When the Prince entered the audience chamber this high official rushed forward, grasped him by the hand, and in the enthusiasm of his welcome nearly wrenched off the Prince's arm, and shouted: 'Most welcome, Prince, we are almighty glad to see you. How's your mother?'

"There is a delightful tradition at West Point that with some choice spirits among the cadets the Prince had a night off. Nights off now are only memories, as they probably can never be re-enacted.

"Friendship for Americans was the characteristic of King Edward VII, both as Prince of Wales and sovereign. In our Civil War, when powerful influences were at work in Great Britain to have the government recognize the Confederacy, one of the most potent forces in our favor, both with his mother, the Queen, and the government, was the ever friendly Prince of Wales.

"The United States and Great Britain have enjoyed one hundred years of peace. There have been many irritations and disputes on boundaries and fisheries and other acute questions, but they have all been happily settled by diplomacy. During these one hundred years right-minded people on both sides of the ocean

have labored, written and spoken for unity. They did not reach very far nor very deep because the most important of factors are personal acquaintances and individual contact.

"One of the benefits of this war has been in giving us this opportunity. Two millions of our boys crossed the ocean. They were received as brothers in England and treated with every hospitality and consideration. They were together with their British comrades as fellow soldiers and sailors, fighting under entwined flags for the same high ideals. They lived together and many of them died together.

"Out of this have come millions of missionaries for peace and brotherhood. There is no word so abused, no word so frequently used, no word which has so deep and tender a meaning as 'comrade.' With the Russian Bolsheviki comrade means the union of one class against all other classes and the destruction of society. In the French Revolution it meant the same thing. But among the Americans, the British and the French breaking through the Hindenburg line and racing for the Rhine, 'comrade' meant a oneness and a unity in which all could participate. For the first time, I think, since the days of the Black Prince, over five hundred years ago, has an heir to the British throne fought in France. After five hundred years, he was not fighting to conquer France, but to save France and civilization. There he met our boys in the trenches, over the top and on the battlefield.

"To me one of the most interesting incidents of his visit was when he went to the hospital at Washington, and among the wounded American heroes there, cheered and delighted them by his cordial, soldierly greeting, but, above all, won their hearts by calling them comrades.

"No greater proof of how close we are and how sensitive we are to each other's opinion can be given than this incident. It was reported in the press that an enthusiastic citizen of Boston asked the Prince in Canada, 'When will you visit Boston?' and the Prince replied, 'Where is Boston,' (Here the Prince shook his head in denial as the diners laughed.) The effect on that city was electric. The police of Boston left their posts, went on a strike and handed the puritan city over to the mob. Then Boston was not only on the map, it filled the map, and received more notice and attention for a week than all the cities of the world put together.

"But the incident gives another and more vivid illustration of the unity of our civilization and aspirations. The transportation workers of Great Britain went on a strike to paralyze all the industries and all food and coal about the same time that the police of Boston deserted their posts. Lloyd George met the situa-

tion in England by calling upon the entire population to rally to the support of law, order and liberty. The response was magnificent, and reaffirmed the hope of every patriot in the stability of the government and society. So Massachusetts had a Governor of the same principles and tradition, whose historic declaration that treason cannot be arbitrated was indorsed by the largest popular majority ever given in the old State of Massachusetts for any one and that majority vindicated the courage and patriotism of Calvin Coolidge.

"This is the last night of His Royal Highness with us and it closes his visit. His has been an epoch-making trip. He has added new links, human links, to the ties which unite Canada to the British Empire. Many more missions have come to us during the war than ever before. They have consisted of famous generals, great statemen and powerful financiers. None of them has appealed to us like the Prince. To quote a homely New England saying: 'He seems to be just among his own folks.' He has grasped and tactfully interpreted our American ways and habits of looking at things. He speaks the American language. He has won our hearts. He carries home our appreciation, our affection and lasting memory."

The Prince's Reply

A Loving Cup was then presented to the Prince of Wales, who spoke as follows:

"It is a great pleasure and privilege for me to meet so many American Pilgrims here to-night, and I thank the Society most sincerely for its hospitality.

"Now that I am a New Yorker in my own right I am happy that the first occasion on which I have had the pleasure of being a guest of the Pilgrim Society should be in this great city, and that I shall be meeting American Pilgrims even before I have met their fellow-pilgrims in London.

"I am not going to make a long speech, but there are two things which I should like to say before leaving the United States, and particularly to a gathering like this to-night. I have already alluded, when addressing other New York gatherings, to the important part played by the United States in the great war, but I have never properly expressed British admiration for the promptness with which the American nation adopted compulsory enlistment for the emergency. That made the whole world feel that the weight of this great nation would be thrown into the balance with the utmost rapidity, as indeed it was.



JEAN HASBROUCK HOUSE, NEW PALTZ, N. Y.





"There is yet another form of your war service to which I have never alluded before—a very remarkable form, which makes a deep impression upon the people of the British Empire. I refer to the wholehearted way in which the American nation accepted voluntary rationing in food and fuel. You all made a splendid response in this respect to the national appeal issued by Mr. Hoover, by whose devotion and organizing power so much suffering and want have been alleviated in the countries hardest hit by the war. That act alone shows with what spirit the American nation can throw itself into a great cause.

"There is one other thing to which I should like to refer to-night, not only because it has impressed me with new force during my travels on this continent, but also because it is an actual and visible example of the objects and aims which the Pilgrim's Society was formed to promote. I do not think anywhere else in the world, except on the North American continent, will you find a frontier between two nations 3,000 miles long with no extensive physical barrier, no military defense, no other dividing line than a boundary determined and guaranteed by mutual confidence and goodwill.

"As a Britisher and as a Canadian, I take a high pride in that boundary—the international frontier between Canada and the United States—for it seems to me to illustrate in a very striking and practical way the objects for which Americans and Britishers fought in the great war. Just think of it! The ideal which appears so difficult of attainment elsewhere has been an actual and positive reality in North America for over a hundred years.

"I have asked myself how that ideal has been attained here so much in advance of international conditions in other parts of the world, and I think the answer is quite clear. It has been attained because you on your side of the international boundary and we Britishers on ours have, under somewhat different forms, the same political faith, the same human aims, the same practical ideals. These two self-governing peoples, living side by side, each confident in the goodwill of the other, have given this splendid example to the world."

The Prince then laid aside his formal speech and, adverting to Mr. Depew's narration of the West Point tradition about his grandfather, said:

"Well, I must say that grandfather did better than I have done; I haven't had a night off, at West Point or anywhere else."

The laughter and cheers evoked by this remark were stilled only long enough to enable the company to listen to the concluding words of thanks and his regret to leave New York.

Prince of Wales' Visit

Mr. and Mrs. Wanamaker's Reception

Later Friday evening, November 21, the Prince was guest at a reception given by Mr. and Mrs. Rodman Wanamaker in the Seventh Regiment Armory. After Col. Wade H. Hays, commander of the regiment, had been presented, the Prince reviewed the officers, and then led Mrs. Wanamaker to the platform at the south end of the drill floor. More than 4,500 ladies and gentlemen were present, the latter including a large number of military men. The number of men in uniform was probably the largest gathered at a single affair since the demobilization following the war.

The armory was decorated on the inside from the floor to the peak of the roof with masses of Allied flags. After viewing the dancers for about half an hour, the Prince joined them with Mrs. Wanamaker. As the hostess and her royal guest moved about in the dance, they were completely encircled by sixteen men of the regiment who kept ample space open around them and prevented the ill-mannered crowding which characterized the ball given his grandfather in 1860. About half an hour after midnight a light supper was served in the officers' quarters.

Departure and Farewell Message

On Saturday morning, November 22, 1919, the Prince conferred decorations to about 100 Britishers and American whose war service had won Great Britain's recognition. Among them, Major-Gen. George W. Goethals was made K. C. M. G.; Major-Gen. H. P. McCain, C. M. G., and Brig.-Gen. C. B. Wheeler, C. B. Major-Gen. John F. O'Ryan, General Biddle and Admiral Niblack were made Companions of the Victorian Order, in token of appreciation for their service to the Prince while he was in New York.

Shortly after 2 p. m. the *Renown* weighed anchor and started for Halifax. Just before he departed the Prince sent the following signed farewell message to the reporters:

"I wish to leave a message for the City of New York before I sail to-day, and I hope that you gentlemen of the New York press will publish it for me.

"The people of New York have welcomed me with such kindness that I cannot leave without saying a few words of farewell.

I refuse entirely to say bood-bye, whether you like it or not. I am going to pay the United States another visit as soon as I can, because I like it so much and I wish to see more of the country and its people, including the great West.

"There is one thing which I should particularly like you to say for me in the press. I have had hundreds of charming letters since I came to the United States, and not a single disagreeable one. I wish that all of these charming letters could have been answered. They have been too many to make this possible, but I hope their writers will let me thank them in this way for the many kind things which they have said.

"New York has been so kind to me that I can never forget this first visit. As I have said before, I am proud to be a New Yorker in my own right, and determined to see more of the great city as soon as I can. One can never have enough of such hospitality as yours, and I hope the people of the city will realize how grateful and appreciative I am.

EDWARD P.

NEW YORK, *November 22, 1919.*"

THE FREEDOM OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

List of Recipients from 1702 to 1919

The presentation of the "Freedom of the City" of New York to prominent foreign visitors in 1919 recalls an interesting form of compliment which has been conferred by the municipality upon the distinguished residents or visitors during a period of over two hundred years, but which has been bestowed only eight times since the Civil War.

Although the presentation of the Freedom of the City has been only one of several forms of municipal compliment, it has generally been regarded as the highest, next to election to public office. To many distinguished visitors simply "the hospitalities of the city" have been extended with the Freedom. The recipients of such honors have included the Prince de Joinville (1841), Henry Clay (1848), the Chevalier Byle de Vroe, commander of the Dutch frigate Prince of Orange (1852), Prince Napoleon, son of Jerome Napoleon (1861), General McClellan (1868), and many others. Oftentimes the Common Council would merely express the "thanks of the City," as in the cases of Generals Grant and Sherman, and Admirals Porter and Dahlgren (1865). The

Prince of Wales (1860) was formally invited to the city by resolution of the Common Council, but did not receive the Freedom. Many times the "hospitalities" were extended with a request that the recipient sit for his portrait. Such has been the origin of many of the portraits in the City Hall. Cyrus W. Field, being already a citizen of New York, could not be given the Freedom, but by one resolution (1858) he was asked to sit for his portrait, and by a later one his services in the laying of the Atlantic cable were more fully recognized. Some visitors were tendered the use of the Governor's Room in the City Hall. Occasionally, special tokens were given, without the Freedom, as, for instance, swords to General Worth (second in command to General Scott) and to General Wool (second in command to General Taylor), while their superiors received both the Freedom and swords (1847). The tendering of formal receptions, with parades, etc., without the Freedom, has also been a common practice. A list of those who have received such municipal compliments without the Freedom of the city would be a long one and would include names of men as distinguished as many of those who have received the Freedom.

The conferring of the Freedom of the City, now merely a form of courtesy, is a relic of ancient customs in connection with the bestowal of the privileges of citizenship, dating back to the time when a man was made a *civis* or citizen of Roman municipalities and coming down through the "burghers" or "burgesses" of later times to the "freedom" of our Colonial period. When our American colonies were founded, it was the practice of both the Dutch and the English to qualify citizens by making them burghers or freemen. To be made a freeman was equivalent to being made a citizen, with the right to vote, trade, hold office, and enjoy all the other privileges of citizenship. The early charters of the city gave the Mayor and Aldermen power to make men free citizens on payment of a certain fee, and prior to 1804 the Common Council was continually admitting men as freemen. The old Anglo-Saxon requirement that a freeman should be a landholder did not prevail, and a freeman was not necessarily a freeholder. The rights of citizenship were limited to corporate freemen and freeholders until the charter was altered by statute in 1804.

In Great Britain, at the time when New Amsterdam became New York, it was and had long been the custom of the magistrates

of the more important towns and cities of the United Kingdom, in the exercise of their power to admit burgesses by election, to admit persons of distinction, whether residents or strangers, to the position of honorary burgesses. This was popularly known as "presenting the Freedom of the City." The names of such honorary burgesses were entered in the burgess list or register of municipal electors, but they were not entitled, when not resident or not carrying on business in the particular city or town, to exercise the municipal franchise or be included to the town council.

With the establishment of the English *régime* in New York, it was natural that this old practice of making honorary citizens should be transferred together with many other customs; and we find it followed with more or less frequency from the arrival of Lord Cornbury in 1702 to the present time.

This practice of presenting the Freedom of the City, as a municipal compliment, is to be distinguished from the mere admission of burghers under the Dutch and freemen under the English. Admission as a freeman was effected by a routine resolution, but the presentation of the Freedom of the City was a proceeding of much formality. In the latter case the usual course was for the Common Council first to adopt a resolution ordering that "a respectful Address from this Corporation be presented with the Freedom of this City in a Gold Box" to the person named. The address in any given case would then be drawn up in the most dignified and formal phraseology, eulogizing the recipient and begging leave, as a token of peculiar regard, to present him with "the Freedom of this City." Accompanying it would be a certificate bearing the seal of the city. These would be read to the Common Council and approved. If the person to be honored were in town and were particularly distinguished, the ceremony of presentation would take place in the City Hall; otherwise, the Freedom would be delivered to him in the manner most convenient. The text of the certificates and addresses delivered to Washington, Clinton, Jay, Lafayette and Steuben, which may be taken as excellent examples of form, may be found in the Annual Report of this Society for 1912.

Sometimes the Freedom was "handsomely engrossed on parchment." The seal of the corporation attached to the document was

often but not always enclosed in a gold box. When the Common Council voted to present "the Freedom of this City in a Gold Box," it meant not that the whole document, but that the seal was to be enclosed in a box of the precious metal. Degrees of distinction were manifested by enclosing the seal in a gold box, a gilded silver box, a plain silver box, or omitting the box altogether. There were also differences in the amount of engraving on the boxes. When the Freedom of the City was presented in 1723 to Captain Solgard, who had valiantly engaged a pirate ship, the box had the arms of the City engraved on one side and "A Representation of the Engagement on the Other with this motto: *Quaesitos Humani Generis Hostes Debellare Superbum*. 10 d Junii, 1723."

From the proceedings of the Common Council we learn the cost of some of the gold boxes. Governor Montgomerie's (1728) cost 20 pounds, 6 shillings and 6 pence; Governor Clinton's (1743), 20 pounds, 14 shillings and 4 pence; General Amherst's (1760), 27 pounds; and Governor Monckton's (1761), 24 pounds, 4 shillings. Of the five gold boxes given to Washington, Clinton, Jay, Lafayette and Steuben (1784), one cost 45 pounds, 16 shillings, or \$114.50; two cost 29 pounds, 8 shillings and 6 pence each, or \$73.50 apiece; and two cost 28 pounds, 5 shillings each, or \$70.63 apiece. The gold box in which Andrew Hamilton's seal was enclosed weighed five and a half ounces, but the cost is not given.

The seal of Captain Mayne (1728) was enclosed in a silver box, while those of Governor Cosby's brother and son-in-law (1733) were enclosed in gilded silver boxes. The latter cost 7 pounds, 1 shilling, 11½ pence for both.

In the case of Captain Jones of the U. S. sloop-of-war *Wasp* (1812) the Freedom was accompanied by a sword. As before stated, Generals Scott and Taylor (1847) also received swords with their Freedoms. Dr. Frederick A. Cook, the explorer, who claimed to have discovered the North Pole, received a key to the city gate with his Freedom. Commodores Decatur, Bainbridge, Perry and McDonough (1812, 1813, 1814) are examples of cases in which the recipients were also asked to sit for their portraits. Captain Lawrence's Freedom was accompanied by a piece of silver plate.

The cases cited above do not include all who have had additional testimonials with their Freedoms, but are mentioned simply as examples.

From the list given hereafter it will be seen that the Freedom of the City has been bestowed upon men in divers walks of life, including alike the Governor of the Colony, the President of the United States or a visiting King or Prince, and humble citizens who displayed unusual bravery at a fire which threatened the City Hall. And the reasons for the bestowals were equally varied. Military and naval heroes received the testimonial as a mark of gratitude. This was the underlying sentiment also in the cases of reward of sea captains who had successfully chased pirates and privateersmen who were harrassing the coast. In four cases (1848-1854) masters of vessels who displayed unusual coolness and heroism at sea in saving human life received the honor as an expression of admiration. Sometimes an attorney-at-law was honored for defending the rights and privileges of the corporation. One of the most interesting cases of an attorney who received the municipal honor was that of Andrew Hamilton of Philadelphia (1735), who voluntarily defended John Peter Zenger in New York City, on trial for libel. The acquittal of Zenger is commonly considered to have established the freedom of the press. William Davis was honored in 1766 for presenting to the city a portrait of the hero of the day, William Pitt, in "an elegant and genteel frame."

The reasons for the bestowal of the honor on most of those named in the following list will be obvious to one having a slight acquaintance with history. The compliment to Mr. de Valera, the so-called "President of the Irish Republic" in 1919, was an expression by the Mayor and Board of Alderman of sympathy with the desire of a part of the people of Ireland for national independence.

There is no official register of the names of those upon whom the complimentary Freedom of the City has been bestowed, and the following list is compiled after a search of the Common Council minutes. The lack of such a register and the absence of any system in the conferring of municipal honors suggests the desirability of establishing some regularity in the matter. The City of

New York can confer no greater honor upon a distinguished person than to adopt him into her municipal family—to throw open her gates to him and give him a welcome to all her privileges and immunities. The act, of course, is symbolical. The city had no gates to unlock as in the olden days when cities were walled and a key was delivered as a token of free admission; but the ceremony testifies to the opening of the city's heart in welcome. The custom is a pleasing one and full of meaning; is sanctioned by ancient practice; and affords a graceful means for paying tribute in the name of all the people of the city to a person of distinction.

We therefore suggest, first, that specific authority be given by the charter, or that a mode of procedure be established by ordinance, providing for concurrent action by the Mayor and Board of Aldermen in conferring the Freedom of the City. Such was the custom under the old city charters. Mr. P. J. Scully, City Clerk, informs us "that the Freedom of the City is granted by the Mayor," but this appears to be a warrant of courtesy and not of specific authority. It is true, since the municipality cannot now confer citizenship, that the giving of the Freedom of the City is merely a form of compliment and can have no legal force; yet it is an act of such representative character and possesses so much significance even as a compliment, that it ought to be performed in a duly authorized manner and ought to be made a matter of permanent official record. In the case of Mr. de Valera, above mentioned, the Board of Aldermen voted the compliment on June 24, 1919, and the newspapers announced that the Mayor signed the resolution October 11, but there is no record of the Mayor's action in the printed "Resolutions Approved by the Mayor," commonly called the "Approved Papers." A search of the printed proceedings of the Board of Aldermen and Approved Papers also fails to disclose any formal action authorizing the conferring of the Freedom of the City on Cardinal Mercier, King Albert and the Prince of Wales in 1919, although, as a matter of fact, the Mayor did publicly confer the municipal honor on those distinguished visitors.

Our second suggestion is that the city provide a book in which each person hereafter receiving the Freedom of the City shall sign his name as a part of the presentation and acceptance ceremonial.



ABRAHAM HASBROUCK HOUSE, NEW PALTZ, N. Y.





When Joseph H. Choate, at the conclusion of his service as Ambassador to Great Britain, was made a Bencher of the Middle Temple (see our Annual Report for 1918, pp. 55, 56), he signed the great book containing the names of all Benchers who had been admitted before him. There ought to be some such requirement in connection with the presentation of the Freedom of the City of New York. As the foundation for such a volume containing the signatures of men admitted to the Freedom of the City of New York, actual or facsimile autographs of most of those who already have received that honor might be secured and placed in the book in chronological order with the dates of admission. Many of the autographs will be found in State papers and manuscript collections, and others could be obtained from autograph collectors or private sources. Names not represented by autographs could be engrossed in their proper sequence in order to make the Roll of Honor complete.

There might also be some rules establishing different grades of the honor. We are not aware that abroad the Freedom of the City is qualified, but many other foreign honors are qualified by the additional terms "with swords," with "palms," or the like. But as a matter of fact, graduations *have* been indicated in bestowing the Freedom of the City of New York by enclosing in a gold box, a gilded silver box, a silver box, or omitting the box altogether; and oftentimes a sword, key or other testimonial has accompanied the Freedom. Some simple system could be devised which would enable suitable discrimination to be made in conferring the Freedom on visitors of different ranks in the same party, especially from abroad.

Following is what is believed to be a complete or nearly complete list of those who have received the Freedom of the City. If there are omissions, they are due to the inadequate indexing or lack of indexing of the Common Council minutes and resolutions approved by the Mayor. The dates given are those of the resolution of the Common Council presenting the Freedom. In cases in which the resolution was adopted by two chambers, the date is that of the action of the first. In the cases of King Albert, Cardinal Mercier and the Prince of Wales (1919) we have been unable to find the resolutions of the Board of Aldermen conferring

the honors; but as the Mayor, in his addresses quoted elsewhere, publicly gave them the Freedom of the City and as they were presented with parchment scrolls testifying to the fact, we have included them in this list. The position of the recipient is stated as of the date on which he received the honor, although many of them rose to greater distinction afterwards:

Edward Viscount Cornbury, Governor.....	June 27, 1702
George Clarke, Provincial Secretary.....	May 6, 1704
Thomas Byerley, Privicinal Receiver.....	May 6, 1704
Jacob Regnier, barrister at law.....	Oct. 3, 1704
John Earl Lovelace, Governor.....	Feb. 1, 1708/9
Francis Harrison (in Governor's suite?)....	Feb. 1, 1708/9
Thomas Cockerill (in Governor's suite?)....	Feb. 1, 1708/9
Thomas Wood (in Governor's suite?).....	Feb. 1, 1708/9
Roger Mompesson, Chief Justice.....	Feb. 1, 1708/9
Colonel John Redknap, Army Engineer.....	Feb. 1, 1708/9
William Hunter, Governor.....	June 16, 1710
John Keill, with letters from Lords of Trade.	July 25, 1710
Archibald Kennedy, with letters from Lords of Trade	July 25, 1710
William Burnett, Governor.....	Sept. 26, 1720
Peter Solgard, Captain H. M. S. <i>Greyhound</i> .	July 25, 1723
John Montgomerie, Governor.....	April 16, 1728
Joseph Murray, attorney-at-law.....	July 30, 1728
John Chambers, attorney-at-law.....	July 30, 1728
Covill Mayne, Captain H. M. S. <i>Biddeford</i> ..	Oct. 16, 1728
James DeLancey, Government Assistant in In- dian Councils	Feb. 11, 1730/1
Peter Warren, Commander H. M. S. <i>Soleby</i> ..	Feb. 11, 1730/1
James Alexander, attorney-at-law.....	Feb. 11, 1730/1
William Jamison, attorney-at-law.....	Feb. 11, 1730/1
William Smith, attorney-at-law.....	Feb. 11, 1730/1
John Avery, gentleman.....	Feb. 11, 1730/1
William Cosby, Governor.....	Aug. 3, 1732
Lord Augustus Fitzroy, son of Duke of Graf- ton.....	Oct. 20, 1732
Major Alexander Cosby, Governor's brother..	July 27, 1733
Thomas Freeman, Governor's son-in-law.....	July 27, 1733
Matthew Norris, Captain H. M. S. <i>Tartar</i> ...	Nov. 4, 1734
Robert Long, Captain H. M. S. <i>Seaford</i>	Nov. 4, 1734
Andrew Hamilton, barrister-at-law.....	Sept. 16, 1735
Daniel Horsmanden, City Recorder.....	Jan. 17, 1736/7
George Clinton, Governor.....	Sept. 28, 1743
Duncan Brown, volunteer fireman.....	Jan. 15, 1746/7

John Evetts, volunteer fireman.....	Jan. 15, 1746/7
John Burgiss, privateer sea captain.....	June 28, 1748
William Shirley, Governor of Massachusetts Bay	Aug. 12, 1748
Sir Danvers Osborn, Governor.....	Oct. 9, 1753
Sir Charles Hardy, Governor.....	Sept. 4, 1755
Jeffrey Amherst, Major-General.....	Oct. 10, 1760
Robert Monckton, Governor.....	Oct. 30, 1761
Sir Henry Moore, Governor.....	Nov. 14, 1765
Thomas Gage, Major-General.....	Nov. 14, 1765
William Davis, donor of portrait.....	June 10, 1766
John Earl of Dunmore, Governor.....	Oct. 27, 1770
William Tryon, Governor.....	July 9, 1771*
Thomas Gage, Lieutenant-General.....	May 20, 1773
Robert R. Livingston, City Recorder, Chancellor	April 7, 1774
George Clinton, Governor.....	Sept. 11, 1784
George Washington, General.....	Sept. 11, 1784
John Jay, statesman and jurist.....	Sept. 11, 1784
Marquis de Lafayette, General.....	Sept. 11, 1784
Baron Steuben, Major-General.....	Sept. 11, 1784
Pierre C. l'Enfant, architect.....	Oct. 12, 1789
Horatio Gates, General.....	Feb. 25, 1791
Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury	Mar. 16, 1795
Robert Fulton, inventor of the steamboat....	Aug. 10, 1812
Isaac Hull, naval Captain.....	Sept. 7, 1812
Jacob Jones, naval Captain.....	Nov. 30, 1812
Stephen Decatur, Commodore.....	Dec. 17, 1812
William Bainbridge, Commodore.....	Mar. 1, 1813
James Lawrence, naval Captain.....	Mar. 29, 1813
Oliver H. Perry, Commodore.....	Oct. 4, 1813
Thomas McDonough, Commodore.....	Sept. 26, 1814
Jacob Brown, Major-General.....	Oct. 10, 1814
Alexander Macomb, Major-General.....	Nov. 21, 1814
Charles Stewart, naval Captain.....	June 5, 1815
Andrew Jackson, Major-General.....	Feb. 23, 1819
George Washington de Lafayette, son of General Lafayette	Aug. 18, 1824
Martin Van Buren, Governor.....	Mar. 23, 1829
Daniel T. Patterson, Commodore.....	June 27, 1832
Winfield Scott, Lieutenant-General.....	April 26, 1847
Zachary Taylor, Major-General.....	April 26, 1847

* The certificate of Governor Tryon's Freedom was destroyed by fire in Fort George and a duplicate testimonial was voted to him on February 21, 1774.

Matthew C. Perry, Commodore.....	July 24, 1848
Frederick Jerome, common seaman.....	Sept. 18, 1848
David Cook, sea captain.....	Jan. 4, 1850
Robert Creighton, sea captain.....	Jan. 16, 1854
Edwin J. Low, sea captain.....	Jan. 16, 1854
Commander and officers of Brazilian war vessel <i>Donna Isabella</i>	April 9, 1860
Robert Anderson, Major, Fort Sumter.....	April 25, 1861
Thurlow Weed, journalist.....	June 2, 1862
David G. Farragut, Rear-Admiral.....	Aug. 13, 1863*
Percival Drayton, naval Captain.....	Dec. 29, 1864
Andrew Johnson, President.....	Aug. 27, 1866
Auguste Bartholdi, sculptor.....	Oct. 27, 1886
Prince Henry of Prussia.....	Feb. 11, 1902
Frederick A. Cook, explorer.....	Sept. 22, 1909†
Edmund de Valera, "President of the Republic of Ireland".....	June 24, 1919
Cardinal Mercier of Belgium.....	Sept. 17, 1919
King Albert of Belgium.....	Oct. 3, 1919
Prince of Wales.....	Nov. 19, 1919

DANIEL D. TOMPKINS MEMORIALS

In some researches made during the year 1919 concerning Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, we were informed of a small stone marking his birthplace in Scarsdale, Westchester County. Governor Tompkins was born on the estate called Fox Meadow, which had originally belonged to the Griffin family and passed from Jonathan Griffin to Jonathan Griffin Tompkins, father of Governor Tompkins. The Saxton Forest, which formerly formed a large portion of the wooded district of Scarsdale, once abounded with foxes, rabbits and other wild game, and the Fox Meadow derived its name from the number of foxes in that vicinity. The house in which Governor Tompkins was born no longer exists, it having disappeared before the late Charles Butler of New York bought the farm, and his daughter, Miss Emily Ogden Butler, writing from Fox Meadow under date of September 25, 1919, informs us that according to old residents, the house stood where the garden now lies. We are indebted to Miss Butler for the fol-

* And again December 29, 1864.

† On December 21, 1909, the Board of Aldermen voted that their action in giving Dr. Cook the Freedom of the City had been "premature" and that they "demand back from him the key thereof."

lowing copy of the inscription on the stone which stands on the old New York and Boston Post Road opposite Fox Meadow.

Near this Spot was Born June 21st, 1774

DANIEL D. TOMPKINS

Governor of the State of New York 1807-1817

Vice President of the United States 1817-1825

This Site is Marked by

The Westchester County Historical Society
through the generosity of Charles Butler, Esq.

1897

Governor Tompkins lived the greater part of his life at Nos. 286-290 St. Marks Place, New Brighton, Staten Island, where he died June 11, 1825. He is buried in the family vault of his father-in-law, Mangle Minthorne, in St. Mark's Churchyard, in Manhattan Borough, New York.

The absence of a suitable memorial to Governor Tompkins is conspicuous. There is nothing to mark the place where he lived so many years and died. His name is perpetuated in those of Fort Tompkins and Tompkinsville on Staten Island, and in that of Tompkins county. On the Federal Building in Ithaca there is a tablet bearing this inscription:

In Grateful Memory of

1774 DANIEL D. TOMPKINS 1825

After Whom this County Created in 1817 is Named

Judge of the New York Supreme Court 1804-1807

Chancellor of University of State of New York

Governor of the State of New York 1807-1817

Defender of the Frontier. Commander of the

Third Military District 1814-1815. Wrote His

Message on Abolition of Slavery in New York 1817

Vice President of The United State 1817-1825

A patriot of Brilliant Abilities and Untiring Energy

The People of Tompkins

County Erect This Memorial

May 30, 1910

A full length portrait of Governor Tompkins in the New York City Hall and a profile carved on one of the corbels of the west staircase in the Capitol at Albany present his lineaments to the gaze of the few who will seek them; and three volumes of "The Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins," published by the State, may be found on the library shelves by those who delve in the his-

tory of the past. But no monument of this great man stands out in the public light to pay tribute to his memory.

In the fall of 1919, Charles M. Dow, LL.D., of Jamestown, N. Y., in a public address, commented on the lack of public appreciation of Tompkins' services. Referring to the dates "1807-1817" on his portrait in the New York City Hall, he referred to the significance of those years in the history of New York State and the nation, "beginning with the successful inauguration of steam navigation on the Hudson River, leading through the War of 1812-1815, and then through two of the critical years of recuperation after the war. No other Governor since George Clinton had served for ten consecutive years."

Dr. Dow contrasted the days of Tompkins' incumbency as Governor, when he made his military headquarters in the City Hall, with the present, and continued:

"If some Mother Shipton had gone to Governor Tompkins and said to him 'I see, one hundred years hence, the powerful nation which you are fighting become not only your friend, but a friend in need; I see its great men entering this City Hall through the same door which you passed to-day, coming to implore the help of the State and nation which you are fighting them to save. And I see the High Commissioners of other now powerful nations of Europe, monarchies and republics, coming through that same doorway to beseech the aid of these United States, now feeble, but destined to be one of the most powerful people on the face of the earth'—I say if some prophet had ventured such a prediction to Governor Tompkins, the prophesy would have been ridiculed as the figment of a diseased imagination. And yet that is precisely what happened at the New York City Hall in the summer of 1917, when the British war mission and those from France, Italy, Belgium, Japan and other nations were received under this selfsame roof by Mayor Mitchel.

"Many more contrasts could be presented between Governor Tompkins' time and the present; and between the task which he performed and the enormous labors performed in these modern days by public men singly or in groups; but not with the purpose of minimizing what he did by the comparisons. On the contrary, his services were invaluable and lack suitable recognition.

"This neglect of Governor Tompkins' memory is doubtless due in part to certain technical criticisms of some of his acts which, however, never affected his personal character; in part to the human frailty of forgetfulness; and in part to the inability of the

people of a later century to think in the terms and proportions of an earlier century. To the people of a state of 11,000,000 and a nation of 105,000,000 inhabitants, the New York State of 1,000,000 and the United States of 7,500,000 of Tompkins' day seem very small. To us who have witnessed in a period of nineteen months the enrollment of over 24,000,000 citizens for military service, the raising of an army of three and three-quarter millions (of whom 368,000 came from this State), and the despatching of over 2,000,000 to the seat of war three thousand miles away, the War of 1812-15 in which half a million troops participated, of which nearly 78,000 came from this State, seems relatively a light affair. When we reflect that the recent war cost the United States more than a million dollars an hour for over two years (or enough to have carried on the War of 1812 for 500 years at the rate of expenditure which that war involved), and that this stupendous expenditure was readily met by means of popular taxes and Liberty Loans, we can scarcely credit our eyes when we read that because of the feeble credit of the national government at the time of the War of 1812, Daniel D. Tompkins personally, at the earnest entreaty of the President of the United States and the Secretary of War, negotiated loans to the National Treasury to the amount of about \$1,400,000, for which he had to give his individual security, in order that the State and nation might be defended and preserved. And when we recall with pride the practically unanimous sentiment of this great nation which supported our participation in the late war, we can with difficulty comprehend the situation in Tompkins' day when New England sentiment was so conspicuously pro-English that Great Britain, as the result of sedulous propaganda, entertained the strong hope of regaining her New England Colonies. Yet such was the chilling east wind that blew from New England at the beginning of the war when Governor Tompkins, loyally and patriotically supporting the cause, stood out in brilliant contrast with the Governors of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Hampshire and Vermont, who had denounced the war."

Dr. Dow recapitulated Governor Tompkins' services in that crisis in the Nation's history—"how he raised money and troops, built forts, inspired enthusiasm, and did more than any other single man in that day to save the independence and integrity of the Union," and added:

"Although Governor of a single state and not President of the United States, there was much in his character and services to suggest those of Abraham Lincoln fifty years later; for Tompkins was not only an ardent American but he was also an ardent aboli-

tionist. In his message to the Legislature of 1812 he declared: 'To devise the means for the gradual and ultimate extermination from amongst us of slavery, that reproach of a free people, is a work worthy of a polished and enlightened nation.'

"Again, in his message to the Legislature of 1817, he earnestly recommended that body 'to establish some future day, not more remote than the fourth day of July, 1827, on which slavery shall cease within this State. Before the arrival of that period, most colored persons born previous to the 4th of July, 1799 (and all others are now free by existing laws) will have become of very little value to their owners. Indeed, many of them will by that time have become an expensive burden. To fix a day thus remote for general emancipation will consequently impair in a very small degree any private right, and will, at the same time, be consistent with the humanity and justice of a free and prosperous people.'

"The Legislature adopted Governor Tompkins' recommendations, and enacted the law (chapter 137, laws of 1817) which declared that 'every negro, mulatto or mustee within this State, born after the 4th day of July, 1799, shall, from and after the 4th day of July, 1827, be free.'

"Thus, when Abraham Lincoln was only eight years of age, Governor Tompkins secured the complete abolition of slavery in this State.

"Tompkins' genius, like that of Lincoln, may be said to have sprung from the soil. He was born on a farm called the Fox Meadow in Scarsdale, on the banks of the Bronx River, about twenty-one miles north of New York City Hall, on June 21, 1774. This 'Farmer Boy,' as he was called in a complimentary sense in later years, graduated from Columbia University; was admitted to the bar; and was successively a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1801, Member of Assembly, Member of Congress, Judge of the Supreme Court, Governor of the State of New York, Vice-President of the United States, President of the Constitutional Convention of 1821, Chancellor of the University of the State and Grand Master of Masons."

In concluding, Dr. Dow warned against forgetting and underestimating the work of those who served their state and nation when the state and nation were young and when things were done on a small scale compared with the present, saying:

"In these days of 'millions' and 'billions,' when men sail the seas without wind, when they fly through the sky like the eagle and swim beneath the waves like the leviathan of the deep, when they speak to each other across the continent without shouting, when they harness the lightning of the thunder cloud to the wires

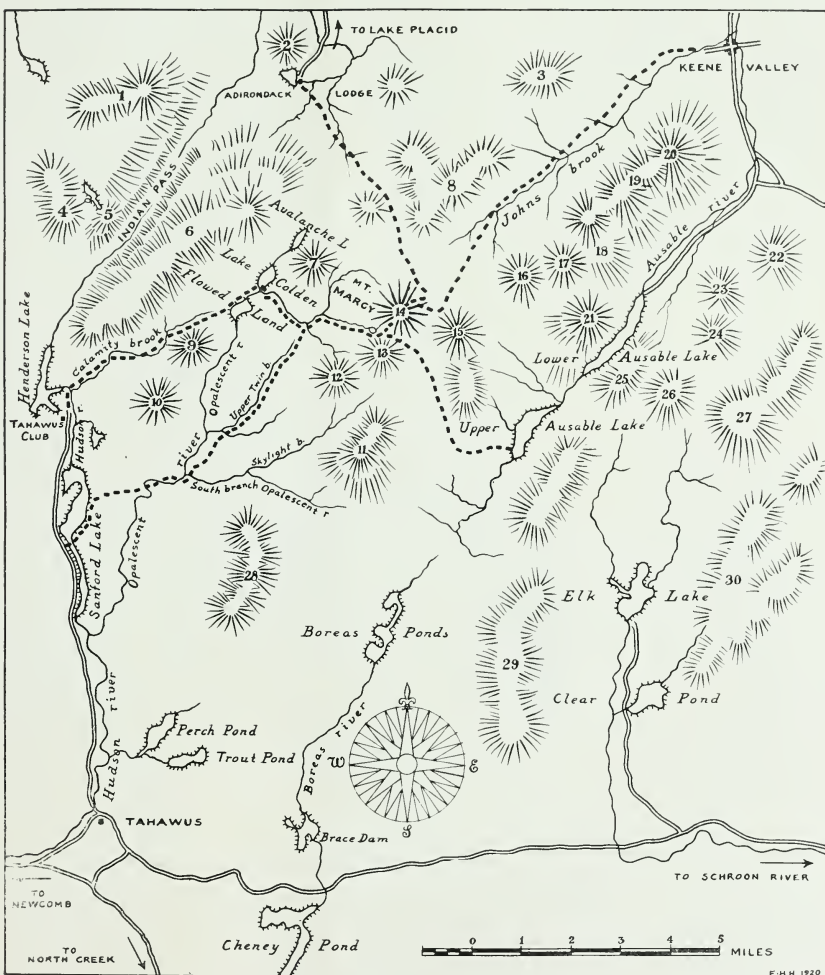


Plate 26

TRAILS TO MOUNT MARCY

See page 310

Names of mountains: 1, Street. 2, Jo. 3, Big Slide. 4, MacNaughton. 5, Wallace. 6, MacIntyre. 7, Colden. 8, Table Top. 9, Calamity. 10, Adams. 11, Allen. 12, Redfield. 13, Skylight. 14, MARCY. 15, Haystack. 16, Saddleback. 17, Gothic. 18, Armstrong. 19, Wolf Jaws. 20, Hedge Hog. 21, Saw Teeth. 22, Noonmark. 23, Bear Den. 24, Dial. 25, Colvin. 26, Nipple Top. 27, Dix. 28, North River. 29, Boreas. 30, McComb.

of industry, and when they live in the midst of many other magical transformations, they must not think that because they are giants the men of a hundred years ago were pigmies. If Daniel D. Tompkins' achievements seem small in the perspective of history, they were great in relation to the period in which he lived and the forces which were at his command."

FARRAGUT'S MAINMAST AT HASTINGS

Information was received from Hastings-on-Hudson, September 29, 1919, that the mainmast of the United States ship *Hartford*, flagship of Admiral Farragut in the Civil War, was about to be erected there as a Liberty Pole, and to show that the Admiral was one of the citizens of that village. The pole was to be placed on the grounds recently given to Grace Episcopal Church by Mrs. W. W. Fowler, of Parksville, S. C. Admiral David Farragut lived in Hastings before the war and Grace Church was founded as a chapel with the prize money won by the Admiral in the capture of Confederate blockade runners.

TREASON HOUSE NEAR STONY POINT

In our Annual Report for 1916, at pages 259-262, we gave a description of the old Joshua Hett Smith House on Treason Hill, in the town of Stony Point, to which Benedict Arnold conducted Major John André of the British Army in September, 1780, for the purpose of concluding the details of his plot to betray West Point; and we expressed the desire that this interesting landmark might be preserved. In the same Report we gave a picture of the house.

On March 23, 1920, Hon. John A. Lynch introduced in the Senate a bill (Introductory No. 1213) reading as follows:

An Act to provide for the acquisition of certain lands in the town of Stony Point, New York, adjoining the grounds of the New York State Hospital for the Care of Crippled and Deformed Children, and making an appropriation therefor.

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The Board of Managers of the New York State Hospital for the Care of Crippled and Deformed Children established at West Haverstraw, in the county of Rockland, are hereby authorized to acquire title on behalf of and in the name of the

people of the State by agreement with the owner or owners to the tract or parcel of land of about twenty acres known as the Treason Hill property, estate of B. J. Allison, owner, adjoining the grounds of such institution on the immediate northerly boundary thereof; provided, however, that the purchase price to be paid for such tract or parcel of land, free and clear of all incumbrances, shall not exceed the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars. Such lands when acquired shall be a part of the grounds and be used for the objects and purposes of such institution.

§ 2. The sum of twenty-five thousand dollars (\$25,000), or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the state treasury not otherwise appropriated, to carry out the provisions of this act. The money so appropriated shall be payable by the State Treasurer on the warrant of the Comptroller upon the requisition of the Board of Managers of such institution, but no warrant for the payment of the purchase price of said lands authorized to be acquired under this act shall be drawn until the Attorney-General shall have approved the conveyance thereof and shall have filed with the comptroller his certificate that the state will by such conveyance or conveyances acquire good title in fee simple, free and clear of all incumbrance to the property therein described.

§ 3. This act shall take effect immediately.*

REVOLUTIONARY CAMP-SITES IN THE HIGHLANDS

During the year 1919 interesting discoveries were made on Revolutionary camp-sites in the Highlands of the Hudson River by Messrs. Reginald P. Bolton and W. L. Calver of this Society, Dr. William S. Thomas and Messrs. Oscar T. Barck, S. Y. Ferris and John W. Dunsmore. Messrs. Bolton and Calver, who are also members of the New York Historical Society, have for many years made systematic excavations on Indian and military camp-sites at New York, along the Hudson and elsewhere. Besides their general faculty for discovery and skill in excavation, recovery, classification and restoration of archaeological objects, each one of these gentlemen has some special qualification for the work, Mr. Calver has a natural instinct for locating sites, and is probably the foremost "buttonist" in the United States. Mr. Bolton has a familiarity with history and knowledge of surveying and map drawing. Mr. Dunsmore is an artist and is able to reconstruct

* The bill remained in the Finance Committee.

pictorially the scenes which once existed on the sites explored. Dr. Thomas has a fund of data on old camp sites and Mr. Ferris has made a study of the Highlands.

Very slight explorations on Constitution Island, which now forms a part of the reservation of the United States Military Academy at West Point, have already yielded interesting evidences of military occupation during the Revolution. In June, 1919, Mr. Calver found a pestle about nine inches long at Fort Constitution and an Indian arrow point in the west garden. At the lower part of the west garden, excavations on the site of the blacksmith shop yielded objects of iron and steel. West of the garden is the ruin of what must have been an important building about twelve by twenty feet in size. Within it were found a Spanish silver coin of 1782 and some good military buttons. The particular value of these and other buttons found on military camp-sites is that, by means of the regimental numbers which they bear, the identity of the occupants of the camp can be established. Among the British buttons discovered by Messrs. Calver, Ferris and others here are specimens of the 16th, 22d, 40th and 59th regiments. Of American buttons, the Continental button marked U. S. A., and those of three Massachusetts regiments, the 1st, 4th, and 9th, bearing evidence of the presence of those New England corps as the garrison, have been found. A button bearing the monogram "N. Y." has also been found. Among other objects found was a fine intaglio seal engraved with figures of the head of Mars and the Dove of Peace on the other. Many hut sites and fireplaces have been located there. Standing on the parapet and looking toward West Point, Mr. Calver is convinced that they have identified the site of Fort Constitution as shown on the map in Force's Archives.

Constitution Island is of peculiar interest because it was here that the first military defenses of West Point were located. When plans were being made for defenses of the Hudson, Constitution Island was selected as the point of greatest strategic importance, and in August, 1775, the first of the fortifications in the Highlands was begun at this point. To this island was attached one end of a chain stretched across the river to prevent British warships from sailing up the Hudson. The British captured and occupied the island for a short time, but almost immediately relinquished it.

Approximately opposite West Point on the east side of the river the explorers have succeeded in identifying the sites of several Revolutionary camps the locations of which were lost. Among these lost camp-sites were the camps at Robinson's farm, Connecticut Village, New Boston, Hempstead Huts, and Soldier's Fortune. Mr. Bolton believes that they have identified all of these camps with the exception of Soldier's Fortune.

The camp on Robinson's farm is situated opposite Buttermilk Falls, one and a half miles from the Hudson, on Cat Rock Road, leading from Garrison's landing to the old Albany Post Road, and was located by Mr. Calver. This farm was owned by Beverly Robinson, and Benedict Arnold had his headquarters at the farm at the time his treason was discovered. The old Robinson house near the river was standing until a few years ago, when it was destroyed by fire. Of the site of the camp, however, the explorers had no trace or knowledge except references in history that it was located on Beverly Robinson's farm. The boundaries of the old farm were obtained with some difficulty. Mr. Calver visited it several years ago, and, after making a study of neighboring water-courses and the topography of the land, he finally located the camp. During his visit he discovered, in making a study of the land, several odd and irregular stones. The camp was visited later by Mr. Bolton, who did some excavating. He found that the stones lying on the surface were fireplaces. There were thirty of them, and they stood in rows about twenty-five feet apart. They belonged to huts occupied by officers and privates, which also were brought to light. A search was made of these fireplaces and nails, bricks, broken kettles and coins were unearthed. Mr. Bolton says:

"Everything discarded in the camps was thrown in the camp rubbish pits. Such things as worn-out or infected clothing, broken pots, pans and kettles and articles of all kinds were taken to these pits. It has been our experience that camp rubbish pits and old cesspools are good places in which to look for relics. We have taken many military buttons from such places. At the camp on Robinson's farm we found a generous supply of military buttons of Connecticut and Massachusetts troops, and broken weapons. As yet we have not developed the camp enough to determine definitely its arrangement."

In the spring of 1919, a button mould for making buttons of the 21st Royal Scots Fusileers was found on this site. Mr. Calver

writes: "I think this is one of the best things yet from a camp. The mould or die is in perfect condition and makes the officers' buttons of 1777, like one found at Saratoga." The buttons found here include one of 2nd Connecticut Regiment.

Camp Hempstead Huts has been definitely located in Canopus Hollow, Putnam county.

There is good reason to believe that the site of New Boston has been discovered on the hillside of a farm several miles east of Garrison.

The site of Connecticut Village, it is believed, was at Cedar Flats, back of Cold Spring. The ground thereabout, on the property of a Mrs. Porter, has always been known as the Hut Field. Surrounding this field the remains of numerous huts have been discovered.

This leaves the site of Soldier's Fortune yet to be located. It has been said that the camp was situated on the old Albany Post Road about six miles from Peekskill, and this supposed site will be investigated.

Messrs. Bolton and Calver are reporting their discoveries to the New York Historical Society, which will keep a detailed record of them.

PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK

Twentieth Anniversary

March 21, 1920, marked the twentieth anniversary of the Palisades Interstate Park and is an occasion for hearty congratulations to those public-spirited men and women who have developed this recreation ground into one of the greatest public benefactions in the State.

The park is administered by two commissions with almost identical membership representing the State of New York and the State of New Jersey.

The personnel of the New York Commission is as follows:

*George W. Perkins, President.

William H. Porter

Franklin W. Hopkins, Vice-President

W. Averill Harriman

J. Du Pratt White, Secretary

Frederick C. Sutro

Edward L. Partridge, M. D., Treasurer

Charles W. Baker

Richard V. Lindabury

John J. Voorhees

* Mr. Perkins died June 18, 1920, after the transmission of this report.

The New Jersey Commission is the same as to personnel except that it has Mr. Mornay Williams instead of Mr. Hopkins, and Mr. Lindabury is President, Dr. Partridge Vice-President and Mr. Sutro Treasurer.

Mr. Perkins and Dr. Partridge are members of the Board of Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and Mrs. E. H. Harriman, the largest individual donor to the Palisades Interstate Park, is Honorary President of this Society. Besides these official connections, the Society takes pride in the fact that at the request of Governor Roosevelt, it represented the State of New York in formulating the plan and legislation which were finally adopted by the State of New York and laid the foundation upon which the great Palisades Interstate Park of to-day has been built.

The park stretches along the west side of the Hudson River from Fort Lee, opposite West 165th Street, New York City, to Fort Montgomery on the north side of Popolopen Creek, a distance of thirty-four miles in an air-line. In its southern portion it lies along the margin of the river and includes about thirteen miles of the picturesque Palisades in New Jersey and New York. It then swings away from the river and takes in a great section of mountains, forests, lakes and streams among the Ramapo hills, and comes out to the river again at Bear Mountain and Fort Montgomery. It embraces about 35,000 acres.

Within this area, the Commission has developed the park and made it accessible and available for recreation by means of extensive engineering work of a remarkable character. Along the base of the Palisades, the shore has been widened, landing places built, little harbors for boats and canoes enclosed, camping places provided, foot-trails built along and up the cliffs, and two great drive-ways constructed. The "Englewood Approach" is a daring piece of road-making, by means of which a driveway is carried in a serpentine course up the face of the cliffs from the dock to the top. The Henry Hudson Drive from Fort Lee to Alpine, opposite Yonkers, is partly finished. When this is finished, in conjunction with the new Storm King Road, there will be a complete route on the west side of the Hudson from the Park entrance to Albany. Between the Palisades road and the Storm King road, there are

superb drives built by the Park Commission through the Harri-man and Bear Mountain sections of the Palisades Park. Crossing Popolopen Creek at Fort Montgomery on a bridge built by the Park Commission and State Highway Commission in cooperation, the state road runs northward past West Point, Storm King Mountain, and thence to the State Capital.

The Storm King road is one of the greatest road engineering works in the country. It is being built by the State in cooperation with private gifts obtained by the Park Commission. Thus far more than \$300,000 has been spent on it. The completion of the routes will make the great recreation playground and camping resort at Bear Mountain more accessible to visitors.

In speaking of the twentieth anniversary of the Palisades Inter-state Park, President Perkins recently said:

"The total of all appropriations received by the Commission in the last twenty years aggregates nearly \$13,000,000 in money and land. Less than \$600,000 was appropriated by the State of New Jersey, nearly \$6,000,000 by the State of New York, while over \$6,000,000 came from private contributors. The increasing use of the park by the public and its demand for facilities call for generous treatment at the hands of the Legislatures of both States."

The proximity of this park to the 6,000,000 or more population of New York City gives it extraordinary value as a recreation resort, and it is administered in the most democratic manner with the object of doing the greatest amount of good to the greatest number of people at the least expense. Miles of trails are provided in this region for hiking, and bath-houses and bathing facilities invite all New York a few minutes away by ferry across the Hudson River.

There is also a little tent colony in the Palisades where, for \$1.50 a week, hundreds of families find refuge from the heat and discomfort of the city.

The Bear Mountain Inn is almost unique in its provision for public entertainment. In the arcaded ground floor, refreshments are sold to picnickers at "quick lunch" prices. There the usual assortment of sandwiches, pies, cake, coffee, soda water, and more substantial dishes can be bought practically at cost. On the floor

above, there is table d'hote and a la carte service for the automobile clientele at higher prices. The quality of food in both cases is alike. In the season of 1919, one hundred and fifty thousand meals were served at the Inn at an average of nineteen cents a meal.

Last summer the Bear Mountain playground was visited by over a half million people. Unlike most public parks, row-boating is free on Hessian Lake and approximately 400,000 people have enjoyed this advantage. Nearly 200,000 people rode on sight-seeing busses which, for a moderate charge, transport people into the interior of the park. There is a large open-air dance pavilion free to the public, where tens of thousands have been accommodated. Mothers' rest stations are maintained, where children can rest quietly while mothers get a bit of recreation.

Over 50,000 people, mostly children, spent an average of eight days each in twenty-nine group camps in the park last summer. Some of these camps were for undernourished, crippled and blind children and tenement mothers. Others were for working boys and girls. The daily census of Boy Scouts was 1,600.

From statistics furnished by the Park Commission, we learn that the number of automobiles actually counted throughout the season of 1919 at the main parking spaces at Bear Mountain was 37,109. The number parked on one day (September 14) was 2,849.

There are at present seven completed lakes in the park, of which all but Hessian Lake, at Bear Mountain, have been artificially constructed or had their area increased by the Commission.

The park drive from Bear Mountain to its junction with County Highway No. 416 is eleven miles long and the County Highway runs entirely through the park for a distance of about five miles. Other roads are in prospect.

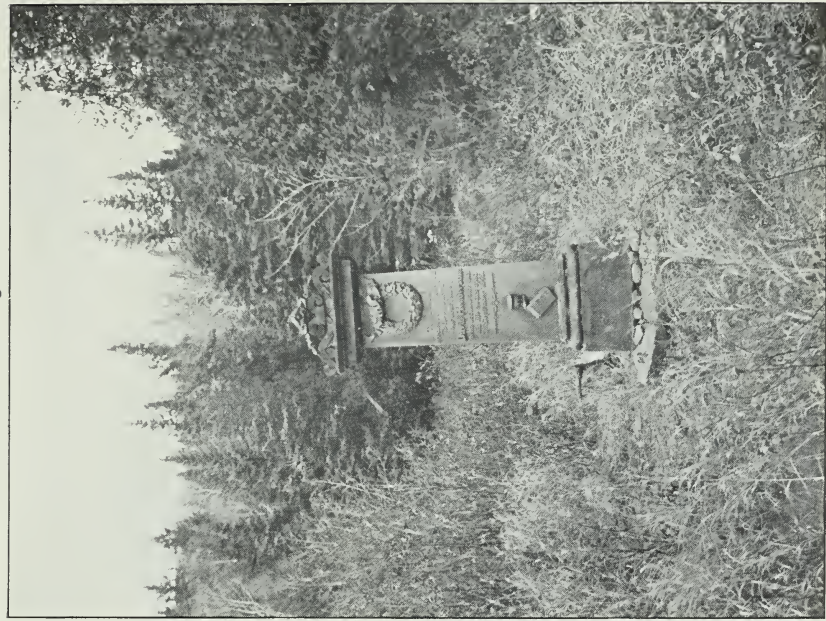
The number of visitors to Bear Mountain by regular Hudson River steamers during the season ended October 8, 1919, was 353,409; by special excursions and motor boats, 63,331; by automobiles (many uncounted), 199,029; and by trains, 5,255. From the foregoing figures it is estimated that there were 1,000,000 visitors at Bear Mountain during the season of 1919.

The number of campers spending an average of eight days in camps was 52,350; of which 9,550 were poverty cases; 42,800



OLD IRON FURNACE NEAR TAHAWUS CLUB

Plate 27



HENDERSON MONUMENT NEAR CALAMITY POND

See page 308

paid from \$3 to \$6 per week for board; 30,100 were children under 14 years; and 12,250 were mothers, self-supporting working girls and boys.

Camps were supplied from the Bear Mountain Inn with 154,000 meals.

The transportation department carried 19,064 passengers on sight-seeing trips to the interior of the park on the commission's omnibuses; and 173,385 passengers were carried between the Bear Mountain dock and Inn.

Among the organizations which used the park were: Six charity societies, six churches, ten settlements, three orphan asylums, two Y. W. C. A.'s, fifteen Boy Scouts, three Girl Scouts, one W. C. C. S. for wounded soldiers, two military camps, one Y. M. C. A. and two others. The following types were represented: Underfed children, orphan children, crippled children, blind mothers, working girls, tenement mothers, Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, working boys and delinquent children.

In order to facilitate access to the park, the Commission has established its own ferry service from the foot of Dyckman Street, New York, to the Englewood landing, to supplement the regular ferries crossing the river at 129th Street, at Yonkers, and at points farther north; and is planning to run its own steamboats from New York to Bear Mountain next season.

NEW PALTZ LANDMARKS

In June, 1919, Mr. A. S. Frissell, of the Board of Trustees of this Society, and the Secretary, made a visit to New Paltz to inspect some of the old landmarks of that interesting place and were ciceroned in their investigations by Mr. Ralph Le Fevre, an enthusiastic antiquarian of that town.

The most prominent of the old buildings, although not the oldest, is the Jean Hasbrouck house, which stands on Huguenot Street in a conspicuous position, at the intersection of North Front Street. This house, which has a frontage of about forty-eight feet on the street and a depth of forty feet, was built in 1712. It is of stone, one story high, with a capacious two-story garret in its steep roof. It is now in possession of the local historical society and contains an interesting collection of relics. The walls of the

house are in an excellent state of preservation but some of the roof timbers are decayed and there is need of repair. This interesting landmark of the Huguenot pioneer settlers is worthy of careful preservation, and we commend the historical society to the generous favor of those who are interested in the history of the Huguenot settlement.

In front of the house stands a striking monument composed of two boulders, each weighing about twelve tons. The lower one, forming the base, is about four feet high and the upper one, forming the shaft, is about eleven feet high. On the face of the latter is the following inscription:

TO THE
MEMORY AND IN
HONOR OF
LOUIS DUBOIS
CHRISTIAN DEYO
ABRAHAM HASBROUCK
ANDRE LEFEVRE
JEAN HASBROUCK
PIERRE DEYO
LOUIS BEVIER
ANTHOINE CRESPEL
ABRAHAM DUBOIS
HUGO FRERE
ISAAC DUBOIS
SIMON LEFEVRE

The New Paltz Patentees, who driven by religious persecution from their native France exiles for conscience' sake, came to America, after a sojourn in the Rhine Palatinate near Manheim, here established their homes on the banks of the Wallkill, settled the country purchased from the Indians and granted by Patent issued by Governor Edmond Andros on the 29th day of September, 1677, and nobly bore their part in the creation of our free government.

The Huguenot, Patriotic, Historical, and Monumental Association of New Paltz erects this monument, the 29th day of September, 1908.

On the same side of the street as the Jean Hasbrouck house, and near by it, is the Louis Dubois house, built in 1705, containing portholes for defense against the Indians, like many other strong houses of that period. The Abraham Hasbrouck house and the Hugo Frere house on the opposite side of the street, a little farther

away, are also relics of the pioneer period and are in excellent condition. These three houses are occupied and in little danger of dilapidation.

The village of New Paltz is delightfully situated on the Walkill River which is here crossed by an excellent bridge, and the town as a whole abounds with historic reminiscence.

Two landmarks of no little importance in connection with the real estate history of the New Paltz Patent have been located by Mr. Le Fevre, and as his familiarity with the subject seems to be greater than that of any other citizen known to the writer of this report, we make a record of his observation concerning them. The landmarks in question are the rocks marking the northeast and the northwest corners of the New Paltz Patent, called "Indian Rock" and "Tawerataque," respectively.

Indian Rock is on the shore of the Hudson River at Esopus, near the residence of Hon. Alton B. Parker. Mr. Le Fevre, describing his visit to the rock in August, 1919, says:

"At Esopus, formerly known as Elmore's Corners, we quit the state road, turning sharply to the right. There is a mile or two of hilly road before we come to the residence of Judge Alton B. Parker, overlooking the long reach in the Hudson called by the Indians, Raphoos. Down on the margin of the river, not a quarter of a mile north of the residence, is Indian Rock, jutting out into the River, and bearing, deeply cut in the rock, the rude figure of a man with a stick (or gun) in his hand and a number of initials. This was the northeast corner of the New Paltz Patent. We have heretofore assumed that the marks were placed on the rock by the surveyors of Aug. Graham, surveyor-general of the province of New York, when they made the first survey of the Paltz Patent in 1709. But in the absence of all documentary evidence, would it not be as reasonable to suppose that this inscription as well as that on the white rock, at Tawerataque, were placed there in 1677 by the Patentees and Indians when the purchase was made and fully thirty-nine years before Graham made his survey?

After a short stop at Judge Parker's library, Mr. Le Fevre went down the hill by a short path to the shore of the Hudson where the rock juts out and is lapped by the waves of the river. Mr. Le Fevre says:

"There is no manner of doubt that this rock is the northeast boundmark of the New Paltz Patent, which had a frontage of about a dozen miles on the Hudson. The location is just right. The grant from Gov. Edmund Andros in speaking of the Patent describes its boundary as running north 'up amongst the River to an Island in a Crooked Elbow in the Beginning of the Long Reach, called by the Indyans, Raphoos.' This spot answers the description. Out in the river is the upper end of Esopus (Pell's) Island. This rock is the nearest one that could be found on the shore suitable for marking and the marks have remained to this day."

Tawerataque is about a quarter of a mile west of the hamlet of Tillson. Describing his visit there in August, 1919, Mr. Le Fevre says:

"A quarter of a mile west of Tillson is the residence on the farm owned till last winter by the family of Nathan Keator. Going southwest a couple hundred yards across a cow pasture we come to Tawerataque, mentioned by that name and as a white rock in the Patent. It is gently sloping and is a smooth stretch of ordinary millstone rock. The inscription is on the lower part of the ledge. The moss has been removed from some portion of the letters. The upper line of the inscription seems to be J. H. D. B., the last three letters forming a monogram. If this be correct it shows that this inscription was made in 1709 when Aug. Graham made his survey. But the Patentees and Indians may have placed some of the other letters on the rocks when the purchase was made from the Indians in 1677. The initials J. H. D. B., are the initials of Johannes Har-den-bergh who got his grant from the crown in 1708 the year preceding Graham's survey. The second line of the inscription seems to be S. K W A N U P. Can this be meant for the name of the mountain range, which has its starting point right here and which we spell Shawangunk and pronounce Shongum?"*

* As bearing on Mr. Le Fevre's last question, it may be said that Horatio G. Spafford derives the name Shawangunk from "Shawan," which he says in the Mohegan language means "white," and "gunk," meaning a "large rock" or "pile of rocks." "Shawangunk, therefore, is said to have been applied by them to a precipice of white rock of the millstone kind near the top of these mountains facing east." There is some uncertainty, however, about the accuracy of this interpretation, and there are other theories about the derivation of the name.

STATE FOREST PRESERVE

Forest Conservation in Colonial Period

In our historical sketch of the Forest Preserve, in our Annual Report for 1913, at pp. 224-244, we referred to Gov. DeWitt Clinton's expressions of regret at the disappearance of the forests as early as 1822. This, however, was not the first manifestation of a realization that the forests of the State should be conserved. In some recent researches we have found an interesting letter addressed to the Lords of Trade by Lord Bellomont, under date of June 22, 1700. The Earl of Bellomont was appointed to succeed Governor Fletcher as Colonial Governor and arrived in New York April 2, 1698, and died suddenly March 5, 1701. He was buried in New York City, first in the Fort at the Battery, and when the Fort was razed in 1790, his remains were transferred to St. Paul's Churchyard. During his short career as Governor, he made various recommendations to the Lords of Trade concerning the King's dominion in the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire, and it was in the course of a letter proposing certain provisions in an Act of Parliament that he referred to the subject of reforestation. In the course of his communication of June 22, 1700, he said:

"A great many other regulations ought to be, which I submit to better judgments than my own; but one thing I must not omit to recommend, and that is that a clause be inserted in the Act which shall oblige everybody that cuts down a tree to plant 4 or 5 young trees in its stead, which I have heard is the custome in Norway, otherwise the woods in Norway which have been the Magazine for the greatest part of Europe, so many ages for masts of ships, deale boards and naval stores, must have been exhausted long ago.

"The wast of the woods in New Hampshire has been, and still is, so very great, that Mr. Bridger assures me they are forc'd to go, 20 miles up into the country to get a good mast for the use of the navy. I am told the inhabitants of New Hampshire, have taken in what tracts of land and woods they pleas'd, to which they have no better title than Coll. Allen has. I hope there will be a strickt inquisition into that; and that none of 'em shall be allowed any property in the woods, otherwise than as a common tenant right, viz fire-boot, hedge-boot, and house and plough-boot. For there must be in my opinion, such a course taken, as that all the King's subjects shall be allow'd to cut and carry away, such timber as they shall have occasion for, and that gratis, they to pay for

the labour of cutting and carrying away only, but not for the timber, because that would discourage and frustrate this good design, they should only pay for the planting 4 or 5 young trees in the room of that cut down. And there ought to be a restraint on all persons on pain of paying a good fine, not to cut any tree that is mark'd for the use of the Navy;—Several other Clauses will be necessary, as for example, no tree or trees to be cut, but when the sap is in the root, therefore the penning such an Act will require great care.”

The early laws of the Colony of New York clearly recognized the necessity of forest conservation even in the days when the Colony was practically covered with trees. The preamble of an act of July 24, 1724 (chapter 451) complained of the waste of “such timber as is fit for shipping and other building, as also of firewood, wood for fencing, underwood and all other kinds of wood whatsoever,” and required that a license be obtained for the removal of such timber. An act of December 17, 1743 (chapter 750), provided a penalty for “firing the woods” in Suffolk county, Dutchess county and the Manor of Livingston. An act of December 19, 1766, recited that “whereas there is a law for the prevention of firing the woods, but no provision for the extinguishment of fires when they happen,” and provided for the election of firemen by freeholders and gave the firemen power to command the services of every able-bodied man to extinguish forest fires. And an act of March 24, 1772 (chapter 1553) provided penalties for the waste of firewood in Albany county.

From these few citations, it will be seen that the need for forest conservation was realized early in the history of the colony although, apparently, little practical work was done toward saving the trees.

Area of Forest Preserve

The State Forest Preserve in the Adirondack and Catskill Mountains was increased to the extent of 48,229 acres in 1919. In our last Annual Report on page 167 we gave a table showing the area of the Forest Preserve at annual intervals from its creation in 1885 down to and including January 1, 1919. The following figures will show the changes during the past year and the area of the Forest Preserve on January 1, 1920:

Adirondack Preserve

	Acres	Acres
Area January 1, 1919.....	1,721,598	
Increase during 1919.....	46,180	
	<hr/>	
Total January 1, 1920.....		1,767,778

Catskill Preserve

Area January 1, 1919.....	116,724	
Increase during 1919.....	2,049	
	<hr/>	
Total January 1, 1920.....		118,773
		<hr/>
Aggregate area January 1, 1920.....		1,886,551
		<hr/> <hr/>

During the year 1919, 99,128 acres were approved by the Commissioners of the Land Office for acquisition by appropriation and 67,060 acres for acquisition by purchase, of which title to only 49,336 was actually approved during the year. As title to 1,107 acres formerly on the land list was found defective, the net gain was 48,229 acres.

The lands acquired in 1919 or approved for acquisition include all or parts of the upper slopes of Mounts Marcy, McKenzie, Saddleback, Whiteface, McIntyre, Skylight, Redfield, Allen, McComb, Seward, Seymour, Esther, Sawtooth, Colden, Cliff and Wallface. The special interest attaching to Mount Marcy is mentioned elsewhere.

The losses from forest fires on State and private land in 1919 were small, thanks to the excellent fire protection system of the Conservation Commission. They may be summarized as follows:

	Adirondacks	Catskills	Total
Number of fires.....	221	45	266
Acres burned	5,357	1,193	6,550
Value of property destroyed.....	\$3,010	\$815	\$3,825
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

The most prolific sources of fires were smokers who caused seventeen fires, locomotives 44, fishermen 37, berry pickers 25, campers 24, and lightning 13.

Approximately 5,100 acres of denuded State land were reforested.

Deer Slaughter in 1919

The slaughter of deer in the Adirondacks during the hunting season of 1919, if duplicated in 1920, would practically exterminate that species in this State. Happily there is prospect that the present Legislature will take appropriate measures to prevent that calamity. There are men yet living who remember the time when our western plains were populous with the American bison, and one of the greatest contributors to the extinction of that animal, William F. Cody ("Buffalo Bill") died only three years ago. (See our Annual Report for 1918, pp. 361-363.) References to the disappearance of aurochs in Poland and the threatened extermination of other species of mammals will be found elsewhere in the present volume.

The critical situation in regard to the deer of New York State is a matter of both scientific and popular concern, for the existence of the animal is of great interest alike to the zoologist and to the sportsman. The cause of the existing crisis is a change made in the Conservation Law last year in regard to the hunting of deer. Prior to the session of the Legislature in 1919, the law provided that during the open season a hunter might take two deer having horns at least three inches long. This was popularly known as the "buck law." The Legislature of 1919 amended the law so that a hunter might take one deer of either sex. The change was made notwithstanding the protests of sportsmen, zoologists and many others interested in the Adirondacks, on the ground that the shooting of does was unsportsmanlike; it tended toward the more rapid extermination of the species; and it increased the risk of human life. The reason for the last objection was that many hunters will shoot at any moving object in the woods, mistaking it for a deer, and often hit human beings, and it was felt that if a hunter paused long enough to identify the sex of the deer by its horns, he would avoid such mistakes.

The result of the change was that a greatly increased number of deer were killed and many human beings were killed and wounded. Before the season opened, the deer population of the Adirondacks was estimated at about 50,000. During the season, the number of hunters counted by game protectors was 64,055. In other words, there were twenty-five per cent more persons hunting deer than



LAKE COLDEN



ROOSEVELT'S CAMP ON LAKE COLDEN
ON THE WAY TO MOUNT MARCY

there were deer to be hunted. The number of deer killed by hunters was about 20,000, and when, to that figure is added the number of those that perished from the hard winter of 1919-1920, it is calculated that fully half of the deer in the Adirondacks have perished during the past year. In addition to this, the Conservation Commission officially reports that nine persons were killed and seven were wounded, being shot by mistake for deer; but unofficial figures indicate that twelve persons were killed and seventy-five wounded, while many more persons had narrow escapes.* The inadvisability of the continuance of this condition was so apparent that Governor Smith recommended the return to the "buck law," and in the course of the session several bills were introduced looking to the return of the "buck law."†

An Open Season for Beaver Proposed

A curious situation quite the reverse of the foregoing has been developing in the Adirondacks during the past few years in regard to beaver.

This intelligent and industrious little animal has played an important part in the history of the State. It may almost be said that he caused the settlement of the State. If that is not literally true, it may safely be said that he was the attraction which caused it to be settled many years earlier than it otherwise would have been settled.

When Henry Hudson explored the river which bears his name he was seeking a passage to the western sea, and from the standpoint of those under whose auspices he sailed his trip of 1609 was a failure. But the information which he and later navigators carried to Europe concerning the opportunity for valuable trade in peltries stimulated the regular commerce which was chartered by the States General of the United Netherlands in 1614 and led eventually to the permanent settlement of New Netherland.

* Many persons who frequent the woods during the hunting season tie a broad band of red cloth around their hats as a precaution against such accidents.

† Both houses passed Assemblyman Thayer's bill (Int. No. 47), which was identical with Senator Marshall's bill (Int. No. 154), and which limits the taking of deer to one buck having horns not less than three inches long during the open season.

An idea of the proportions which the trade in beaver skins attained in the first ten years of chartered trading may be gained from the fact that two ships returning to Holland in 1624 took 4,000 beaver and 700 otter skins which sold for 25,000 to 27,000 guilders. In 1625, 5,295 beavers and 463 otters returned to the merchants 35,825 guilders.* On November 4, 1626, the ship *Arms of Amsterdam* arrived at Amsterdam with news of the purchase of Manhattan Island and the planting of New Amsterdam, and also carried 7,246 beaver, 853½ otter, 81 mink, 36 wildcat (lynx) and 34 rat skins.† De Laet's *Jaerlyck Verhael*, which varies the figures slightly, says that 7,258 beavers and 857 otters, etc., received in 1626 sold for 45,050 guilders. By 1671, the Province of New York furnished "full 80,000 beavers a year,"‡ and the late Harry V. Radford, in a history of the Adirondack beaver,§ estimates that there were probably many millions of beavers in the province at that time.

On account of the important part which the beaver played in the settlement of New Netherland and New Amsterdam, it was portrayed in the seals of both, and is also in the seal of the City of New York.

As the population of the Province and State increased, and with it the traffic in furs, the beaver became less and less numerous until they became practically extinct. Mr. Radford estimated the number of beaver at various dates as follows:§

1609.....	1,000,000	1860.....	60
1800.....	5,000	1870.....	30
1820.....	1,000	1880.....	25
1830.....	500	1885.....	20
1840.....	250	1890.....	15
1850.....	100	1895.....	5 or 10

* De Laet's *Jaerlyck Verhael*.

† Schaghen letter, facsimile and translation, *Wilson's Memorial History of New York*, 1, 159-160.

‡ Montanus, *Doc. Hist. of N. Y.*, iv. 120-121.

§ Annual Reports, N. Y. State Forest, Fish and Game Commission for 1904-5-6, pages, 389-418. This article may be consulted for bibliography of the beaver.

§ Senator Marshall's bill (Int. No. 1453), providing for an open season for beaver, passed the Senate, but remained in the Conservation Committee of the Assembly.

Then in 1895 a law was passed forbidding the taking of beaver, and during the next few years a few beaver were taken into the Adirondacks and released. Since then they have multiplied rapidly and in 1919 their number was estimated by Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the Association for the Protection of the Adirondacks as well as of this Society, at 18,152. The State Conservation Commission believes that that is a very conservative figure and that their actual number is much larger.

But with the multiplication of the beaver under the protection of the State, it was found that their dams, by raising the level of streams and lakes, flooded adjacent land and drowned the trees thereon, causing material damage and marring the scenery. This proceeding caused no objection in primitive times when the Adirondack region was a wilderness, frequented only by hunters, trappers, and isolated settlers; but with the advent of a larger population and the occupation of choice sites by modern "camps," the depredations of the beaver have become a serious nuisance and the cause of many complaints during the past few years. In order to ascertain how serious the damage has been, the Conservation Commission in 1919 instructed the forest rangers to report their observations of beaver dams. On account of the limited time allowed, their observations covered probably only about 50 per cent of their territory, but the facts reported from that limited area are interesting, showing, as they do, the existence of 587 dams, which flooded 8,681 acres and destroyed timber worth \$51,425. The actual situation would probably be represented by double those figures.

As a result of the foregoing, a bill has been introduced in the Legislature to permit the taking of beaver from November 10 to March 15 under regulation by the Conservation Commission and it is pending at the present time.*

John Brown's Grave Not Sold

In February, 1920, a press despatch gave currency to the report that the grave of the famous abolitionist, John Brown, in the town of North Elba, in the heart of the Adirondacks (see page 30) had been bought by Mr. James Hurley, a director of the Bank of Lake Placid. The despatch said:

* The bill did not pass.

"The tract, which sold for \$60,000, is heavily timbered, and lumbering operations will be carried on. When John Brown was executed in 1859 his body was taken to this farm, which he had obtained as a refuge for fugitive slaves. Several years ago through the efforts of the late Col. Le Grand B. Cannon, a monument was placed over the grave, which is visited annually by thousands of tourists."

As the place where "John Brown's body lies a-mouldering in the grave" was supposed to belong to the State Forest Preserve and therefore inalienable, inquiry was made by the Superintendent of State Forests, Mr. Clifford R. Pettis, who received a letter from Mr. Hurley saying:

"The property we bought is the Newman property and has no relation to the John Brown Farm, except that a small portion adjoins it. Just how the newspaper story started is a puzzle to me."

MOUNT MARCY

New York's Highest Mountain for a Victory Memorial

The proposal made in 1919 by the Victory Mountain Park Association, formed under the auspices of the Association for the Protection of the Adirondacks, to cooperate with the New York State Conservation Commission in acquiring Mount Marcy and adjacent territory as a memorial of the part which the State of New York took in winning the World War has directed more than usual attention to the State's highest mountain during the past year.

The height of Mt. Marcy is 5,344 feet above sea. It is in west longitude $73^{\circ} 55' 30''$ and north latitude $44^{\circ} 6' 45''$; in the northern corner of Township 45 of the Totten & Crossfield Purchase, in the town of Keene, Essex county.

Mount Marcy is one of the most ancient monuments of the emergence of the land from the primeval flood, for the Adirondacks, with their Laurentian neighbors in Canada, were uplifted above the ancient ocean while yet the rest of New York State and the United States was submerged. There is in print no connected history of the great changes through which this region has passed in the millions of years which have elapsed since the birth of the mountains—the successive subsidences and elevations, the height of the original altitude, the amount of mass which has been eroded

by the elements, the sculptural work of the glaciers, etc., etc. Dr. John M. Clarke, Director of the State Museum, informs us that the best monograph on the geology of Mount Marcy is one by Prof. James F. Kemp, which is soon to be printed by the State Museum.

The mountain is composed of hypersthene rock, a primary rock very intimately related to granite, though its composition is quite different. Prof. Ebenezer Emmons says that it is essentially composed of labradorite (or Labrador feldspar) and hypersthene in very unequal proportions, the former constituting the largest part of the mass; but sometimes the hypersthene may be absent and replaced by hornblende or pyroxene. He calls it hypersthene, however, because the name was applied to the same mass in Scotland before it was discovered in New York. The rock is unstratified and traversed by a double system of joint planes. On fracture it is dark, but surfaces exposed to the weather become ash grey, and at a distance look like grey granite. The surface is often friable from decomposition and upon the bald rocky slopes of the summit of Mount Marcy the surface is deeply pitted, the rough surface giving a "good hold" to the shoes of the mountain climber, especially if he wears hob-nailed footgear. The susceptibility of the rock to atmospheric agents on the exposed summit has had a material effect on the altitude of Mt. Marcy. Large blocks crumble down rapidly and their débris is carried to the valleys by the snows, rains and torrents. Emmons, in the *Geology of the Second District*, is of the opinion that in the course of time there may be a considerable change in the height of mountains of this rock without any apparent change in contour of the summit. Hypersthene rock is confined almost entirely to the county of Essex and characterizes the most mountainous district of the State.

On account of its great height, certain species of Alpine flora still survive upon its height. (For flora above the timberline, see page 317, following.) In some years, snow falls on the mountain every month. From its summit singular physical phenomena are occasionally observed. Sometimes a mirage lifts into view distant lakes or mountains which could not otherwise be seen. The displays of aurora borealis seen from this point in cold weather are very beautiful; and rarely may be seen Ulloa's Rings. Frequently clouds lie below the summit while the upper air is unobscured.

The Indians called the mountain Tahawus, meaning Cleaver of the Clouds, or He Splits the Sky, and they had the same superstition about its being the abode of the Great Spirit that is usually associated by the aborigines with great mountains and waterfalls. The mountain was named after Governor Marcy by Professor Emmons, who ascended it during the Geological Survey in 1837. This is the first recorded ascent by a white man, although it is probable that Professor Emmons' guide, John Cheney, and possibly others, had preceded him. Other early climbers were the scientists Benedict and Redfield; the artists Joseph F. Cole and C. F. Ingham; and the writers J. F. Headley, Charles Lanman and Charles Fenno Hoffman. Verplanck Colvin* made the first accurate measurement of its height.

Mount Marcy may be reached by five principal routes.

1. From the north, one may drive from Lake Placid south to the site of the old Adirondack Lodge on Clear Lake. Thence a trail leads southeastward to a point about three-quarters of a mile northeast of the summit, and thence southwesterly to the top. From Adirondack Lodge the trail is about seven miles long.†

2. From the northeast, a trail leaves the highway about three-quarters of a mile west of Keene Valley and leads southwestward along Johns Brook to a point a mile east of the summit, and thence westerly, joining the trail above-mentioned near the top. This trail is about $9\frac{1}{2}$ miles long.

3. From the southeast, a trail leaves the western shore of Upper Ausable Lake, runs in a generally northwesterly direction to a point between Mt. Skylight and Mt. Marcy, just east of Lake Tear of the Cloud, where it joins the trail next mentioned (this intersection being called the Four Corners), and turning northeastward leads to the summit. From Upper Ausable Lake the trail is about seven miles long. The starting point may be reached from St. Hubert's on the northeast by highway to the foot of Lower Ausable

* Mr. Colvin died in Albany on Friday, May 28, 1920. He was born January 4, 1847.

† The lengths of trails here given are measurements from the topographic maps of the United States Geological Survey, but with their innumerable small twists and turns, the actual tramping distance is much longer.

Lake, canoe up the lake, trail of about a mile to Upper Ausable, and canoe to beginning of trail.

4. From the south or southwest, one may drive from the Tahawus P. O. at the Lower Works (on the road from North Creek to Newcomb) northward about six miles toward the Tahawus Club or Upper Works; and turn to the right on the road crossing Lake Sanford on a bridge. Thence the trail follows an old toteroad easterly, crosses the Opalescent river, and at a point about three-quarters of a mile east of that river turns northward and northeastward, goes up the valley of Upper Twin Brook, between Cliff Mountain and Mt. Redfield, to what is at present Buckley's Lumber Camp at the junction of Uphill Brook and Opalescent River. Thence it follows the trail from Lake Colden, next described, going northeastward a short distance along the Opalescent, when it turns eastward up Feldspar Brook to Lake Tear of the Cloud. About a quarter of a mile east of the latter, at the Four Corners before mentioned, it turns northeastward to the summit. From the highway at Lake Sanford the trail is about nine miles long. This trail is very direct and has an excellent grade, but lacks the picturesque features of the Flowed Land and Lake Colden on the route next described.

5. The route which Theodore Roosevelt followed in 1901 starts, like the one above mentioned, from the Tahawus P. O., or Lower Works, on the North Creek-Newcomb highway, whence a drive of $9\frac{1}{2}$ or ten miles to the northward, past Sanford Lake, takes one to the end of highway travel at the Tahawus Club or the Upper Works. Thence a trail runs northward half a mile along the Hudson River; thence northeastward up Calamity Brook to the Flowed Land; thence around the western side of the Flowed Land (which is an expansion of the Opalescent River) to the foot of Lake Colden; thence southeasterly up the Opalescent River to Buckley's Lumber Camp at the mouth of Uphill Brook; thence as described in Route 4 to the summit. From the Tahawus Club at the Upper Works this trail is about ten miles long.

Where Mr. Roosevelt Became President

The ascent of Mount Marcy by way of Tahawus Club and Lake Colden may be understood better from a description of the route followed by Theodore Roosevelt when he ascended the mountain in 1901.

When President McKinley was shot in Buffalo on September 6, 1901, Vice-President Roosevelt, who was visiting at the Tahawus Club at the Upper Works,* hastened to Buffalo and remained there until September 10, when the doctors believed that the President had passed the crisis and would recover. He then rejoined his family at the Tahawus Club. His wife and one or two of his children were with him at the time. Then, by some instinct which recalls biblical examples of the ascent of mountain at times of great spiritual trial or preparation, and which seems almost prophetic in his case, Mr. Roosevelt started for the summit of Mount Marcy—the place in New York State nearest heaven.

In a little brochure issued by the Victory Mountain Park Association, reference is made to the many religious associations with mountains. God gave the Ten Commandments from a mountain (Ex. xx). The Lord is greatly to be praised in the mountain of his holiness (Ps. xlviii, i). The mountains bring peace (Ps. lxxii, 3), and the feet of him that bringeth glad tidings, that publisheth peace, are beautiful upon the mountains (Nahum, i, 15; Is. lii, 7). The glory of the Lord stood upon the mountain (Ezek. xi, 23). Isaiah exhorted the people to life up a banner upon the high mountain (Is. xliii, 2). It was on a great high mountain, to which St. John was carried in the spirit, that he was able to see wonderful visions of heaven and the ideal city descending to the earth from God (Rev. xxi, 10). The Son of God himself, in his agony of spirit before his crucifixion, withdrew to a mount for communion with his Father and there was strengthened by an angel from heaven (Luke xxii, 39–43). And from this same mount, after his supreme sacrifice on another (Luke xxiii, 33), he ascended to glory (Acts i, 12). In all these things, the mountain connotes the idea of nearness to heaven, nearness to the source of spiritual strength, consolation for sacrifice, and peace of mind.

* Near the northern furnaces of the McIntyre Iron Company.

Whether Mr. Roosevelt was moved by any such associations of ideas, or merely by the impelling instinct of the explorer, is not known. It is, nevertheless, an interesting fact that at this critical moment in his career, he started for the mountain. The Tahawus Club is at the end of highway travel and thirty-five miles from the nearest railroad station at North Creek. From the clubhouse he and the other members of this family tramped five miles through the wilderness, crossed two small lakes (the Flowed Land and Lake Colden), and camped in a log cabin on the northwestern shore of Lake Colden.

Early on Friday morning, the 13th, he started out with Messrs. James MacNaughton, B. and H. Robinson and Noah LaCasse (the latter as guide), rowed across the lake, crossed the Opalescent river, and began the ascent of the mountain, the ladies of the party returning to the club-house at the Upper Works.* The "trail," so-called, leads up the valley of the Opalescent River $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles to Feldspar Brook, thence along Feldspar Brook $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to Lake Tear of the Clouds, thence a mile more up the final slope of the mountains. The ascent is so difficult that it requires from three to four hours, for the "trail" is in reality no trail at all. In many places there is no visible path, and only a guide with the instinct of a fox can find the way. It is a steady, twisting, writhing climb upward, over and between boulders, across fallen trees, along the beds of brooks, through mudholes and swamps, between roots and tree trunks, occasionally on some rotten corduroy of an old lumber toteroad, and occasionally crossing a stream on a single log—every step a lift of the body, until one's kneecaps and tendons Achilles ache and the heart throbs with the exertion required. One has to "watch his step" continually in order to avoid a twist or break of the ankle or a dangerous fall.

In such circumstances one has to halt to regard the surrounding scenery; but there is not much to be seen in the first three or four miles of the climb except the dark shades of the virgin forest and the deep chasm through which the Opalescent river dashes with an endless song of its birthplace mountain. In 1919, when the trail was ascended by the Secretary of this Society, the trail was bor-

* For some of the details of Mr. Roosevelt's movements we are indebted to Mr. Alfred L. Donaldson of Saranac Lake, who is writing a history of the Adirondacks.

dered at places by piles of pulpwood, the product of lumbering operations which were seriously marring the forest scenery. About a mile from the summit one comes out into a small opening in which, in a hollow of the mountains, nestles Lake Tear of the Clouds. Here, at the true pond-source of the Hudson River, one catches a glimpse through the trees to the naked summit of Marcy. About a quarter of a mile farther up the climber emerges above the sharply defined timber-line and comes out on the bare rock which forms the last three-quarters of a mile of the ascent. In the progress of the ascent it is noticed that vegetation has gradually changed, the trees becoming dwarfish toward the summit till they finally disappear. The lower slopes are covered with spruce and Canada balsam or fir. The latter is the last to survive the increasing altitude; and in maintaining its fight for existence against the elements dwindles from a stately tree to a small vine-like shrub of six or eight inches in length. In this state, says Professor Emmons, "it almost loses its representative character; it ceases to reproduce itself from seed, and the noble ascending axis becomes a prostrate feeble trunk unable to support itself in a vertical position."

Emerging above the timber-line, the glories of a marvelous panorama begin to unfold. One is already as high as any of the surrounding mountains and begins to look over the nearer tops like one looking over the battlements of a gigantic fortress to the billowy terrain beyond. The climb of the last half-mile, although at a sharp angle of ascent, is freed from the impediments and difficulties encountered below, and one has a sense of relief and exaltation as he keeps going higher—"Excelsior"—toward what he knows to be the very "top of the State."

The "top of the State" is the westernmost of two domes or summits a few rods apart. Inserted in the highest surface is a copper bolt, or bench-mark, bearing an inscription partly obliterated, which reads: "Adirondack Tahawus or Mt. Marcy N. Y. S. Verplan." The latter is probably part of the name of Verplanck Colvin.

Those who have stood on this spot agree that no words can describe the sensation which Roosevelt must have felt on reaching the top. On every side a vast region of mountain tops expands to

the far-off horizon in every direction. This billowy surface, receding in varying hues of blue, looks like the waves of a vast sea of earth fixed in immovable stillness. Within the horizon outlined by the Green Mountains of Vermont on the east and the distant Adirondacks on the other sectors of the circle, one sees Lake Champlain and about thirty smaller lakes in the troughs and hollows of the landscape. On account of the great age of these mountains, the tops are worn comparatively low and their débris has filled up the valley bottoms, so that the sheer vertical distances between the summits and valleys are not as great as those presented by some of the newer mountain ranges in the far west. Nevertheless, the view is a rich reward for the difficult and fatiguing climb, and the easy ascent of Pike's Peak by cog-road to an altitude nearly three times as great does not afford from the summit a view that excels the one from Mt. Marcy. Professor Emmons has very truly remarked in his Report of the Survey of the Second Geological District (1842):

“It is not by description that the scenery of this region can be made to pass before the eyes of the imagination; it must be witnessed; the solitary summits in the distance, the cedars and firs which clothe the rock and the shore, must be seen; the solitude must be felt; or, if it is broken by the scream of the panther, the shrill cry of the northern diver, or the shout of the hunter, the echo from the thousand hills must be heard before all the truth in the scene can be realized. These are elements in the landscape, all of which are felt when there, but are lost in the words of a description.”

Mr. Roosevelt, as he stood on this peak, with unlimited vision outward and upward, may well have felt the inspiration which the prophets and holy men of old felt on the mountain tops. From the summit Mr. Roosevelt descended to Lake Tear of the Cloud, where he rested for luncheon. While he had been making the ascent President McKinley, unknown to Mr. Roosevelt, had begun to sink; and soon after luncheon a guide named Harrison Hall came panting up the mountain with a telegram to Mr. Roosevelt saying that the President's condition had taken an alarming turn at 2 a. m. Mr. Roosevelt immediately hastened down the mountain and, without stopping at Lake Colden, pushed on five miles farther through the wilderness to the Tahawus Club, which he

reached about 5.30 p. m. Finding no further news about the President, he decided to spend the night there, but prepared for departure the next morning. At 11 p. m., however, he received another telegram which reported the President at the point of death.

Mr. Roosevelt instantly made ready for departure, and in a few minutes was on his way by carriage to the nearest railroad station at North Creek, thirty-five miles away. The trip was made in the dead of night and over unimproved roads in three relays. David Hunter drove the first from the upper to the lower club house of the Tahawus Club; Orren Kellogg drove the second from the Tahawus Club to Aiden Lair, and Michael Cronin drove the third to North Creek.

While Mr. Roosevelt was on the road between the lower club house and Minerva at 2 a. m. on the 14th, President McKinley died and Mr. Roosevelt automatically became President of the United States, but he was not aware of that fact until he arrived at North Creek, where he was met by Mr. Loeb and learned the sad intelligence.

Taking a special train which was waiting for him, he hastened to Buffalo, where he arrived at 1.30 p. m.

In 1908 the late Harry V. Radford erected, by the roadside between the lower Tahawus Club-house and Minerva a monument about four feet high and with a cut face 22 by 30 inches in size, bearing the following inscription:

Near this Point,
While Driving Hastily from Tahawus Club to North Creek
At 2.15 A. M., September 14, 1901
THEODORE ROOSEVELT
Became President of the United States,
As William McKinley Expired in Buffalo.
Relay Drivers:
David Hunter, Tahawus Club
Orren Kellogg, Tahawus to Aiden Lair
Michael Cronin, Aiden Lair to North Creek.
Erected 1908
And Presented to the Town of Newcombe
by H. V. Radford

The foregoing inscription is furnished by Mr. Hubert Havron, near whose house the monument stands.

The Flora of Mount Marcy

The flora of Mount Marcy possesses peculiar interest, as it includes rare species which have become extinct in some other parts of the State. In Verplanck Colvin's "Report on the Progress of the State Land Survey," dated February 27, 1891, there is an article on "Plants of the Summit of Mt. Marcy," by Charles H. Peek, State Botanist,* but the most recent study of this subject is that made by an expedition under the auspices of the Ecological Society of America by Mr. Norman Taylor of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden; Dr. C. C. Adams and Dr. T. L. Hankinson of the New York State College of Forestry at Syracuse University; Prof. George P. Burns of the University of Vermont, and Mr. Barrington Moore, President of the Ecological Society of America. Pending the printing of the report of their researches, Mr. Taylor gave an interesting idea of its contents in a lecture before the Torrey Botanical Club in Bronx Park on Wednesday, March 24, 1920. His subject was "The Flora Above the Timber Line of Mount Marcy." He said, among other things:

"A study of the factors that control vegetation at the timber line, conducted last summer, reveals some interesting facts about response of plants and trees to their environment. In going up the mountain, the red spruce, as far as commercially significant, disappears at 4,300 feet, being replaced there by the fir, which makes unbroken forests up to the point where forest covering ceases, and the open, apparently bare, summit of the mountain begins at about 4,890 feet.

"Data collected just below and just above the upper edge of this timber line show, even within a distance of fifty feet, a tremendous difference in growing conditions. Instruments that record temperature, evaporating power of the air and soil temperature yielded the clue as to why the line between the dwarf but dense fir forest suddenly gives way to the alpine vegetation of the bare slopes of the summit. The exposure to wind above the timber line is so great that only in clefts of the rock and sheltered places can stunted trees grow. Some of these isolated survivors of the rigors of the mountain top, not over two feet tall, were found to be over sixty years old. Their normal growth should have been forty feet or more.

* Colvin's report also contains a paper on "The Winter Fauna of Mt. Marcy," by himself.

"But the vegetation above the timber line is made up of only a very few stunted trees, while there are hundreds of acres covered with a group of alpine plants that, since glacial times, have become isolated in such places. They are found on Mount Marcy and some other mountains in the northeastern United States, then only in the far north, often quite up to the Arctic circle.

"Among these are the Lapland rhododendron and the Lapland diaspensia. The first is a low bush, not over six inches high, usually hugging the ground, which is covered about the first week in June with tiny rhododendronlike flowers. The cushion-like mats of the Lapland diaspensia, dotted with erect white flowers, are also unique in the region.

"In all, sixty-seven species of plants are known to grow in this area above the timber line, fourteen of which were discovered during the present study. Since Dr. Peck, then State botanist, reported forty-five years ago, on the same area, these fourteen plants, nearly all denizens of lower elevations, have come up through the forest covering, quite out on the bare summit, and form a pioneer group that is now seriously crowding out the original inhabitants of the mountain top.

"These hardy pioneers from the lowlands change their character when exposed to the rigors of their new conditions, become stunted, often discolored, and make only poor, shriveled fruits. But they do persist, in the face of competition by natives, that by hairy covering to the leaves, squat habit and many other individual adaptations to the climate, appear to, but do not actually, give them the advantage over the lowland invaders. The latter, if transported suddenly from the shade of the forest to the alpine summit, would quickly succumb, but, as we have seen, their gradual, slow encroachment of this mountain top is sure and likely to end in the curtailment or disappearance of true alpine plants. One such, the tiny *cassiope hypnoides*, reported from Mount Marcy over fifty years ago, has never been seen since. Diligent search by amateurs and professional botanists has so far failed to discover this plant with its moss-like foliage and tiny flower, and it may well be that it has succumbed to the lowland invasion which appears to seal the fate of the alpine flora of Mount Marcy. Fortunately, this process must be very slow; centuries long even at its swiftest."

MONTCALM PARK AT OSWEGO

On March 18, 1920, Hon. Fred B. Pitcher introduced in the Senate a bill (Int. No. 1171) authorizing the city of Oswego to convey to the State a lot adjoining Montcalm Park, bounded on the north by West Van Buren Street, east by West Sixth Street, south by Montcalm Park, and west by Montcalm Street, to become a part of Montcalm Park.

The bill is pending.*

LEWIS H. MORGAN TABLET AT AURORA

The Lewis H. Morgan tablet, described and illustrated in our last Annual Report, was unveiled at Wells College, Aurora, N. Y., on June 10, 1919. Dr. Roland B. Dixon of Harvard University spoke on Morgan's works, and Mr. Arthur C. Parker, New York State Archaeologist, made the presentation address. The delegates present were Mr. Parker, representing the New York State Museum, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the New York State Archaeological Association; Dr. R. B. Orr of the Ontario Provincial Museum; Mr. Christopher Wren of the Wyoming Historical Society; and Mr. Alvin H. Dewey of the Rochester Academy of Science.

In the evening Mr. Dewey was presented with the Cornplanter Medal for research in archaeology. This medal is given by the Cayuga County Historical Society upon nomination of Prof. Frederick Starr, formerly of Auburn, N. Y., but for many years in the University of Chicago.†

LAST GRAND SACHEM OF THE IROQUOIS

A notable publication of the Buffalo Historical Society in 1919 was "The Life of General Ely S. Parker, Last Grand Sachem of the Iroquois and General Grant's Military Secretary," by Mr. Arthur C. Parker, State Archaeologist of New York. The author is a grand-nephew of the subject of the book and, to quote his own words, is "A Seneca Indian whose ancestors from the beginning have been connected with our history and all of whom have left

* The bill passed and became chapter 566 of the Laws of 1920.

† The Cornplanter Medal for 1920 was awarded to Mrs. Frederick F. Thompson (Mary L. Clark Thompson) of New York.

an indelible impress upon our State and Nation." Mr. Parker writes with the pertige of many years of activity in various learned societies and other organizations and a long list of contributions to knowledge concerning the American Indian, to which his new work is a valuable addition. The book, which contains 346 pages of text and twenty-four illustrations, has a justly appreciative preface by Mr. Frank H. Severance, the learned secretary of the Buffalo Historical Society.

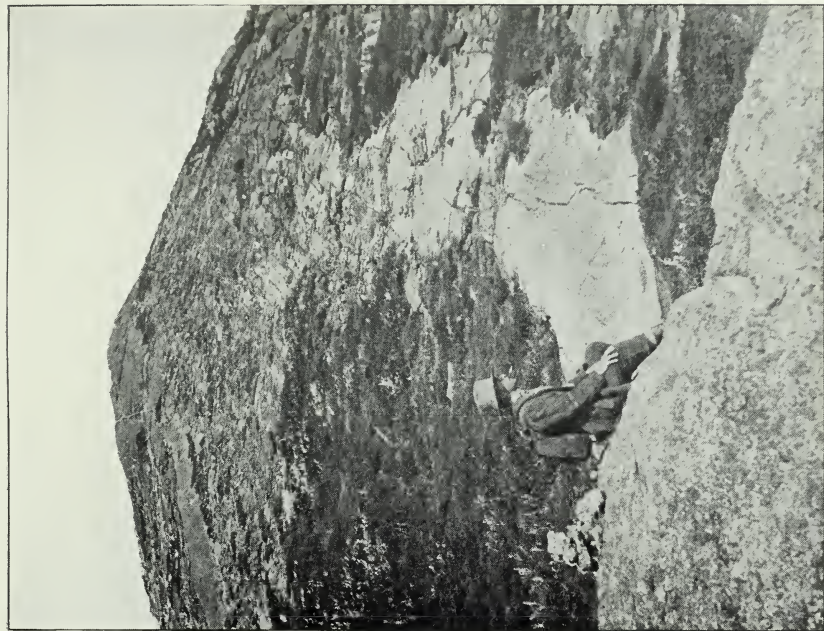
DEATH OF EDWARD CORNPLANTER

The death of the Indian General, Edward Cornplanter, on the Cattaraugus Indian Reservation near Lawton, N. Y., on June 10, 1918, at the age of 63 years, severs another thread connecting the present generation with the aboriginal history of the State and removes one who for many years has been an authority on Indian ceremonial matters. He was the great-grandson of the original Cornplanter, the great half-breed chief who was on Washington's staff, but himself was nearly a full-blooded Seneca.

Mr. Arthur C. Parker, State Archaeologist, says that he was in many respects a remarkable man and his knowledge of the ancient rites of the Seneca brought him not only a widespread acquaintance with all the various branches of the Iroquois in New York and Canada, but also brought to his home numerous students of ethnology. Cornplanter was the friend of the State Museum and cooperated with it in many important attempts. It was he who supplied the text of Bulletin 163, "The Code of Handsome Lake," much information on the subject of maize and other plant foods, and many of the myths and tales now among the State Museum's treasures. Jesse Cornplanter, his son, made the native drawings for Bulletins 125, 144 and 163. About three years ago Cornplanter became ill and soon became an invalid. At first no grave consequences were anticipated, and therefore his son Jesse joined the colors of the National Guard as a volunteer and early went to France, where he served as a corporal. Jesse could not return to care for his father, nor could he attend the funeral. Soon after Cornplanter's death his wife Nancy became a victim of the influenza epidemic, and all the children and grandchildren have died save one married daughter and two little grandchildren. Of the



FROM LAKE TEAR-OF-THE-CLOUDS



THE ASCENT OF MOUNT MARCY

Last Three-fourths of a Mile of Ascent

See page 208

large Cornplanter family whom Corporal Jesse Cornplanter left when he went to the war, only one sister was left to greet his return, and there were two small children of a dead sister to care for.

ENFIELD FALLS RESERVATION

Offered to the State by Robert H. Treman

In our Annual Report for 1912 we spoke of the instrumentality of Hon. Robert H. Treman of Ithaca, N. Y., a Trustee of this Society, in conserving one of the most attractive sections of the gorge at Taghanic Falls; in our Report for 1917 (pp. 334-337) we referred to his activity in preserving the scenery of Six Mile Creek, Buttermilk Falls Ravine, Cascadilla Glen, and Enfield Falls Glen; and in our Report for 1919 gave a description of his gift of the Six Mile Creek tract to the city of Ithaca.

A further expression of Mr. Treman's generous public spirit was given in the bill introduced in the Senate on March 15, 1920, by Hon. Seymour Lowman (Int. No. 1045), "to accept a deed of gift from Robert H. Treman and wife to the State of lands in Tompkins County and to amend the Public Lands Law in relation to the use of such land for a State park." The bill provides first that the State shall accept from Mr. Treman and his wife Laura H. Treman title to lands in Tompkins County described in a deed then in the possession of the Governor, on condition that the lands "be held in perpetuity as a State park for the free use and enjoyment of the people of the State."

It then adds to the Public Lands Law a new article entitled "Article 8-A, Enfield Falls Reservation," which provides that the lands so accepted shall be called the Enfield Falls Reservation, and that the reservation shall be in the control and management of a board of five commissioners appointed by the Governor for overlapping terms of five years each. The commission is given power to employ subordinates; to convey lands of the reservation in exchange for other lands to be added to the reservation; and to acquire additional land for the reservation when moneys shall have been appropriated therefor. No fee is to be charged for admission to the reservation, and it is made the duty of the commission to preserve the reservation "in its natural condition so far as may be

consistent with its use and safety and to improve it in such manner as not to lessen its natural scenic beauty." Gifts of real or personal property for the purpose of the reservation may be accepted by the commission, and all income from such property is to be used exclusively for the improvement of the reservation.*

The reservation comprises about 390 acres extending along Butternut Creek about two and one-half miles and includes one of the most beautiful gems of scenery in the Finger Lake country. The falls, from which the reservation takes its name, are a picturesque feature of Butternut Creek, which, flowing eastward, enters Cayuga inlet about four miles south of Cayuga Lake and three miles south of Ithaca. The village of Enfield Falls is situated about two and one-half miles west of Cayuga inlet at the head of the gorge of Butternut Creek, where the northwest and southwest branches of the creek unite their waters. The crest of the gorge lies at an elevation of 1,000 feet above the sea, and the opposite rims, which are only about half a mile apart at their widest, are contracted to a quarter of a mile throughout most of the distance, thus producing very precipitous walls. The village, at the head of the gorge, nestles down in the valley about a hundred feet below the crest of the adjacent slopes. Just east of the village the creek begins to plunge downward rapidly, dropping 210 feet at the falls half a mile from the village and a total of about 450 feet by the time it reaches the quieter waters of Cayuga inlet. Through its upper courses the creek cuts down through the nearly horizontal strata which are called the Enfield shale member of the Portage formation. At about the 800 feet level it enters the Ithaca shale member, through which it continues to the Cayuga inlet.

In carving its way down through these strata the stream has sculptured many picturesque forms in the rocks and adorns them with its falls and cascades which have made Enfield Glen famous for many years for its natural beauty. Its gift to the public, therefore, is a source of great satisfaction to the people of the State. And it will be not only a delightful place for recreation and aesthetic pleasure, but also a valuable place for scientific study.

In a monograph on the "Physiography of Watkins Glen" in our Annual Report for 1906, Prof. Ralph S. Tarr, professor of geol-

* The bill passed both Houses of the Legislature and was signed by Governor Smith on April 27, 1920. It is chapter 343 of the laws of 1920.

ogy, Cornell University, remarking upon the extraordinary number of gorges and waterfalls in this region, says that these features are far more numerous in this vicinity than in any other area of equal extent in eastern United States. There is an interesting geological reason for this abundance, and those who wish to pursue the subject further may profitably consult either the monograph above mentioned or the "Geologic Atlas of the United States: Watkins Glen-Catatonk Folio," by H. S. Williams, R. S. Tarr and E. M. Kindle, published by the United States Geological Survey in 1909. It is an octavo volume of 242 pages with maps and drawings which explain the geological history of all the region at the heads of Cayuga and Seneca lakes.

NIAGARA FALLS

Bills to Limit Diversion of Water

On January 19, 1920, Hon. Simon L. Adler introduced in the Assembly a bill (Int. No. 154) and on February 2 Hon. Henry M. Sage introduced in the Senate a corresponding bill (Int. No. 272) "to limit the diversion of water from Lake Erie and Niagara River for use in developing hydraulic power," etc. It provides that notwithstanding the acts incorporating the Niagara County Irrigation and Water Supply Company (1891), the Model Town Company (1893), the Niagara, Lockport and Ontario Power Company (1894) and the Lower Niagara River Power and Water Supply Company (1902), and amendatory acts, no water shall hereafter be diverted within the State of New York from Lake Erie or the Niagara River for the development of hydraulic power except as authorized by chapter 597 of the laws of 1918, and except such quantity as is now being diverted into the State canals, or except as may hereafter be authorized by the Legislature. All acts or parts of acts inconsistent with the foregoing provisions are repealed, and jurisdiction is conferred upon the Court of Claims to hear, audit and determine alleged claims against the State arising from such repeals.

The bill was approved by the State Conservation Commission and many persons who believed it was in the interest of the State, but was opposed by others who alleged that the measure would give

a monopoly to the power companies now operating at Niagara Falls. The bill is pending.*

Memorial Extension of Niagara Falls Reservation Proposed

On February 10 and 11, 1920, Senator G. F. Thompson and Assemblyman Allan V. Parker introduced again in their respective branches of the Legislature the same bill that was before the Legislature of 1919, entitled "An act to enlarge the State Reservation at Niagara, and to establish the New York State Memorial Riverways and Reserves, extending along the Niagara River from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario, with suitable structures thereon, and to create thereby a permanent and fitting memorial of the patriotism and devotion and the great achievements of the soldiers and sailors from this State and Nation who served in the army and navy of the United States during the World War; also making an appropriation therefor, and providing a charge upon the use of water power developed at Niagara Falls, for the purpose of paying in part or in whole the expenses thereof."

This bill (Senate introductory No. 395, Assembly introductory No. 536) makes provision for carrying out the purpose expressed in its title. The extensions are to form a part of the State Reservation at Niagara and are to be under the jurisdiction of the commissioners of that reservation. The road leading from Niagara Falls northward to Fort Niagara is to be known as the North Memorial Riverway, and the road leading southward to the Buffalo city line is to be known as the South Memorial Riverway. The bill appropriates \$50,000, and then provides for a charge on water power as follows:

"To provide funds for the purposes of this act, in addition to the moneys hereinbefore authorized and appropriated, and for the improvement, maintenance and upkeep of the State Reservation at Niagara, as so enlarged, and for further possible additions thereto and memorial structures thereon, a charge or rental is hereby imposed upon the right of the Niagara Falls Power Company, its successors or assigns, or any other person or corporation, to divert waters from the Niagara River in excess of 15,100 cubic

* Senator Sage's bill reached the third reading in the Senate but was not passed; and Assemblyman Adler's bill remained in the Conservation Committee.

feet per second for the purpose of power development, and also on all additional power acquired or developed by any person or corporation, as a result of the laws enacted by the Legislature in 1918, being chapters 596 and 597 of the laws of that year or after that date as a result of any permit or grant now existing or hereafter made. Such charge or rental is hereby fixed at the rate of fifty cents per horsepower per annum for each additional horsepower acquired or generated and developed since the passage of said acts, and shall be levied from and after the 1st day of January, 1921."

The bill is pending at the present writing.*

The enterprise of the Canadian Government in establishing a riverway on the Canadian side of the Niagara River is described in our last Annual Report (1919) at pages 343-346.

BILLBOARD ADVERTISING

Vigorous Renewal of Campaign for Regulation

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, which for many years has urged the abatement of what has come to be called the "billboard nuisance," is gratified at the vigorous renewal of the campaign in various quarters during the past year.

At the annual meeting of this Society held in the American Museum of Natural History on January 13, 1920, and again at a joint public meeting of this Society and the Museum at the same place on April 14, Dr. Edward L. Partridge, one of the Trustees of this Society and also a member of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission, expressed the sentiments of the Society particularly with reference to the disfiguring and at times dangerous billboards on the scenic driveways along the Hudson valley. He observed that highway, river, lake and railroad scenery all suffered from conspicuous advertising signs which offended good taste, but he confined his remarks mainly to the highways. Referring to the beautiful stretch of seventeen miles of roads through the Palisades Interstate Park between Tuxedo and Bear Mountain, he contrasted those seventeen miles with the highway by which that drive was approached:

"In these seventeen miles two inconspicuous signs will be observed, occasionally repeated. One requests that the wild flowers

* The bill remained in the Finance Committee of the Senate and the Ways and Means Committee of the Assembly.

and the branches of brilliant fall color shall not be picked, 'because others may wish to see them.' The other sign occasionally seen will mark the way to some particular Boy Scout camp. I know I can secure unanimous approval of the condition of unmolested beauty as the winding road passes mountains and lakes. The State of New York has done this through the Palisades Interstate Park control in over 35,000 acres.

"Every approach to this drive of seventeen miles hurts the eye and offends taste by the number and variety of crude, offending signs, some of no small magnitude. Tires are advertised conspicuously and flamboyantly. The ingenuity of the offense lies in the location of these signs, at turns in the road, so that these signs may be most effectively forced upon the vision. Hotels and business houses follow, all competing in size, brilliant color, crude art (if it can be called art), and startling proposition. I am frequently told by those who motor that the more some particular tire is advertised, the stronger is the disposition not to buy.

"Admitting, as one must, that in some instances suggestions are afforded to the traveler which have value, surely some sort of system would afford relief. Let us have limit as to size. Let signs be clear, not crude and staring. Let information, sometimes desirable, be given upon the approach to city or village, or better still, within its limits. Hotels, garages, opportunity to the purchase of this or that tire specially used, lunch room and retail business houses to some practical extent, might be proper. These signs should be small, brief and correspond to some extent to what we find at cross roads, there placed for information as to distance and direction to towns in the vicinity. The motorist does not care about some abstract statement about a tire—he wants to know where to buy one.

"That a city or town is being approached is known to the motorist by many indications. He is not, or ought not to be, moving as rapidly. It is possible to read as he passes, and, prepared for meeting such a 'directory,' he learns where he may obtain some article or meet some want.

"I am inclined to think that advertisers follow a lead in this highway advertising, usually set by those who place and profit by the erection of these signs. They do this without knowledge of value of this kind of advertising. There is no way of testing its effect upon the trade which the signs are supposed to benefit.

"For the State or Federal Government to spend large amounts of money for the purpose of making places beautiful or for the purpose of bringing the public to beautiful places, and then to permit the same places to be injured by these extremely commercial and unattractive advertisements, seems to be, on its face, a very

poor business proceeding. The State of New York should be induced to prevent the benefits, for which it has spent money and thought to accomplish, from being injured by purely commercial expedient, which, at its best, is of doubtful success.

"Undistorted scenery is an asset to which the traveling public is entitled, the more so in view of large taxes paid annually for expensive construction and maintenance of our highways.

"The Bronx Parkway declined to take title to lands purchased until signs were removed.

"Various large and small organizations for civic improvement should combine to lead public thought and energetic action for elimination of these offending advertising signs. Approval and participation on the part of the public would follow.

"The police power of the State may properly be invoked. Those who, with self interest, benefit by the business of placing the signs of the present character, will object. I believe elimination will save money to the advertisers.

"There are those who feel that any existing order should not be disturbed. Doubtless, in the by-gone day when it was decreed that safety to the user of the highway would be advanced by all vehicles turning to the right when meeting, there was opposition.

"I believe that reasonable restriction by the State of New York would be generally approved."

Bill to Tax Outdoor Advertising

On March 29, 1920, Hon. Edward J. Flynn of New York introduced in the New York Assembly a bill (Int. No. 1577) to tax outdoor advertising.* It is the same bill that was introduced in the Senate by Hon. Theodore Douglas Robinson in 1918 and again by Senator Daniel J. Carroll in 1919. The text of Senator Robinson's bill is printed in full in our 1918 Report at pages 256-262. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society approves of this measure in principle and believes that the time will come when the State will recognize the wisdom of enacting some such legislation.

Billboard Men More Amenable to Regulation

At the annual convention of the American Outdoor Advertisers Association held in Atlantic City July 14, 1919, the president of

* The bill remained in the Assembly Committee on Taxation and Retrenchment.

that organization, Mr. George Phennel, urged the general adoption of the so-called "Chicago ordinance." (See decision of the United States Supreme Court in the case of the Thomas Cusack Company against the City of Chicago in our Annual Report for 1917, at pages 392-395.) The ordinance prohibits billboards in residential districts where more than 50 per cent of the residents have filed an objection. President Phennel declared that the members should not antagonize residents of any city by raising signs at points where the majority of the neighborhood is against such billboards, asserting that they should always work to make friends rather than enemies for the good of the industry.

At a hearing in Boston, November 26, 1919, before a commission appointed by the Legislature to investigate the subject of outdoor advertising, the attorneys representing the billboard interests of Massachusetts agreed to important regulations. A bill proposed by Mr. John Sullivan of New York, representing the billboard and advertising interests, provided that there should be no double-deck structures; no boards in residential districts; no posters other than the standard size; no cards or signs tacked upon fences or other objects along highways; and no intrusion upon natural beauty spots or along boulevards. Speakers for other similar interests indicated a willingness to accept regulation which has not been manifested in years gone by.

An effort to conciliate public opinion and at the same time to make billboards more interesting to the motoring public is apparent in the announcement that the United States Tire Company has placed a series of bulletin boards marking sites and telling the historical events that happened upon them near the cities, towns and villages from New York City to the battlefield of Gettysburg.

KENT FALLS GIVEN TO CONNECTICUT

In 1919 the White Memorial Foundation of Litchfield, Conn., purchased and gave to the people of that State the beautiful Kent Falls, in the northeastern part of that town, with about two hundred acres of land, being the homestead of the late Mr. Carl Lorch. Negotiations for this purpose were begun in 1915, but owing to the attachment of Mr. Lorch for his home and his unwillingness to part with the falls alone it was impossible during his life to secure

it. The donors have greatly desired to assure the permanence of the hemlock forest along the brook, and have entrusted it to the care of the State on the single condition that it is to be used for park purposes only.

The falls are situated on Falls Brook, which rises in the town of Warren and drains about six square miles. The falls are situated on the lower part of the stream not far from the Housatonic river, railroad and highway, which at this point are crowded close together by the mountains. The nearest railroad station is Flanders. The total fall of the brook on the Lorch farm is about two hundred feet in a quarter mile, which is broken into many falls and cascades by the upturned ledges of white marble, sculptured into fantastic forms, with numerous potholes of all sizes. The "big fall," in two parts of about thirty feet each, the upper one sheer, the lower one a fan-shaped cascade, is at the upper limit of the marble, and the sheer fall is caused by the harder character of the overlying schist, which is also sharply upturned to form a lip. Geologists have named it the Berkshire Schist, and the marble they call the Stockbridge Limestone. A heavy growth of good-sized hemlock with some birch and maple greatly enhances the natural beauty of the stream, and shelters the varied flora that seeks such cool, moist ravines. Residents and visitors have long used particularly the hemlock grove close to the big fall, which is most easily reached from the mountain road leaving the main highway just north of the North Kent schoolhouse.

The State Park Commission, as custodian, contemplates no immediate development work, as the former owner retains use of the farm for this season, but with the improvement of the Housatonic Valley trunk line highway in the near future an opportunity will present itself for a most attractive wayside park.

The 2,000-acre park at Macedonia Brook in the same town, received from the same donors in October, 1918, and distant about three miles, is the largest yet acquired by the State.

LAST HOURS OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN

Description by Hon. James Tanner

A statement having appeared in a Washington newspaper on April 15, 1919, the fifty-fourth anniversary of the death of President Lincoln, to the effect that there were only three surviving witnesses of the last hours of the President, namely, Hon. Robert T. Lincoln, his son; Hon. James Tanner, Register of Wills of the District of Columbia, and a doctor in New York who announced his death, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society sought to obtain from Messrs. Lincoln and Tanner statements which possibly might contribute something new to the history of those tragic moments. Mr. Lincoln replied: "All the information that I could give is to be found in Chapter XIV of Volume Ten of *'Abraham Lincoln. A History,'* by Nicolay and Hay, in the language of Colonel Hay, who was an eye-witness of what he therein related."

Corporal Tanner's Statement

Mr. Tanner, who is popularly known as Corporal Tanner, from the rank which he held in the 87th New York Volunteers in the Civil War, in which he lost both of his legs,* replied that some years ago he had prepared a statement such as this Society asked for, and he sent it to us with his permission to publish it. In his letter of transmittal, dated April 24, 1919, he said:

"It is absolutely true from start to finish. It differs somewhat with statements that appear in the press. For instance, in one of our Washington papers of the 15th instant, the fifty-fourth anniversary of his death, there appeared the statement that there were but three survivors of all who were in the room at the time of his death, and it named Robert Lincoln, son of the President, myself, and it added a doctor in New York, 'who announced his death.' As you read my statement you will see that the announcement consisted of the fact that the then Surgeon-General of the United States, whose name I forget at this moment, who had his ear to the President's heart, and his finger on his pulse, rose, crossed Mr. Lincoln's hands over his breast and that Mr. Lincoln's pastor, the Reverend Doctor Gurley, who was standing against the wall nearby, stepped forward and lifted his hands and made a prayer.

* At the second battle of Bull Run.

No doctor made any announcement, not even the Surgeon-General."

Corporal Tanner's statement is as follows:

"Among all the characters who loomed large in the public mind from 1861 to 1865, one came to stand apart and alone in supremacy, finally recognized almost unanimously the world over as without a peer. It took the perspective of many years to enable us to get a correct view of the greatness of his character, his transcendent intellectual endowment, the utter unselfishness of his purpose, his absolute devotion to the interests of the nation which had called him to its leadership and the great agony endured by his loving, gentle heart as he staggered under his awful burden, an agony never equalled since the Saviour of mankind passed the night in the Garden of Gethsemane.

"Our people have shown in a thousand ways and particularly in his recent centennial that every atom relating to the life of Abraham Lincoln is of intense and continuous interest to them and because of this and because of the fact that I was a spectator of the final scene of the supreme tragedy of that time on the morning of April 15, 1865, I pen these lines.

"At that time I was an employee of the Ordnance Bureau of the War Department and had some ability as a shorthand writer. The latter fact brought me within touch of the events of that awful night. I had gone with a friend to witness the performance that evening at Grover's Theater, where now stands the New National. Soon after ten o'clock a man rushed in from the lobby and cried out, 'President Lincoln has been shot in Ford's Theater.' There was great confusion at once, most of the audience rising to their feet. Some one cried out, 'It's a ruse of the pickpockets; look out!' Almost everyone resumed his seat, but almost immediately one of the cast stepped out on the stage and said, 'The sad news is too true; the audience will disperse.'

"My friend and myself crossed to Willard's Hotel and there were told that Secretary Seward had been killed. Men's faces blanched as they at once asked, 'What news of Stanton? Have they got him, too?' The wildest rumors soon filled the air.

"I had rooms at the time in the house adjoining the Peterson House, into which the President had been carried. Hastening down to Tenth Street, I found an almost solid mass of humanity blocking the street and the crowd constantly enlarging. A silence that was appalling prevailed. Interest centered on all who entered or emerged from the Peterson House and all of the latter were closely questioned as to the stricken President's condition. From the first the answers were unvarying—that there was no hope.

"A military guard had been placed in front of the house and those adjoining, but upon telling the Commanding Officer that I lived there, I passed up to my apartment, which comprised the second story front of the house. There was a balcony in front and I found my rooms and the balcony thronged by the other occupants of the house. Horror was in every heart and dismay on every countenance. We had had just about a week of tumultuous joy over the downfall of Richmond and the collapse of the Confederacy and now in an instant all this was changed to the deepest woe by the foul shot of the cowardly assassin.

"It was nearly midnight when Major-General Augur came out on the stoop of the Peterson House and asked if there was anyone in the crowd who could write shorthand. There was no response from the street, but one of my friends on the balcony told the General there was a young man inside who could serve him, whereupon the General told him to ask me to come down, as they needed me. So it was that I came into close touch with the scenes and events surrounding the final hours of Abraham Lincoln's life.

"Entering the house I accompanied General Augur down the hallway to the rear parlor. As we passed the door of the front parlor the moans and sobs of Mrs. Lincoln struck painfully upon our ears. Entering the rear parlor, I found Secretary Stanton, Judge David K. Carter, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, Honorable B. A. Hill, and many others.

"I took my seat on one side of a small library table opposite Mr. Stanton with Judge Carter at the end. Various witnesses were brought in who had either been in Ford's Theater or up in the vicinity of Mr. Seward's residence. Among them were Harry Hawk, who had been 'Asa Trenchard' that night in the play 'Our American Cousin,' Mr. Alfred Cliughly, Colonel G. V. Rutherford and others. As I took down the statements they made we were distracted by the distress of Mrs. Lincoln, for though the folding doors between the two parlors were closed, her frantic sorrow was distressingly audible to us.

"She was accompanied by Miss Harris of New York, who, with her fiance, Major Rathbone, had gone to the theater with the President and Mrs. Lincoln. Booth, in his rush through the box after firing the fatal shot, had lunged at Major Rathbone with his dagger and wounded him in the arm slightly. In the naturally intense excitement over the President's condition, it is probable that Major Rathbone himself did not realize that he was wounded until after he had been in the Peterson house some time, when he fainted from loss of blood, was attended to, his wound dressed, and he taken to his apartments. He and Miss Harris subsequently married.

"Through all the testimony given by those who had been in Ford's Theater that night there was an undertone of horror which held the witnesses back from positively identifying the assassin as Booth. Said Harry Hawk: 'To the best of my belief, it was Mr. John Wilkes Booth, but I will not be positive,' and so it went through the testimony of others, but the sum total left no doubt as to the identity of the assassin.

"Our task was interrupted very many times during the night, sometimes by reports or dispatches for Secretary Stanton, but more often by him for the purpose of issuing orders calculated to enmesh Booth in his flight. 'Guard the Potomac from the city down,' was his repeated direction. 'He will try to get South.' Many dispatches were sent from that table before morning, some to General Dix at New York, others to Chicago, Philadelphia, etc.

"Several times Mr. Stanton left us a few moments and passed back to the room in the ell at the end of the hall where the President lay. The doors were open and sometimes there would be a few seconds of absolute silence when we could hear plainly the stertorous breathing of the dying man. I think it was on his return from his third trip of this kind when, as he again took his seat opposite me, I looked earnestly at him, desiring, yet hesitating, to ask if there was any chance of life. He understood, and I saw a choke in his throat as he slowly forced the answer to my unspoken question—"There-is-no-hope." He had impressed me through those awful hours as being a man of steel, but I knew then that he was dangerously near a convulsive breakdown.

"During the night there came in, I think, about every man then of prominence in our national life who was in the capital at the time, and who had heard of the tragedy. A few whom I distinctly recall were Secretaries Welles, Usher and McCullough, Attorney-General Speed and Postmaster-General Dennison, Assistant Secretaries Field and Otto, Governor Oglesby, Senators Sumner and Stewart, and Generals Meigs and Augur. I have seen many asserted pictures of the deathbed scene and most of them have Vice-President Andrew Johnson seated in a chair near the foot of the bed on the left side. Mr. Johnson was not in the house at all, but in his rooms in the Kirkwood House, and knew nothing of the events of that night 'til he was aroused in the morning by Senator Stewart and others and told that he was President of the United States.

"With the completion of the taking of testimony I at once began to transcribe my shorthand notes into longhand. Twice while so engaged Miss Harris supported Mrs. Lincoln down the hallway to her husband's bedside. The door leading into the hallway from the room wherein I sat was open and I had a plain view of them as

they slowly passed. Mrs. Lincoln was not at the bedside when her husband breathed his last. Indeed, I think it was nearly, if not quite, two hours before the end, when she paid her last visit to the death chamber, and when she passed our door on her return, she cried out: 'Oh! my God, and have I given my husband to die!'

"I have witnessed and experienced much physical agony on battlefield and in hospital, but of it all nothing sank deeper in my memory than that moan of a breaking heart.

"I finished transcribing my notes at six-forty-five in the morning and passed back into the room where the President lay. There were gathered all those whose names I have mentioned and many others—about twenty or twenty-five in all, I should judge. The bed had been pulled out from the corner and owing to the stature of Mr. Lincoln, he lay slantwise on his back. He had been utterly unconscious from the instant the bullet ploughed into his brain. His stertorous breathing subsided a couple of minutes after seven o'clock. From then to the end only the gentle rise and fall of his bosom gave indication that life remained.

"The Surgeon-General was near the head of the bed, sometimes sitting on the edge thereof, his finger on the pulse of the dying man. Occasionally he put his ear down to catch the lessening beats of his heart. Mr. Lincoln's pastor, the Reverend Dr. Gurley, stood a little to the left of the bed. Mr. Stanton sat in a chair near the foot, on the left, where the pictures place Andrew Johnson. I stood quite near the head of the bed and from that position had full view of Mr. Stanton across the President's body. At my right Robert Lincoln sobbed on the shoulder of Charles Sumner.

"Stanton's gaze was fixed intently on the countenance of his dying chief. He had, as I said, been a man of steel throughout the night, but as I looked at his face across the corner of the bed and saw the twitching of the muscles, I knew that it was only by a powerful effort that he restrained himself. The first indication that the dreaded end had come was at twenty-two minutes past seven, when the Surgeon-General gently crossed the pulseless hands of Lincoln across the motionless breast and rose to his feet.

"Reverend Dr. Gurley stepped forward and lifting his hands began, 'Our Father and Our God'—I snatched pencil and notebook from my pocket, but my haste defeated my purpose. My pencil point (I had but one) caught in my coat and broke, and the world lost the prayer—a prayer which was only interrupted by the sobs of Stanton as he buried his face in the bedclothes. As 'Thy will be done, Amen,' in subdued and tremulous tones, floated through that little chamber, Mr. Stanton raised his head, the tears streaming down his cheeks. A more agonized expression I never saw on a human countenance as he sobbed out the words, 'He belongs to the ages now.'

"Mr. Stanton directed Major Thomas M. Vincent of the Staff to take charge of the body, calling a meeting of the Cabinet in the room where we had passed most of the night, and the assemblage dispersed.

"Going to my apartment, I sat down at once to make a second longhand copy for Mr. Stanton of the testimony I had taken, it occurring to me that I wished to retain the one I had written out that night. I had been thus engaged but a brief time, when hearing some commotion on the street, I stepped to the window and saw a coffin containing the body of the dead President being placed in a hearse which passed up Tenth Street to F and thus to the White House, escorted by a Lieutenant and ten privates. As they passed with measured tread and arms reversed, my hand involuntarily went to my head in salute as they started on their long, long journey back to the prairies and the hearts he knew and loved so well, with the mortal remains of the greatest American of all time, bar none."

NATIONAL PARKS AND MONUMENTS

Complete List

Following is a complete list of the National Parks and National Monuments, together with the dates of their creation, their locations and their areas. The dates given are the earliest dates of establishment although with some there has been a later change of area or status:

National Parks Administered by Interior Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Crater Lake	Oregon	1902	159,360
General Grant	California	1890	2,536
Glacier	Montana	1910	981,681
Grand Canyon	Arizona	1908	613,120
Hot Springs	Arkansas	1832	912
Hawaii	Hawaiian Islands	1916	75,295
Lafayette	Maine	1916	5,000
Lassen Volcanic	California	1907	79,561
Mesa Verde	Colorado	1906	48,966
Mount McKinley	Alaska	1917	1,498,000
Mount Rainier	Washington	1899	207,360
Platt	Oklahoma	1902	848
Rocky Mountain	Colorado	1915	254,327
Sequoia	California	1890	161,597
Sully's Hill	North Dakota	1904	780
Wind Cave	South Dakota	1903	10,899
Yellowstone	Wyoming, Idaho, Montana....	1872	2,142,720

Yosemite	California	1890	719,622
Zion	Utah	1909	76,800
			<hr/>
			7,039,384
			<hr/>

National Monuments Administered by Interior Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Casa Grande	Arizona	1892	480
Capulin Mountain	New Mexico	1916	681
Chaco Canyon	New Mexico	1907	20,629
Colorado	Colorado	1911	13,883
Devil's Tower	Wyoming	1906	1,152
Dinosaur	Utah	1915	80
El Morro	New Mexico	1906	240
Gran Quivira	New Mexico	1909	500
Katmai	Alaska	1918	1,088,000
Lewis and Clark Cavern...	Montana	1908	160
Montezuma Castle	Arizona	1906	160
Muir Woods	California	1908	295
Natural Bridges	Utah	1908	2,740
Navajo	Arizona	1909	360
Papago Saguaro	Arizona	1914	2,050
Petrified Forest	Arizona	1906	25,625
Pinnacles	California	1908	2,080
Rainbow Bridge	Utah	1910	160
Scott's Bluff	Nebraska	1919	2,054
Shoshone Cavern	Wyoming	1909	210
Sitka	Alaska	1910	57
Tumacacori	Arizona	1908	10
Verendrye	North Dakota	1917	253
Yucca House	Colorado	1919	10
			<hr/>
			1,161,869
			<hr/>

National Monuments Administered by Agricultural Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Bandelier	New Mexico	1916	22,075
Devil's Postpile	California	1911	800
Gila Cliff Dwellings.....	New Mexico	1907	160
Jewel Cave	South Dakota	1908	1,280
Mount Olympus	Washington	1909	299,370
Old Kasaan	Alaska	1916	39
Oregon Caves	Oregon	1909	480
Tonto	Arizona	1907	640
Walnut Canyon	Arizona	1915	960
Wheeler	Colorado	1908	300

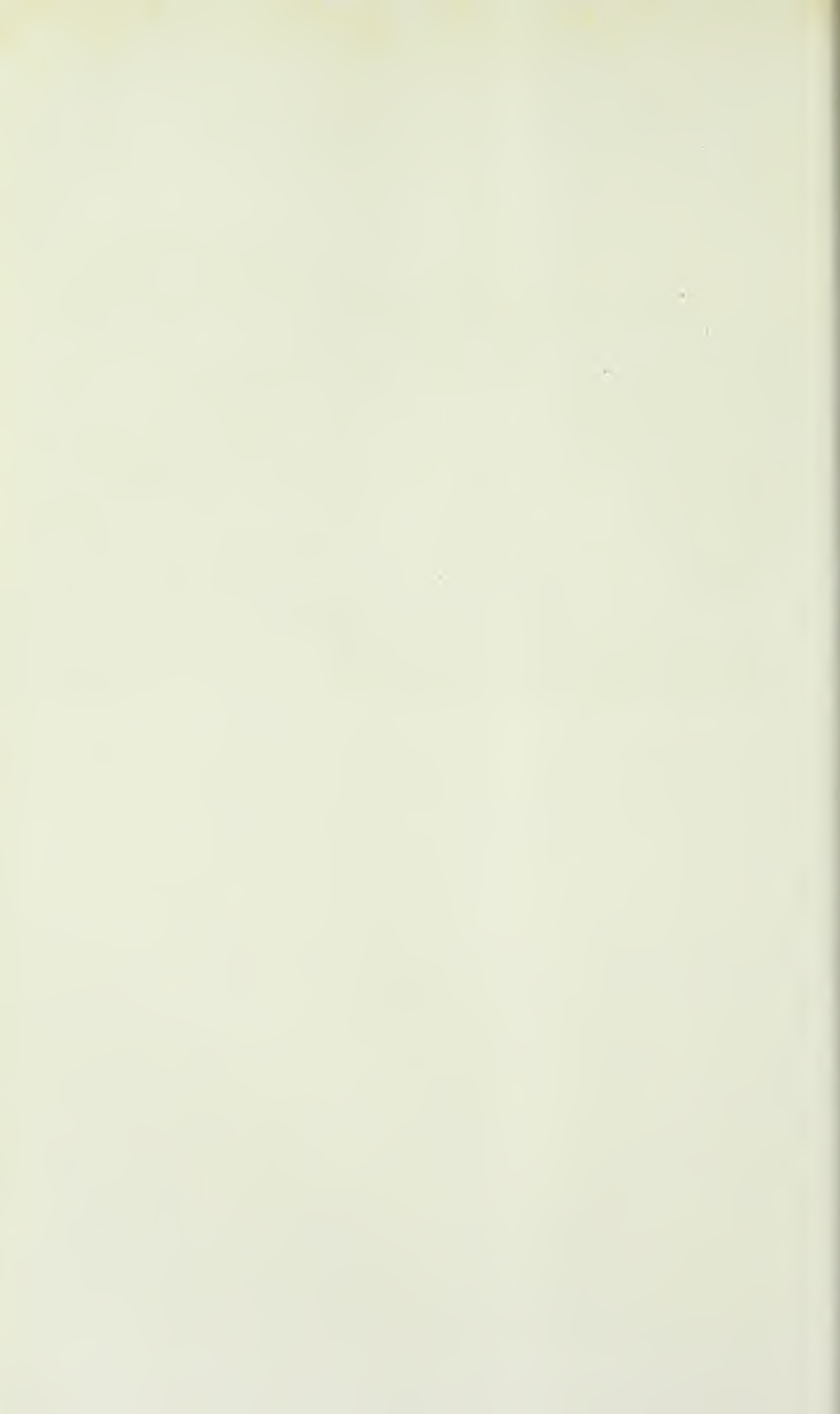
 326,104



LOOKING SOUTHEAST FROM MOUNT MARCY TOWARD MOUNT HAYSTACK



LOOKING NORTHWEST FROM MOUNT MARCY



National Monuments Administered by War Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Big Hole Battlefield.....	Montana	1910	5
Cabrillo	California	1913	1
			<hr/> 6 <hr/>

National Parks Administered by War Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Antietam Battlefield	Maryland	1890	50
Chickamauga and Chatta- nooga	Georgia and Tennessee.....	1890	6,543
Gettysburg	Pennsylvania	1895	2,451
Guilford Court House.....	North Carolina	1917	125
Lincoln's Birthplace	Kentucky	1916	1
Vicksburg	Mississippi	1898	1,323
Shiloh	Tennessee	1894	3,546
			<hr/> 14,039 <hr/>

Compared with the list printed in our last Report, the following changes will be noticed:

Zion National Park. By act approved November 19, 1919, the status of Zion National Monument was changed to that of a National Park, and its classification has been changed accordingly.

Mount McKinley National Park. The area has been changed from 1,408,000 to 1,498,000 acres to conform with the figures of the National Park Service.

Yucca House National Monument. A newly created National Monument, described hereafter, has been added.

Scott's Bluff National Monument. Another newly created National Monument, described hereafter, has been inserted.

Gran Quivira National Monument. On November 24, 1919, President Wilson signed a proclamation enlarging this National Monument from 160 to 500 acres to protect the ruin from vandalism and also to include some pueblo ruins. Its area has been changed accordingly.

Yucca House National Monument Proclaimed

In December, 1919, President Wilson issued a proclamation creating a new National Monument under the name of Yucca House National Monument. This latest acquisition to the list of National Monuments is the gift of Mr. Henry Van Kleeck of Denver, Colo. It consists of about ten acres of land on the edge of Montezuma Valley, a few miles west of Mesa Verde National Park in Colorado, in the foothills of Sleeping Ute Mountain.

The new monument contains what has been known for years as the Aztec Springs Ruins. They consist of the remains of two great prehistoric structures known as the Upper and Lower House, and numerous smaller buildings, once forming an extensive village. The name Yucca House National Monument was selected after consultation with the authorities of the Smithsonian Institution as being more appropriate than Aztec Springs Ruins, a name which implies an erroneous theory of a relationship of the ruin with the Aztecs of Mexico. The Indians of the Montezuma Valley called Sleeping Ute Mountain by a name meaning Yucca, which they gave to it on account of the abundance of the Yucca plant which grows on the mountain.

The Superintendent of Mesa Verde National Park will be the custodian of the new monument.

Scott's Bluff National Monument Proclaimed

On December 12, 1919, President Wilson, by proclamation, created Scott's Bluff National Monument. The new monument comprises 2,054 acres on the south side of the North Platte River opposite Scott's Bluff station on the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad, in Scott's Bluff county, in the extreme western end of Nebraska. It includes Scott's Bluff, the highest point in the State, having an elevation of 4,662 feet. Between it and an almost equal elevation to the southward is Mitchell Pass, which was traversed by the old Oregon Train, now followed by a modern roadway. The summit of the bluff commands a prospect for miles over the surrounding country, and it was used as a landmark and rendezvous by thousands of immigrants and frontiersmen traveling the trail to their new homes in the Northwest.

Government Ownership of Grand Canyon View

A despatch from Washington, dated April 19, 1920, announced that the Supreme Court had that day decided in favor of the Government in the case involving the ownership of an area on the rim of the Grand Canyon near El Tovar Hotel, commanding one of the best views of the canyon. The case in brief, as explained by the National Park Service, was as follows: Ralph H. Cameron located some years ago a number of claims along and adjacent to the rim of the Canyon under the mining laws, although, with probably one exception, he failed in that time to show that they were of mineral character. In May, 1918, the Register and Receiver of the General Land Office at Phoenix, Arizona, recommended to the Department that these claims, alleged to be mineral, be canceled because of their non-mineral character and the fact that Cameron was using his possession of them for speculative purposes at the expense of tourists. Thereafter the Commissioner of the General Land Office, from all the evidence at hand, concluded that the claims were not valuable for mining purposes, and were, therefore, invalid. On appeal, the Secretary of the Interior sustained this finding, and later on a motion for review adhered to his previous decision. The basis of Mr. Cameron's argument has been that the Secretary of the Interior was without authority, in the absence of an application for patent, to determine the character of the claims held by him, or pronounce them invalid. Two lower courts ruled against him in this connection, and the Supreme Court of the United States has now sustained them.

Increased Number of Visitors

The statistics of the number of visitors to the National Parks during the fiscal year ended June 30, 1919, show that the "See America First" movement is progressing, and that more people are making the acquaintance of the wonder regions of the United States than ever before. The number of visitors in 1917 was 488,268; in 1918, 451,691; and in 1919, 755,325. The increase in motor car travel was equally significant. In 1917 the number of private cars entering the parks was 54,692; in 1918 they numbered 53,966; and in 1919 they reached a total of 97,721. It is to be noticed from the foregoing that owing to the war, the number

of visitors to the parks in 1918 was smaller than in 1917, but that in 1919 it was increased enormously.

The appropriations for the maintenance of the National Parks is meagre in comparison with the economic value of the development of tourist travel at home. There can be no doubt but that by proper advertising and other encouragement the United States Government might retain in this country millions of dollars which are spent annually abroad by American tourists who do not realize the sublime attractions of their home-land. For the fiscal year ended June 30, 1919, only \$754,195 was available for the whole National Park system, while the revenues from the parks to the Government amounted to \$196,703. It is estimated that the revenues for the current year will amount to \$250,000. The Director of the National Parks Service predicts that if large appropriations were made for a few years in order that the roads and trails of the parks might be extended and improved sufficiently to attract an enormous volume of travel to every park in the system, the revenues could be brought to a figure approximating the cost of the administration, maintenance, and protection of these reservations.

New National Parks Proposed

Among the various proposals for New National Parks now under consideration by Congress, are the following:

The Mount Katahdin National Park in Maine.

The Mammoth Cave National Park in Kentucky.

The Sand Dunes National Park in Northern Indiana.

The Mississippi Valley National Park in Iowa and Wisconsin.

The Kildeer National Park in North Dakota.

The Mount Baker, the Yakima and the Grand Coulee National Parks in Washington.

The Redwood National Park in Northern California.

The National Park of the Cliff Cities in New Mexico.

The Pajarito National Park in New Mexico.

Proposed Redwoods National Park

The movement for the proposed Redwoods National Park was organized by Mr. Madison Grant, President of the New York Zoological Society, who has devoted three separate summers to it. It has also been greatly aided by the gifts of Mr. Stephen T.

Mather and Mr. William Kent, and the energetic assistance of Dr. John C. Merriam and Mr. Joseph D. Grant of San Francisco, and Mr. A. E. Connick and Judge F. A. Cutler of Eureka. To further the project, the Save the Redwoods League was organized in 1918 "to preserve the oldest trees in the world." Its general offices are in the University of California at Berkeley, Cal. Hon. Franklin K. Lane is President, Mr. Robert G. Sproul Secretary and Treasurer, and Dr. Merriam is Chairman of the Executive Committee. Mr. Grant is one of the Vice-Presidents.

To preserve a specimen tract of the redwoods three plans have been suggested.

(1) The acquisition of a large tract of redwood timber as a National Park.

(2) The establishment of County Parks by Del Norte, Humboldt and Mendocino counties, Cal., each of which would preserve rather small but exceedingly important stands of redwoods. Such a park has already been established by Sonoma county, which recently acquired the well-known Montgomery grove of 7,000 acres.

(3) The construction by the State of California of a highway through the redwood regions, preserving strips of timber from 300 to 1,000 feet wide as a part of this road project, the highway to run through the center of the safeguarded strip.

If these projects could all be carried out, examples of the finest stands of timber that have ever been known in the history of the earth, according to eminent authorities like Prof. Henry Fairfield Osborn, President of the American Museum of Natural History, would be preserved for all time.

California Cedes Jurisdiction to the United States

On April 15, 1919, Gov. William D. Stephens of California approved a bill passed by the Legislature of the State by which California cedes to the United States exclusive jurisdiction over private and State lands within the bounds of the Yosemite, Sequoia and General Grant National Parks; saving, however, to the State the right to serve civil or criminal process within the limits of the parks in suits or prosecutions for or on account of rights acquired,

obligations incurred, or crimes committed in the State outside of the parks; and saving further to the State the right to tax persons and corporations, their franchises and property on the lands included in the parks, and the right to fix and collect fees for fishing in the parks; and saving also to the persons residing in any of the parks now or hereafter the right to vote at all elections held within the county or counties in which the parks are situate.

Greater Sequoia National Park Proposed

On Wednesday evening, April 14, 1920, Mr. Herbert W. Gleason gave in the American Museum of Natural History, under the joint auspices of the Museum and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, an illustrated lecture on the Sequoia National Park, which it has been proposed to enlarge and rename in honor of Theodore Roosevelt. The pictures which Mr. Gleason showed on the screen were of exquisite beauty and gave a graphic idea of the wonderland which it is proposed to add to the national domain. While there is manifestly a strong popular sentiment in favor of the enlargement of the park, it is not unanimous in regard to the propriety of giving the enlarged park a new name. We are reminded by our fellow-member, Mr. Frederick S. Dellenbaugh, the artist, explorer and author, that the name Sequoia, applied to the giant trees from which the park in turn derives its name, is that of the celebrated Cherokee Indian who invented the syllabic alphabet of eighty-five characters which enabled that tribe to have a written language, and it is also pointed out that the name Sequoia National Park is highly distinctive as describing the habitat of the oldest living things on earth.

The proposal to enlarge the park is embodied in a bill now pending in Congress. In a report made by the Committee on Public Lands of the United States Senate in 1919 on Senator Phelan's bill (S. 2021) it was explained that the land which it is proposed to add to the Sequoia National Park (265 square miles at present) lies north and east of the park and is easily accessible by trail from the Giant Forest. The report continues:

"It comprises a large area of mountain-top country approximating 1,335 square miles, making a total area of 1,600 square miles. Its eastern boundary of about 70 miles is the very crest of the

Sierra Nevada Mountains, including Mount Whitney, whose elevation of 14,501 feet is the loftiest in the United States. Along this magnificent crest lies a massing of mountain peaks of indescribable grandeur, for Mount Whitney is no towering elevation, but merely a granite climax; its peak is a little higher than its neighbors, that is all.

"Eastward from this crest descend superbly tumbled slopes rich in the grandest scenery of America and the world, merging, below the timber line, into innumerable lake-studded valleys which converge into the extraordinary valleys of the Kings and the Kern Rivers. Two branches of the Kings River flow through valleys, destined, when known, to a celebrity second only to Yosemite Valley; one of these is the Tehipite Valley, the other the Kings River Canyon. These lie north of the Sequoia National Park, while on its east lies still another valley of future world celebrity, the Kern Canyon.

"This area, which, united with the present Sequoia National Park, would make a Greater Sequoia of 1,600 square miles, constitute a total of supreme scenic magnificence. It would make a national park unexcelled even in America for sublimity and unequaled anywhere for rich variety. It is penetrated by trails and affords, with its three foaming rivers, its thousands of streams, its hundreds of lakes, its splendid forests, occasional meadows, castellated valleys, inspiring passes, and lofty glacier-shouldered summits, the future camping-out resort of many thousands yearly.

"The Tehipite Valley and the Kings River Canyon, which are more accessible now than the Kern Canyon, have striking nobility of scenery. The walls of both are as sheer as and are often loftier than Yosemite's. The rivers which flow through them are glacier-run torrents of innumerable cascades and waterfalls lined to the edge with forests and full of fighting trout.

"Both valleys are guarded, like Yosemite, with gigantic rocks. The Tehipite Dome in the Tehipite Valley and the Grand Sentinel in the Kings River Canyon must be classed with Yosemite's greatest. The Tehipite Valley has grandeur for its keynote, as the Yosemite Valley has supreme beauty. The Kings River Canyon, with Paradise Valley a few miles upstream, is destined, at no great lapse of time, to become the summer resort of innumerable campers.

"The public land proposed to be added to Sequoia National Park by these measures will never be valuable for any other than park purposes. Cattle are grazed on the mountain meadows during part of the year, but the administration of these meadows as part of the park will not interfere with the exercise of grazing privileges for many years to come. Small tracts of land here and there will be fenced for pasturage of live stock used by tourists."

Disaster to Yellowstone Elk Herd

The disaster to the deer of the Adirondack Mountains in New York State in the fall and winter of 1919-20, mentioned in an earlier part of this Report, was paralleled by the slaughter of a large portion of the Yellowstone elk herd during the same winter. Mr. Robert Sterling Yard, Executive Secretary of the National Parks Association, furnishes us with the following information:

The Yellowstone herd normally contains 30,000 elk. It has come down in uninterrupted descent from the great wild-life days before the coming of the white man. It is naturally divided into two practically equal parts which are spoken of as the Northern and the Southern Herds. When the park, which is a lofty shallow volcanic bowl, collects heavy snows in winter, the Northern Herd drifts into the mountains north and east to wind-swept slopes, often across the park boundary, where grazing may be found by pawing up the lighter snow. The Southern Herd drifts east and south, gathering in large numbers in Jackson Hole, the area which it is proposed to add to the Yellowstone National Park. Hay is usually stored there to feed 4,000 elk.

In order to protect the elk from the hunters who surround the park during the open season, the Legislature of Wyoming has set apart game preserves along the eastern and southern boundaries. But Montana has refused to protect the northern boundary with a similar game preserve, and last year even extended the elk-shooting season at the park boundary from October 15 to December 24.

In late October, 1919, a series of storms began in the Yellowstone region unequalled in severity for more than thirty years. Snow fell to such depth that both herds were immediately driven out of the park, and even, in many cases, beyond the game preserves, for the previous summer had been dry and unproductive of the usual quantity of grass.

The Northern Herd passed far beyond its usual winter haunts, and descended in great numbers into the lower valley of the Yellowstone. With news of this, Montana hunters immediately gathered in unprecedented numbers north of the park boundary. There was no limit to the licenses issued. Men who had never hunted rushed to the park to get an elk. The valley and mountain slopes quickly became crowded with armed men, and the elk fell

in extraordinary numbers, many of them just after crossing the park line, others miles up the Yellowstone Valley. In the excitement of the general slaughter, even the Montana law, which limits the kill but permits the shooting of does and fawns, was forgotten. Men fired by volleys into the wandering bands, scarcely taking time to aim, heedless of law or sportsmanship, carried out of their senses by greed of flesh. It recalled the dreadful last days of the buffalo. The valley became a slaughter pen. Carcasses were shipped out daily by the car load and train load.

The fact that thousands of these elk had no fear of men, having become accustomed to tourists within the sanctuary of the national park, where they were petted and fed, and often grazed in large bands, like cattle, around the hotels and inhabited dwellings of Mammoth Hot Springs, made the spectacle one of special horror.

It is probable that by Christmas between 6,000 and 7,000 elk were thus slaughtered outright, and that between 2,000 and 3,000 afterward died in the Montana mountains from wounds inflicted by careless or inefficient marksmanship, or by shooting for general results into bands. In this way the Northern Herd of 15,000 elk was reduced to a probable 6,000.

Following the slaughter, starvation faced both herds, for the excessive snows covered the grazing lands too deeply for even the feet of the elk to penetrate. Ten thousand of the Southern Herd gathered in Jackson Hole, where there was hay for only 4,000. But starvation was averted from them by the activity of Director E. M. Nelson of the U. S. Biological Survey, who was able to divert other appropriations to meet the emergency.

To help feed the remnants of the Northern Herd which were scattered far afield, Mr. Horace M. Albright spent his road improvement money for hay which, by underfeeding, provided elk food till about the end of March, 1920. As the snows would not melt for six weeks after that date sufficiently to enable the elk to find their own sustenance, the National Parks Association issued a public appeal for subscriptions to enable the feeding of the survivors.

The public spirit of that association in going to the rescue of the elk is highly commendable, but there is something humiliating in the thought that private philanthropy had to be invoked to

assist the Federal Government in the protection of these noble animals. It is to be hoped that measures may be taken to prevent a repetition of this lamentable experience.

CONSERVATION OF ANIMAL LIFE

Saving the Great Mammals

Notwithstanding the disasters which befell the Yellowstone elk and the Adirondack deer last winter, it is gratifying to know that the Federal Government is doing a great deal to prevent the extinction of great mammals in this country, as is indicated by the following data taken from the Report of the Biological Survey, U. S. Department of Agriculture, for the year ended June 30, 1919.*

The National Bison Range at Moiese (near Dixon), Montana, established 1909, having an area of 18,521 acres, is stocked with 290 bison (including 48 calves) and 125 elk (not including young). Of the bison, one crippled bull died during the year 1918-19, and one young calf was killed by accident. Here, at different times, were placed 40 head of bison and 22 elk.

In Wind Cave National Game Preserve, South Dakota, established in 1912, having an area 4,160 acres, are 42 bison (including 12 calves) and 85 elk (not including calves). It has been stocked at various times with 20 bison and 46 elk.

Sully Hill Game Preserve, North Dakota, established in 1917, with an area of about 700 acres, has seven bison (including one calf), and 22 elk. It has been stocked with six bison and 15 elk.

In Niobrara Reservation, Valentine, Nebraska, established in 1912, the large animals are kept in two inclosures, each of some 200 acres; and the number of bison is 19 (not including calves); and of elk there are 22. This was stocked with six bison and 17 elk.

It will be noted that the increase in the number of both bison and elk in these reservation has been quite satisfactory, considering their recent establishment, the figures showing an increase of 310 per cent in the case of bison and of 147 per cent in that of the elk.

* Compare with the extinction of the aurochs in the woodland district of Bielovich, in former Russian Poland, mentioned elsewhere under the heading "In Poland."

In addition to the number of bison on these reservations, there were, on January 1, 1919, as many as 457 head in the Yellowstone National Park, and about 100 in the Wichita National Forest and Game Reserve, in Oklahoma.

How imperative it was that something should be done to forestall the extinction of our bison is shown by the fact that in 1889 there were but 256 in captivity, 200 protected by the United States Government in Yellowstone Park, and perhaps some 635 running wild, of which about 550 were in the Athabaska region of the Canadian Northwest Territory. Thus the total number was only about 1,090 head.*

By 1903, as a result of efforts made here for their protection, the number had increased to 1,753 head. While the greater number were in the national reservations, some were owned by private individuals, and it is stated that in 1906 Michael Pablo, of Montana, had a herd of some 700 animals. A knowledge of this coming to the Canadian government, this herd was purchased, and a special national park, with an area of 1,160 square miles, was established for its reception at Wainwright, Alberta, the park being enclosed by a wire fence seventy-six miles in length. In this Buffalo Park, to which the bison were brought in 1909, they have thrived and their numbers have steadily increased until in 1918 the total had reached 3,711 head. In the United States, Mr. M. S. Garretson, of the American Bison Society, estimates that on January 1, 1919, there were 3,118 head of bison, counting in some seventy still in a wild state. Besides the 3,711 head already noted in the Canadian reservations, Buffalo National Park, Wainwright, Alberta, Elk Island Park, Alberta, and Rocky Mountains Park, Banff, Alberta, there are about 500 bison in a wild state in northwestern Canada, and a few in public and private parks, so that a total of 4,250 bison may be assumed to be a closely approximate figure. This gives nearly 7,500 head of these animals on the North American continent at present, a scanty remainder of the countless thousands of a century ago, it is true, but still amply sufficient to protect the species from extinction, more especially when we consider that their ability to increase and multiply does not seem to have diminished in this later time.

* C. Gordon Hewitt, "The Coming Back of the Bison," in *Natural History*, Vol. XIX, No. 6, December, 1919, pp. 554-560.

Threatened Extermination of the Bald Eagle

It would be well if the Federal Government would take appropriate steps to protect the "American" or bald eagle, whose extermination in Alaska is threatened by a territorial law passed April 30, 1917, offering a bounty of fifty cents for every eagle killed. Between the date of the law and April 10, 1919, 5,600 eagles had been killed. The reason for the law is the alleged ferocity of the bird and its destruction of game and domestic animals, but competent naturalists say that the disparaging tales about the eagle are either pure fiction or gross exaggeration.

The only region where the bald eagle has maintained encouraging numbers has been the coastal region and large river valleys of Alaska. As it is a migratory bird, the right to destroy it cannot be claimed by any State or Territory. It is only by the prompt passage of a Federal law protecting the American eagle that our national bird can be saved from total extinction.

NATIONAL FORESTS

Increase of Area in Idaho

Announcement was made in January, 1920, that Congress had set apart 1,116,000 acres of land in Idaho, known as the Thunder Mountain region, as national forest lands. This great tract, difficult of access and having not over 1 per cent of its area suitable for agriculture, has for years been the scene of destructive fires and devastation, due to overgrazing. It is now to be added to the Payette National Forest, which adjoins it on the south and west, and the Idaho National Forest, which adjoins it on the north and west.

Increased Government Receipts

The total receipts from the National Forests during the fiscal year ended June 30, 1919, were \$4,358,414, an increase of \$783,484 over the previous year. To this total the grazing business contributed \$2,609,169, the timber business \$1,540,099, special uses (*i. e.*, the occupancy of lands for miscellaneous purposes), \$136,822, and use for water-power development, \$72,322. The receipts from grazing exceeded those of 1918 by \$883,347, while the receipts from timber declined \$93,549. Special uses showed a gain of \$15,616, and water power a falling off of \$21,654.

The falling off in the receipts from timber was not due to any material reduction in the current timber sale business, but chiefly because in 1918 settlement was obtained under a court judgment of a claim against one of the transcontinental railroad companies amounting, with interest, to \$89,264.

Colonel Greeley Succeeds Colonel Graves as Chief Forester

On March 8, 1920, Col. Henry S. Graves, Chief Forester of the United States Department of Agriculture, resigned, and on March 13 Col. William B. Greeley, Assistant Forester, was appointed to succeed him on May 1. Under date of April 13, in response to a letter from the President of this Society, Col. Greeley wrote as follows:

WASHINGTON, *April 13, 1920.*

DR. GEORGE F. KUNZ, President,
American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society,
New York City.

DEAR SIR.—I am very glad indeed that the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is interested in the tremendously important problem of forest devastation. For a great many years the United States has been consuming its standing timber at a rate from two to three times the replenishment of the forests by growth. Our original forest resources were so vast that the country as a whole has been slow in appreciating the effects of this cumulative depletion of timber supplies. One of the best indications of the extent to which it has actually gone, however, is the steadily increasing cost of freight on the average thousand feet of lumber consumed in the United States, which indicates that the average thousand feet of timber is being manufactured year by year farther and farther away from the consumer. This is, of course, a necessary result of the system of destructive lumbering which successively gutted out the bulk of the timber in the eastern States and northern Allegheny region, in the Lake States, and now in many of the southern states. The center of lumber production has steadily moved westward and is about to take its final jump from the southern pine region to the Pacific coast. Each of these moves has increased the distance between the lumber industry and the average consumer of its products; and if the next move takes our center of lumber production to Siberia, the difference between that and what has already taken place is simply in degree.

The present wholly abnormal prices of lumber are, in my judgment, a reflection of this cumulative depletion of timber in all of

the older lumber manufacturing regions. While other factors influence the lumber market, we must expect that forest products as a whole, including paper as well as lumber, will steadily become scarcer and higher in price in the United States unless an aggressive national policy of forestry is undertaken. As I see it, the country has two roads before it:

Either it may acquiesce in an increasing scarcity of lumber which will steadily restrict its use down to the lowest level of civilized existence, as has already taken place in France, where the per capita consumption of lumber is less than one-third of that in the United States. This means inevitably that lumber will become a luxury and that its use in our agriculture, industries, and foreign trade would be greatly restricted.

Or the United States may meet the situation with a spirit of development and enterprise by growing more timber instead of restricting the use of timber.

Colonel Graves has placed before the country a broad forestry program which answers the problem from this standpoint, a program which I heartily endorse. I do not believe for a moment that the United States should reduce its use of wood to the basis of an imported luxury.

We must meet the situation not by using less wood but by growing more. And all that this requires is a vigorous effort in which public and private interests will combine and under which public and private responsibility will be mutually recognized and defined.

The crucial point is the accumulation of denuded timberland where little or no growth is taking place. There appear to be at least 100 million acres of forest land in the United States which has been turned into idle waste by destructive methods of lumbering and forest fires, and this quantity is probably being increased by at least two or three million acres every year. I favor first a definite policy for the public acquisition of forest lands, especially cut-over forest lands which can be most effectively restored to production and protected by the public. The Federal Government should take the leadership in this through an expansion of the policy already inaugurated for the acquisition of forests on the headwaters of navigable streams; but the states should take up the acquisition of cut-over forest land on a large scale and create permanent State forests, as many of our states have already begun to do, which will serve the same public purpose as Federal forests.

The second thing that we need is united effort to stop forest fires and to reduce the fire hazard in forested regions which at present handicaps efforts at regrowth. This work devolves largely upon the states, but it should be stimulated and standardized by

the participation of the Federal Government with adequate financial aid. The present law enables the Federal Government to cooperate with states, with a small appropriation, in protecting forested lands at the headwaters of navigable streams. This law should be expanded to enable the Federal Government to extend its assistance to the states on a much more generous scale, with a yearly appropriation of at least \$500,000, and in so doing to develop and standardize the fire protective and other measures adopted by the states to keep forest land productive. That is, the furnishing of assistance to states should be contingent upon the states complying with reasonable standards fixed by the Federal Government as to measures necessary to keep forest lands productive.

In the third place, we need to recognize that a measure of responsibility for keeping forest lands productive rests upon the owner of the land. I favor legislation by the various states which would authorize a non-partisan board or commission to determine after proper investigation such equitable and practical measures of fire protection and methods of cutting as should be carried out by the owners of forest land in various sections of the State in order to keep such forest lands productive. The State Board or Commission should have requisite authority to enforce its regulation on these matters, subject to the right of the land owner to appeal to some reviewing authority from regulations which he regarded as inequitable.

As I conceive it, the effort needed must be mutual on the part of the public and the private owners of land. The public for one thing must adjust the burdens of taxation so as to encourage the holding of cut-over land and the growing of young forests upon it. The public must also make the growing of young forests safe by reducing the fire hazard. On his part, the land owner should recognize his responsibility by carrying out such reasonable methods of protection of silviculture on his land, as long as the land is not needed for some other purposes than growing timber, as will actually keep it productive. A mutual recognition of public and private responsibility along these lines, worked out region by region and applied with local knowledge of the regional conditions and requirements, will, in my judgment, furnish an effective basis for solving our forestry problem.

Very truly yours,

W. B. GREELEY,
Acting Forester.

THE NEWSPRINT SITUATION

Need of Forest Conservation

Intimately connected with the question of forest conservation is the question of the supply of materials for making newspaper and some grades of book paper which are manufactured almost wholly or largely from wood-pulp. During the past year, the shortage of newspaper, commonly called newsprint, has become so acute that some of the smaller newspapers in Canada and the United States have been obliged to suspend publication, and even the largest have been forced to reduce the number of pages and the frequency of editions. It has not been uncommon during the past few months to read publishers' announcements in New York newspapers to the effect that owing to the necessity of limiting the number of pages of their papers, they have been obliged to refuse advertising which would be worth over a million dollars in the course of the year.

This situation in the United States is attributed to several causes—the shortage of forest production, dependency to a certain extent on Canada for raw material, the restrictions placed by the Canadian Government on the export of pulpwood to the United States, price restrictions imposed by the United States Government with consequent lack of provision by paper makers during the past few years to increase production, the greatly increased amount of advertising and increased circulation since the war, etc. A despatch from Washington dated January 25, 1920, states that the total newsprint production in 1919 was 1,347,517 tons, compared with 1,260,285 tons in 1918, but the slight increase was inadequate to meet the situation.

Nor is the shortage confined to newsprint. The supply of book paper is also inadequate, and it is impossible to purchase certain grades in certain weights. The high cost of paper, taken together with the high wages paid in printing offices and book binderies, has made printing almost "worth its weight in gold." During the month of April, 1920, we were informed by the proprietor of a large New York book bindery that he was paying two cutters—men who operated the cutting machines—\$105 a week apiece for forty-eight hours' work, and other workers were being paid \$45, \$50 and \$55 a week.



LOOKING EAST FROM MOUNT MARCY





The effect of this on book production is frequently to cheapen the quality of materials used, a practice which, with respect to really useful books, tends to lessen their permanence. The copies of newspapers printed to-day on cheap wood-pulp paper are certainly doomed to early disappearance, as compared with the files of old newspapers printed on rag paper, and unless current history is written and preserved in more permanent form than in the current newspapers, the historian of a century hence will be seriously hampered in understanding the history of to-day.

At the Annual Meeting of this Society in January, 1920, the President of this Society took occasion to speak of the alarm caused by the rapid denudation of our State and national forests for lumber and for pulpwood for newsprint, saying that unless the rate of destruction is lessened or the rate of reproduction increased, or both, the forests of the country will be used up in about a third of a century. It was suggested that a substantial saving might be effected if the newspapers would reduce their size, which might be done possibly with benefit alike to the publishers and the public. The government should pursue an active and vigorous policy of replanting barren areas of public land, and should encourage private owners to replant. With the conservative use of wood, the protection of forests from fire, and rapid replanting, the country may yet be saved from the many evils which inevitably follow the removal of the forest cover of any country.

THE WORLD WAR

Official Name

On November 18, 1919, the Secretary of War issued an order declaring that "the war against the Central Powers of Europe, in which the United States has taken part, will hereafter be designated in all official communications and publications as 'The World War.'"

Salient Facts of the Past Year

The events of the past year growing out of the World War have been so closely interrelated that it is difficult to say which of them, or which group of them, has been the most important.

The Peace Treaty. The most prominent event in Congress has been the discussion of the Peace Treaty. The treaty was handed

by the Allied representatives to the Germans to sign on May 7, 1919. On June 28, the German delegates signed it. Meanwhile, the American people learned the text of the treaty through unofficial channels when, on June 9, Senator Borah laid before the Senate a copy of the document brought from Paris by Mr. Frazer Hunt, correspondent of the *Chicago Tribune*. It occupied 7¾ pages of the *New York Times* of June 10. The treaty was ratified by the German National Assembly July 10; by the British Parliament July 25, and by King George July 31; by the King of Italy October 7; by France October 13; and by Japan October 27. Ratifications were exchanged at Versailles, January 10, 1920, and the treaty went into effect at 4.11 p. m., Paris time that day. The signatory powers named in the opening words of the treaty (all of which, however, have not ratified it), are "The United States of America, the British Empire, France, Italy and Japan, these powers having been described in the present treaty as the principal allied and associated powers; Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, China, Cuba, Ecuador, Greece, Guatemala, Haiti, the Hedjaz, Honduras, Liberia, Nicaragua, Panama, Peru, Poland, Portugal, Rumania, the Serb Croat and Slovane State; Siam, Czecho-Slovakia and Uruguay, these powers constituting with the principal powers mentioned above, the allied and associated powers of the one part; and Germany of the other part."

The United States was not satisfied with the treaty and rejected it on November 19, 1919, on which day Congress adjourned sine die. When the new Congress assembled, the subject was again taken up in an effort to reach an agreement of conflicting views, but without success, and the effort was abandoned by the Senate on March 19, 1920.

Return of Troops. Although the United States has not as yet ratified the Peace Treaty, the Government, feeling that the military mission of the United States troops in Europe had been fulfilled, has brought home practically all of the American Expeditionary Force. The ceremonies attending the return of General Pershing and some of the divisions are recorded in an earlier part of this Report.

Disappearance of Outward Indications. With the signing of the Peace Treaty and the return and discharge of the military

forces, the local outward signs of war have almost entirely disappeared during the past year. Uniformed men are now rarely seen on the streets, in the restaurants or in the theatres. War plays and war songs have disappeared from theatrical programs. And the canteens, huts, recruiting stations, information booths and other structures erected in public places for war purposes have practically all been removed in New York City.

Prohibition. A very noticeable effect has been produced, however, by the "War" Prohibition Law which went into full force at midnight, October 28-29, 1919, when "the nation went dry" under the Volstead Act. On the 28th the Senate, in concurrence with the House of Representatives, overrode President Wilson's veto of the prohibition enforcement bill. While the Senate was passing the bill over the President's objection, the statement was given out at the White House that war-time prohibition would remain in effect only until the peace treaty with Germany had been ratified by the Senate. The enforcement of the Volstead Act, together with the prospect of permanent prohibition under the new Constitutional Amendment in the near future, caused most of the saloons to close up and go out of business, with the result that in New York City in particular the old "corner saloons" have been undergoing reconstruction for other kinds of occupancy. Prohibition has also had the effect of driving many old established down-town restaurants out of business, thus showing how large a proportion of their profits were made in the sale of liquors. In the vicinity of Philadelphia inns which had been in operation since Colonial days were obliged to close their doors.

High Cost of Living. The two conditions which perhaps have affected the people of the United States more than anything else during the year and which have grown directly or indirectly out of the war have been the high cost of living and the labor strikes. The cost of food and clothing has continued to advance notwithstanding the end of the war, and the imposition of the State income tax has brought home more closely than ever the truth that the cost of government goes up with the cost of everything else. (It may be mentioned in passing that "the high cost of living" has become such a frequent and persistent topic of discussion that the newspapers, and even public speakers, have econo-

mized time, space and energy by abbreviating the expression to "H. C. L.") Statistics compiled by the U. S. Department of Labor show that during the past five years the increase in the cost of living has been 107.87 per cent in Detroit, Mich., 106.98 per cent in Norfolk, Va., and 103.81 per cent in New York City. The increases in eleven other industrial centers ranged down to 91.59 per cent in Portland, Me. At the time of the transmission of this Report, the popular rebellion against the high cost of living is being expressed in the formation of organizations of men to wear overalls and celluloid collars and to carry lunch boxes, and of women to wear calico. On April 24, 1920 (the date of this Report), a great parade of men and women in overalls and calico is being held in Broadway, New York City. Some leading merchants are voluntarily reducing prices on plain clothing, but the movement has not yet progressed far enough to warrant a prediction as to its ultimate extent. Meanwhile, the Federal grand juries are indicting food dealers for "gouging" or "profiteering," and struggling to control the situation by that means. With respect to rents, the situation has continued to grow more burdensome. In the lower part of New York City it is almost impossible to secure room in a first class office building for less than \$3 a square foot per annum, while rates of \$4 and \$5 a square foot are common, and in some cases the rate is as high as \$7.50. A few cases of still higher office rents are reported. The rentals of business property in the spring of 1920 are generally from 100 to 500 per cent higher than in 1919, increases of less than 100 per cent being exceptional. In tenements and apartment houses the landlords have been raising rents at such a rate that the courts have taken cognizance of it and are prosecuting extortionate landlords, while the Legislature is also trying to relieve the situation by remedial legislation.

Labor Strikes. The ferment in the industrial world during the past year appears to have been greater than ever before, strikes having occurred in almost every branch of industry. The strike of the passenger elevator operators in New York City in April, 1920, was a novelty among that class of employees. Owing to the large proportion of the population occupying tall buildings for business, ~~this~~ strike caused no little inconvenience for a few days. One of

the most serious disturbances, however, was the bituminous coal strike in the first half of December, 1919, which compelled the reduction of railroad train service and the "rationing" of the use of coal for other purposes. On December 8 stores were forbidden to use light made from soft coal for more than six hours a day, and general office lights were obliged to be cut off at 4 p. m. Other similar restrictions were also imposed, and electric heat was also cut off from the street cars. The so-called "outlaw" railroad strike during April, 1920, instituted by employees not belonging to the recognized brotherhoods, for a while threatened the food supply of New York City. During the prevalence of this disturbance citizen volunteers manned suburban trains, and citizens' organizations for protection against future dangers of this sort were formed. Most of the strikes except the last named were alleged to be due to the high cost of living. The causes for the "outlaw" strike were obscure.

Prevalence of Crime. Statistics are not available as to the increase of crime during the year, but the large number of burglaries, bank robberies, daring hold-ups, systematic thefts of securities, and other crimes that have come to the public notice, and the evidence that many more crimes are not disclosed by the police authorities of New York City, give the popular impression that society at large is suffering more at the present time from the criminal proclivities stirred up by the war and war conditions than ever before. The theft by or from New York bank messengers of securities estimated to amount to \$12,000,000 during the past year has caused the Association of Stock Exchange Firms to organize a surety company of its own, and the National Surety Company and American Surety Company are reported to be working on a plan for extra premiums on this form of risk. Burglary insurance has been greatly increased on account of the increased number of burglaries of stores, residences and apartments. Statistics of the jails and prisons, however, indicated that the number of prisoners has decreased as a result of prohibition.

Casualties of All Nations

In 1919 the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace issued a volume of 338 pages containing carefully prepared statistics of the war. Some of the figures are yet approximate; but it

is interesting to note, among other things, that the total number of known deaths given varies very little from the total estimated in our last Annual Report, the number estimated by the Carnegie Endowment being 9,998,771, whereas our estimate was 9,913,969. The proportions of the different nations, as estimated by the Carnegie Endowment, vary considerably from the figures obtainable at the time of our last Report, and are given herewith:

COUNTRY	Known dead	Seriously wounded	Otherwise wounded	Prisoners or missing
United States	107,284†	43,000	148,000	4,912
Great Britain	807,451‡	617,740	1,441,394	64,907
France	1,427,800‡	700,000	2,344,000	453,500
Russia	2,762,064	1,000,000	3,950,000	2,500,000
Italy	507,160	500,000	462,196	1,359,000
Belgium*	267,000	40,000	100,000	10,000
Serbia	707,343	322,000	28,000	100,000
Roumania§	339,117	200,000	||	116,000
Greece*	15,000	10,000	30,000	45,000
Portugal*	4,000	5,000	12,000	200
Japan*	300	||	907	3
	6,938,519	3,437,740	8,516,497	4,653,522
Germany	1,611,104	1,600,000	2,183,143	772,522
Austria-Hungary	911,000	850,000	2,150,000	443,000
Turkey	436,924	107,772	300,000	103,731
Bulgaria	101,224¶	300,000	852,399	10,825
	3,060,252	2,857,772	5,485,542	1,330,078
Grand total	9,998,771	6,295,512	14,002,039	5,983,600

* Unofficial.

† Includes deaths at home and in Expeditionary Force.

‡ Includes colonial casualties.

§ Not including prisoners reported dead.

¶ Not including those killed in Macedonian retreat.

|| Included in preceding column.

In the foregoing table the number of dead is that of "known dead." If to that is added the "presumed dead," to the number of 2,991,880, the total loss of life was 12,990,571. On the basis of the latter figure, the Carnegie Endowment has endeavored to capitalize the value of the lives lost and thus figure the economic loss

of life. Estimating the value of a single life of different nations as follows: United States, \$4,720; England, \$4,140; Germany, \$3,380; France, \$2,900; Austria-Hungary, \$2,720; Belgium, \$2,900, and all others at \$2,020, the capitalized valuation of all lives lost figures up \$33,551,276,280. An even higher total (\$45,898,917,700) is reached if the average estimates of five different authorities and the legal valuation be taken.

This represents only one of the impressive groups of figures representing the losses involved in the war. The property loss of all nations is estimated at \$29,960,000,000 and the sea loss at \$6,800,000,000.

Casualties of the United States

On February 7, 1920, the Adjutant-General of the United States Army announced the final revised figures of casualties as follows:

Killed in action.....	34,248
Died of disease.....	23,430
Died of wounds.....	13,700
Died of accident.....	2,019
Drowned.....	300
Suicide.....	272
Murder or homicide.....	154
Executed by sentence of General Court Martial.....	10
Other known causes.....	489
Causes undetermined.....	1,839
Presumed dead.....	650
Total dead.....	77,118
Prisoners unaccounted for.....	15
Prisoners died.....	147
Prisoners repatriated.....	4,270
Total prisoners.....	4,432
Wounded slightly.....	91,189
Wounded severely.....	83,390
Wounded, degree undetermined.....	46,480
Total wounded.....	221,050
Missing in action.....	3
Grand total.....	302,612

New York led the list of casualties with a total of 40,222. In detail these are:

	Officers	Men	Total
Killed in action.....	254	4,528	4,782
Died of disease.....	70	1,888	1,958
Died of wounds.....	84	1,755	1,839
Died of accident.....	44	162	206
Drowned.....	0	42	42
Suicide.....	10	37	47
Murder or homicide.....	1	16	17
Other known causes.....	3	40	43
Cause undetermined.....	5	188	193
Presumed dead.....	5	64	69
Totals.....	476	8,720	9,196

Prisoners

Unaccounted for.....	0	7	7
Died.....	5	26	31
Repatriated.....	37	802	839
Totals.....	42	835	877

Wounded

Slightly.....	487	11,989	12,476
Severely.....	472	10,561	11,033
Degree undetermined.....	244	6,396	6,640
Totals.....	1,203	28,946	30,149

The list of total casualties by States, except New York, with the number of dead among the men from each State, is as follows:

STATE	Casualties	Dead
Pennsylvania.....	35,042	7,898
Illinois.....	18,264	4,260
Ohio.....	16,007	4,082
Massachusetts.....	13,505	2,955
Missouri.....	10,385	2,562
Michigan.....	10,369	2,751
New Jersey.....	10,166	2,367
Texas.....	10,133	2,722
Wisconsin.....	9,813	2,649
Minnesota.....	7,323	2,133
Iowa.....	7,311	2,161
California.....	6,650	1,747
Connecticut.....	6,625	1,265
Oklahoma.....	6,358	1,471

STATE	Casualties	Dead
Tennessee.	6,190	1,836
Virginia.	6,130	1,635
North Carolina	5,799	1,610
Indiana	5,766	1,510
Kentucky.	5,380	1,436
Kansas	5,182	1,270
Alabama.	5,160	1,251
Georgia	4,425	1,530
West Virginia	4,018	1,063
South Carolina	3,919	1,138
Maryland	3,812	975
Montana.	3,443	934
Washington.	3,070	877
Nebraska	3,041	855
Arkansas	2,658	883
North Dakota	2,560	700
Mississippi.	2,303	904
Maine	2,090	518
Louisiana.	2,160	823
South Dakota	1,867	554
Colorado.	1,759	537
Oregon	1,577	512
Rhode Island	1,562	355
New Hampshire	1,535	358
Idaho	1,351	409
Florida.	1,171	467
Vermont.	1,170	300
Utah	1,006	302
New Mexico	860	228
District of Columbia.	773	202
Wyoming	676	233
Arizona	557	150
Delaware	303	87
Nevada.	250	71
Alaska	15	6
Hawaii	13	4
Porto Rico	11	1
Philippine Islands	7	3
Canal Zone	3	2

German Naval Losses

An official report quoted in the Berlin *Vossische Zeitung* received in Washington July 8, 1919, gave what purported to be a complete list of German naval losses during the war, including nearly 200 submarines.

Of the U-boats, 82 were lost in the North Sea or Atlantic, 3 in the Baltic, 72 off the coast of Flanders, 16 in the Mediterranean and 5 in the Black Sea. Fourteen were blown up by their own crews and 7 interned in neutral harbors.

Other naval losses included: One battleship (ante-dreadnought type), 1 battle cruiser, 6 older armored cruisers, 8 modern and 10 older smaller cruisers, 7 gunboats, 3 river gunboats, 49 destroyers, 20 large and 41 small torpedo boats, 28 mine-sweepers, 9 auxiliary cruisers, and 122 trawlers and auxiliary vessels—a total of 490 warcraft in all.

According to the newspaper, the loss in men killed was 29,685, as follows:

Navy—946 officers, 5,222 petty officers, and 12,686 men.

Marines—328 officers, 1,488 petty officers and N. C. O.'s, and 8,809 men.

In Tsingtau 10 officers, 33 petty officers, and 163 men were lost.

France's Casualties

Figures of French casualties somewhat more precise than those of the Carnegie Endowment were given in the Chamber of Deputies on July 2, 1919, by Deputy Louis Marin in a report on the disposition of the effects of missing men. He stated that the losses of the army were 1,089,700 killed and 265,800 missing, or 16.2 per cent of the total mobilized force of 8,410,000.

The losses of the navy totaled 10,730, of which 5,521 were killed and 5,214 were missing. The losses in the navy were 4.19 per cent of the complement.

British Tonnage Losses

The twenty-sixth annual report of the Imperial Merchant Service Guild, recently issued in Liverpool, shows that 14,000 officers and men of the British Mercantile Marine gave up their lives for their country in the war. The report states that the official figures show that the total British gross tonnage sunk by the enemy amounted to 9,031,828, and the gain in the way of new construction, tonnage purchased abroad, and enemy tonnage captured was 5,588,816, leaving the net loss of British tonnage at 3,443,012, which is nearly double the net loss of the other world tonnage.

Inventors of the Tank

The investigation conducted by the Royal Commission of Awards to Inventors of Great Britain for the purpose of making a national award to the inventor of the tank began in London October 6 and lasted until November 27, 1919. There were eleven claimants of the invention, including Major-General Swinton, Sir E. Tennyson Deyncourt, Commodore Seuter, Lieutenant-Colonel Boothby, Sir William Tritton, Major Wilson and Colonel Crompton. The award was finally made jointly to Sir William Tritton and Major Wilson, who divided the prize of \$15,000. The report of the Royal Commission gave special praise to Mr. Winston Churchill. The Commission expressed its view that it was primarily due to the receptivity, courage and driving force of Mr. Churchill that the general idea of the use of such an instrument of warfare as the tank was converted into practical shape.

Americans, of course, had no standing before the British Royal Commission, but many scientific authorities in America are of the opinion that the basis of the tank was the "caterpillar tractor" of Benjamin Holt of Peoria, Ill. According to an article in the *New York Evening Sun* of October 24, 1919, Holt developed and brought into practical form the tractor for agricultural work, and it was exhibited, with other agricultural machinery, in Belgium a short time before the war by an American harvesting company with a view to interesting foreign buyers. Colonel E. D. Swinton, a British army officer, happened to attend the exhibition, and after viewing the American tractor thought that it might be developed into an armored tractor for battle over torn ground. With the declaration of war Colonel Swinton went into active service in France, temporarily abandoning his idea, but later he took it to the British military authorities, and at his suggestion an American caterpillar tractor was procured by the British military engineers, who began the task of designing an armored body for the machine.

In this connection it is recalled that American inventive genius was responsible for the invention of the submarine, the aeroplane and the Zeppelin airship. With respect to the latter the *Evening Sun* of October 24, 1919, says:

"It is not generally known among the rank and file that it was an American officer who first inspired Count Ferdinand von Zep-

pelin, the founder of the airship of destruction that figured so conspicuously in the war. Had it not happened that Count Zeppelin was at one time attached to Washington as a German military attache it is almost certain that the powerful Zeppelin never would have had its origin in Germany."

AMERICAN SOLDIERS' GRAVES

Controversy Over Place of Burial Continued

During the past year our solicitude concerning the proper disposition and care of our soldier dead in France has been increased by the conflicting reports of the United States Government's policy and the evidences of attempts artificially to stimulate the Government to bring the bodies back to America. This Society, through the committee of which Colonel Henry W. Sackett is chairman, has repeatedly urged the course, advocated by the late Theodore Roosevelt and by Major-General John F. O'Ryan, of leaving the bodies of our heroic dead buried on the field of honor. And we believe this to be the natural and prevailing opinion of the majority of the American people. The uncertainties of identification, the unnecessary harrowing of feelings of relatives upon the return of the bodies, considerations of public health and other reasons conjoin to recommend the leaving of the bodies in the friendly and hospitable soil of France, except only when relatives of their own accord make a special request to the contrary. We have also advocated a memorial grave in France for every soldier whose body was not recovered.

In reply to a communication from this Society to His Excellency the French Ambassador to the United States, M. Jusserand replied in January, 1920, as follows:

"I am glad to find that you understand the terrible difficulties in the way of our allowing a removal of the bodies of those admirable soldiers who fell for the great cause.

"The question is not so simple as many of the bereaved relatives imaginé, for they often forget that while America lost some 50,000 of her sons in the war, we lost 1,300,000 more. Besides those bodies are those of the English and other allies and the innumerable Germans who died on the soil which they had wrongfully invaded, the total reaching 4,000,000 or more. It is certainly difficult for the French authorities who, as a fact, have never been asked to promise anything, to allow certain removals and to refuse

them to their own nationals; for many of our families would also like that their sons be transferred to the village cemetery where their own kin are having their last rest, but many reasons, public hygiene and safety being one, make it very difficult. Absolutely certain identification is another, in many cases; for burials, as you may believe, in ground where battles continued, had often to be very hasty ones.

"Of course, the feelings of those who mourn a dear relative are worthy of all respect and one cannot help sympathizing with them. I do not know what will be possible in the future, but I wonder whether it could not be thought appropriate for those in that sad situation to have here among the tombs of their dear ones a memorial stone placed for the son who gave up his life for the great cause. This, of course, would only be a sign, but a tomb itself is also nothing but a sign.

"In 1778-81 we left, of course, our dead in America, and the tomb of Admiral de Ternay, who brought Rochambeau's army and was present at the Hartford conference with Washington, is still to be seen at Newport."

While the discussion of the subject of leaving the bodies in France or bringing them home was going on in Congress and the public press, the Hon. J. W. Wadsworth, Jr., United States Senator from New York, and Chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs of the Senate, asked the Secretary of War for information about the removal of bodies and received in reply the following letter:

WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON, D. C., *March 11, 1920.*

HON. J. W. WADSWORTH, JR.,

Committee on Military Affairs, United States Senate.

MY DEAR SENATOR: In compliance with your request of March 5, I take pleasure in giving herewith the information in general which you have asked with reference to the question of returning to United States the bodies of American soldiers now buried abroad.

It is not possible at this moment to locate a copy of the French law of 29th December, 1915, with regard to the acquisition of cemeterial sites, the full text not having been included in the registration records shipped from France, but I am inclosing herewith a résumé of the same which will probably give to you the particular points which you may have under consideration.

Concentration of bodies. During the heat of battle and the rapid movement of contending armies many bodies were neces-

sarily buried in isolated locations and in sections where future maintenance was impossible. The Graves Registration Service, falling heir to these unsatisfactory conditions, took the initiative in attempting salvage of bodies, and their concentration in places where suitable maintenance might be assured. Practically 40,000 bodies have been so transferred, some 10,000 isolated graves having been removed in one battle area alone. No direction has been given concerning the permanency of these concentration cemeteries, but it is undoubtedly due to the forethought and energetic action of the Quartermaster Corps and its Graves Registration Service that many bodies of the dead which were in danger of loss may be returned to their homes.

Project of removal. Three distinct projects of removal have had to be considered, owing to the fact that the consent of foreign governments has been and is being progressively secured and no authorization has yet been received for the disposition of the entire list of American dead overseas.

The first project involves removals from all countries outside of France, and orders were given by this office to immediately undertake the same. Under this order removals have been made from Siberia; 111 bodies have been removed from the Archangel district in north Russia, the work having been suspended before its completion because of disturbance in that country which made further work at this time impossible. One hundred and eleven bodies still remain in north Russia, and it is probable that nothing can be done toward their removal for a period of one year, or such time as conditions in Russia shall become more normal.

The evacuation of Germany is to be undertaken at once, the officer in charge of the zone of mid-Europe having completed plans therefor.

In Great Britain there are ninety-two places in which our dead are interred. Evacuations are now taking place in the southern part of that zone. Eighteen bodies have been returned from several cemeteries in south England and advices are immediately expected as to the shipment of a much larger consignment from other cemeteries in that area.

In Italy all bodies have been concentrated in one place, and the matter of their transfer to the states will be easily effected.

The second project of removal, for which authority was subsequently obtained, involves the French zone of the interior, including all the base and intermediate sections back of the battle area. It was first intended to begin work at Paris, the cemetery at Suresnes, a suburb of that city, having been recommended as a permanent cemetery, so that as other cemeteries are closed it might be possible to remove bodies that are to remain in France to

Suresnes for permanent interment, but the congestion of French railways has been such that it has thus far been impossible to obtain transportation inland, and the necessary caskets and personnel have been transferred to Brest, where the latter is now operating, with the expectation that we shall very early receive advices of the shipment of bodies from that region. Should the railway congestion continue thereafter, it will be the policy to shift operations to other parts and operate in such cemeteries as may be contiguous thereto, where motor transportation may be utilized for the shorter distance involved in getting bodies to the port of shipment, to which ocean transportation can be diverted as required.

The third project of removal will become operative so soon as the government of France shall have agreed to recommendations relative to evacuation from the zone of the armies, which are to be submitted by an international council appointed for the comprehensive study of the question affecting allied dead interred within that zone. So far as the American Government is concerned nothing can be done relative to this phase of the question until conclusions have been reached by the French Government itself.

The general work of removals to the United States involves in brief the following preparatory action:

The small force of the Graves Registration Service left in France after the work of demobilization was slightly increased so as to provide sufficient official and civilian personnel to attend to the work of perfecting and maintaining our cemeteries, which had been previously reduced by concentration in number from 2,400 to about 600. The force already there has since been augmented by the dispatch of about fifteen additional officers and upwards of 260 graduated personnel of directive capacity, and the officer in charge has been given full authority to employ all necessary labor for the prosecution of his work. Further personnel of graduated character will be sent so soon as requisitions are made by the officer in Europe. Preparations have already been made for the execution of this plan.

Seventeen thousand caskets have already been purchased, but shortage of materials for manufacture has caused vexatious delay in their delivery. In addition to those already shipped to Europe 3,000 will be forwarded during the month of March and 5,000 during April and each month thereafter until the contract is completed. Anticipating the possibility of French consent to the evacuation of the battle areas designated as the zone of the armies, the Quartermaster-General has been making an exhaustive study of the sources of procurement, with a view to placing an order at the

earliest possible date for the necessary number of caskets to complete the entire work of removing all bodies in Europe from the places where they are now interred, and transferring the same either to their homes or to such place as may ultimately be selected, in addition to Suresnes for a permanent cemetery in France.

Motor transportation has been secured from a variety of sources to meet the entire requisitions for the same by the officer in charge in Europe, and ample requisitions have been prepared for further procurement from existing supplies to be filled so soon as advices are received from him as to additional needs and points of desired delivery.

The graduated personnel referred to above includes qualified embalmers, who are to supervise sanitary arrangements and insure the most approved professional preparation of bodies for return to their homes.

The personal requests from relatives indicate that practically 70 per cent of the dead are to be returned to their homes (about 50,000 in all), and with about 20,000 or 25,000 to remain permanently interred abroad.

An estimate of the probable cost of this project can be only tentative at this time, but it is likely to involve a minimum expense of \$500 in each case where a body is to be returned to the home of the next of kin, and probably \$200 or \$250 in connection with the permanent interment in a field of honor abroad. It is believed that a minimum appropriation of \$30,000,000 will be required for the completion of the work. The sundry civil bill for the current year contains an appropriation of \$8,451,000, at least \$6,000,000 having been already required for existing projects, contracts and the above-mentioned provision for additional caskets for the zone of the armies. It is requested that the amount appropriated in the sundry civil bill for the current year may be made a continuing appropriation and that there may be added thereto a further appropriation to cover the balance of the \$30,000,000 herein suggested.

Division of territory. Three zones have been created in Europe. First, the zone of Great Britain, with headquarters at London, comprising three sections, with boundary lines running from east to west. Second, the zone of mid-Europe, comprising all the continental countries outside of France and having headquarters at Cochem. Third, the zone of France. This zone practically covers two large areas, one of which involves the extensive work of cemeterial maintenance at the north, and the other covers the area of evacuations, which are immediately to be made from the rear section. The central office of the zone of France is in Paris, and Col. Rethers, the officer in charge in that country, is employing there a sufficient clerical force for the dispatch of business.

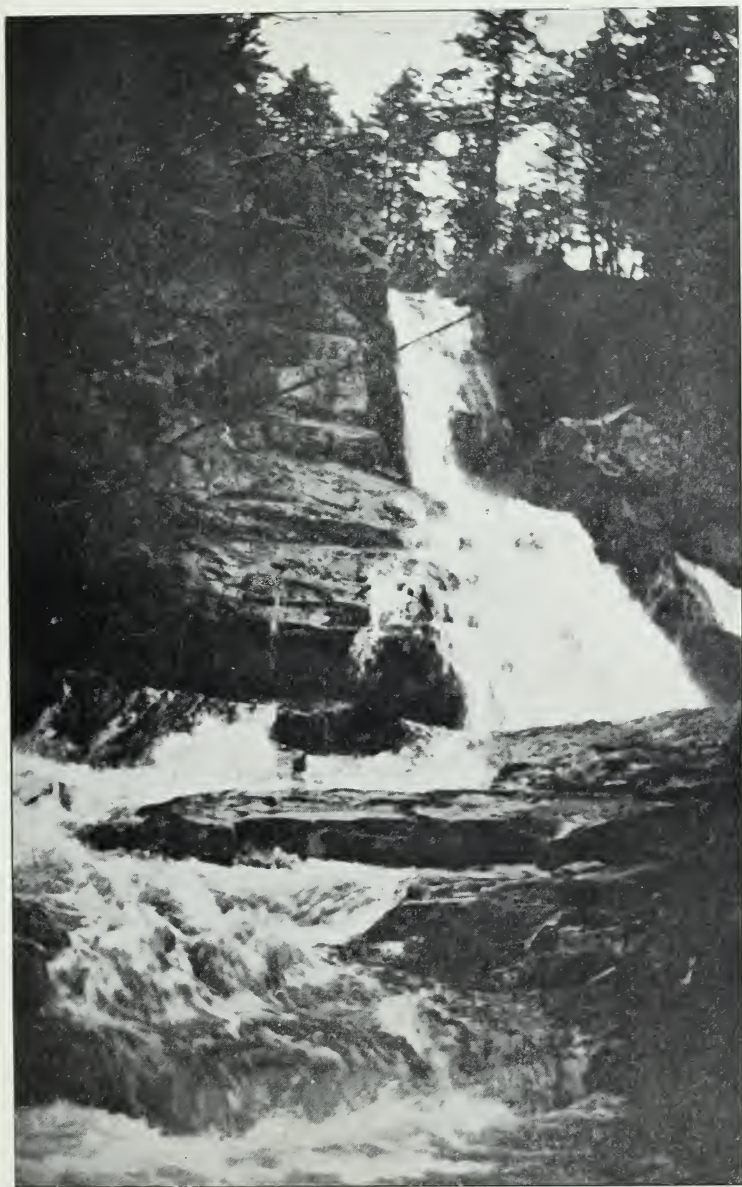


Plate 32

KENT FALLS, CONNECTICUT

See page 328

The chief of the Graves Registration Service is at the head of a new division of the Quartermaster-General's Office, and is directing a large clerical force, which is engaged in the work of reconciling conflicting reports, completing identifications which have hitherto been in doubt, and working out from the great mass of diverse and even conflicting requests from relatives the necessary data upon which the return of bodies may be effected.

Sincerely yours,

NEWTON D. BAKER,
Secretary of War.

On March 23, 1920, a Washington despatch announced that an agreement had been reached with representatives of the French Government by which the American dead in France, whether within or behind the battle zone, could be removed to the United States, and a despatch dated April 19 stated that the French Government had approved the agreement.

FRENCH SOLDIERS' GRAVES IN AMERICA

Admiral de Ternay's Grave in Newport, R. I.

In a letter to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, quoted on page 365 preceding, His Excellency the French Ambassador to the United States, Mons. J. J. Jusserand, recently referred to the French dead left in the United States in 1778-1781, and particularly to Admiral de Ternay's grave in Newport, R. I.

At a time when the French people are preparing once more to lay their tributes on the graves of the American dead who are buried in France, it is appropriate for Americans to reciprocate the compliment by seeking out the last resting places of the gallant Frenchmen who came to the aid of the founders of this Republic in the War for American Independence and to lay upon them the tokens of their grateful remembrance.

Admiral de Ternay commanded the fleet which brought 6,000 French troops under the command of the Count de Rochambeau to America in 1780. The fleet arrived at Newport, R. I., on July 10 and was received with every demonstration of joy by the inhabitants. The American General William Heath, then in command of Rhode Island, was present to receive the troops of the allies

upon their landing, and to put them in possession of the batteries. Rochambeau made his headquarters in the Vernon house, which is still standing on the northeast corner of Mary and Clarke Streets. On July 24 the General Assembly of Rhode Island presented complimentary addresses to Rochambeau and de Ternay; and Washington, in his camp in the Hudson Highlands, having heard of their arrival, recommended in General Orders to the officers of the American Army that they wear black and white cockades as a compliment to their allies and as a symbol of affection and friendship for them. The American cockade at that time was black and that of the French was white; and in the cockade of international friendship the white was placed upon the black. On September 21, 1780, Washington met Rochambeau and de Ternay in Hartford, Conn., to plan future operations. It was while Washington was absent from his headquarters on this important errand that Arnold's treason was discovered.

Rochambeau and de Ternay having returned to Newport, the former departed for Boston on December 12, leaving the latter suffering from a slight fever, which caused no concern; but on the 15th the Admiral died, and was buried with distinguished honors in the graveyard of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church. This old church, built in 1725, is still standing on Spring Street between Church and Frank Streets.

In 1783 Louis XVI caused to be erected over de Ternay's grave a monument having a black marble slab about $4\frac{1}{4}$ feet high and $6\frac{3}{4}$ feet wide, with the following inscription:

D. O. M.

CAROLUS LUDOVICUS D'ARSAC DE TERNAY

ORDINIS Sⁱ Hierosolymitani Eques, nondum vota Professus,

à vetere et nobili genere, apud ARMORICOS, oriundus,

unus è Regiarum classium præfectis,

CIVIS, MILES, IMPERATOR,

de Rege suo, et Patriâ, per 42. annos bene meritus,

hoc sub marmore JACET.

FELICITER AUDAX,

naves Regias, post Croisiacam cladem,

per invios VICENONLÆ fluvii anfractus disjectas,

è cæcis voraginibus, improbo labore, annis 1760, 1761,

inter tela hostium,

detrusit, avellit, et stationibus suis restituit incolumes.

Anno 1762, TERRAM-NOVAM in AMERICA invasit.

Anno 1772, renunciatus PRÆTOR

ad regendas BORBONIAM et FRANCIAE Insulas,
 in GALLIAE commoda, et Colonorum felicitatem
 per annos septem, totius incubuit.
 FÆDERATIS ORDINIBUS, pro libertate dimicantibus,
 A REGE CHRISTIANISSIMO missis, subsidio anno 1780,
 RHODUM-INSULAM occupavit:
 Dum ad nova se accingebat pericula,
 IN HAC URBE,
 inter Commilitonum planetus,
 inter FÆDERATORUM ORDINUM lamenta et desideria,
 mortem obiit, gravem bonis omnibus, et luctuosam suis,
 die 15^a Xbris M.DCC.LXXX,
 natus annos 58.
 REX CHRISTIANISSIMUS, severissimus virtutis iudex,
 ut clarissimi viri memoria posteritati consecratur,
 hoc monumentum ponendum jussit.
 M.DCC.LXXXIII.

Following is a nearly literal translation, with a few transpositions necessitated by English construction:

To God, the Best, the Greatest.
 Charles Louis d'Arsac de Ternay
 Knight of the Holy Order of Jerusalem, not yet having professed the vows,
 sprung from an ancient and noble family among the Armoricans,
 one of the admirals of the Royal fleets,
 Citizen, Soldier, Commander,
 for 42 years well deserving from his King and Country,
 lies beneath this marble.
 Fortunately Bold,
 in the midst of the enemies' missiles,
 with enormous labor, in the years 1760, 1761, from obscure gulfs*
 he dislodged, removed, and restored unharmed to their own stations
 the Royal ships, after the Croisie disaster
 scattered through† the impassable windings of the Vilaine river.
 In the year 1762 he invaded Newfoundland in America.
 In the year 1772, appointed Governor
 for the government of Bourbon Island and the Island of France,
 he devoted himself entirely for seven years
 to the advantage of Gaul and the happiness of the inhabitants.
 Sent by the Most Christian King with aid in the year 1780
 to the United States struggling for liberty,
 he occupied Rhode Island:
 While he prepared himself for new perils,
 in this city,
 amidst the grief of his fellow soldiers,
 amidst the sorrow and lamentations of the United States.

* Or, blind passages.

† Or, separated by.

he came to his death, grievous to all good men and sorrowful to his relatives,
the 15th day of December, 1780,
aged 58 years.

The Most Christian King, a most severe judge of virtue,
in order that the memory of a most distinguished man may be consecrated to
posterity,
ordered this monument to be placed.
1783.

The monument, having suffered from the elements, was removed
100 years later to the vestibule of the church and by order of the
French Republic the grave was marked with a flat granite block
six feet square and one foot high, bearing the following inscription:

HOC SUB LAPIDE
ANNO MDCCCLXXIII POSITO
JACET
CAROLVS LVDOVICVS D'ARSAC
DE TERNAY
ANNO MDCCLXXX
DECESSUS.
SUB PROXIMI TEMPLI PORTICUM
ANTIQUUM MONUMENTUM
RESTAURATUM ET PROTECTUM
TRANSLATUM
EST.

(Translation)

BENEATH THIS STONE
PLACED IN THE YEAR 1873
LIES
CHARLES LOUIS D'ARSAC
DE TERNAY
DIED
IN THE YEAR 1780.
BENEATH THE PORCH OF THE CHURCH NEAR BY
THE ANCIENT MONUMENT
RESTORED AND PROTECTED
IS
REMOVED.

Owing to manifest errors in the copy of the Latin inscription
printed in the *Magazine of American History*, and no less than
thirty-five mistakes in a copy furnished by a certain historical
society, the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preser-
vation Society recently photographed the tablet in Trinity Church,
by the courtesy of the Rector, the Rev. Stanley Carnaghan Hughes,

and the foregoing is as accurate a reproduction of the Latin text as is possible in type. It may be compared with the photographic reproduction in this volume. In explanation of certain features of the inscription, it may be explained that "D. O. M." stands for "Deo, Optimo, Maximo." The word "posteritati" was originally engraved "posterati," and the "it" was subsequently inserted in very small letters above the line. *Armorica* was the Latin name for what is now Brittany and part of Normandy. *Croisic* is the name of a town and a pays in the Department of Loire Inferieure, the town being a favorite bathing place on the coast. The Pays de *Croisic* extends along the coast to the mouth of the Vilaine River which separates it from the Department of Ille et Vilaine. The Romans called the river *Vicenonia* or *Vicinovia*. The significance of the allusion to the scattering of the ships in the *Croisic* battle in the war with England lies in the fact that the river is full of twists and turns, and is connected by many gulfs or openings with the fiord de *Rennes*. *Bourbon Island* (Latin, *Borbonia*) now named *Réunion*, and belonging to France, and the island called the *Isle of France* (Latin, *Franciæ*), now named *Mauritius*, and since 1810 belonging to Great Britain, lie in the Indian Ocean east of *Madagascar*.

Sieur de Rochefontaine's Grave in New York

Rochambeau's army marched from *Newport* to the *Hudson River* and joined *Washington's* army near *Dobbs Ferry* on July 6, 1781. After the two commanders, at a conference in the *Livingston house* (still standing in *Dobbs Ferry*), had completed their plans for the *Yorktown campaign*, the American and French armies crossed the river and marched to *Virginia*. Among the French troops participating in the final act of the drama at *Yorktown* was *Etienne (Stephen) Marie Bechet, Sieur de Rochefontaine*, a Captain in the French Engineers, who took a gallant part in the operations which ended with the surrender of *Cornwallis*. For his bravery on this occasion he was advanced a grade by brevet. After the war he returned to France and served his King as recited in his epitaph given hereafter. After the execution of *Louis XVI* on January 21, 1793, he came to the United States at a juncture which offered an opportunity for placing his services

again at the disposition of the American Government. In 1794 a combined corps of engineers and artillery was established by Congress. Up to this time the artillery, although a distinct body, had been little more than an adjunct of the infantry to which it furnished artificers and gunners. The new corps was to be devoted to more important uses, including the supervision of a newly projected and elaborate system of fortifications. Three accomplished foreign officers were appointed to the highest grades in the corps to conduct the work, namely, Rochefontaine, Tousard and Rivardi. That the plan was not fully carried out was not due to any lack of ability on the part of those able officers.

Retiring from the army, Rochefontaine came to New York, where he pursued the honorable career of a merchant. In the city directories of the period (which, by the way, carried his name for three years after his death), his address is given as "Stephen Rochefontaine, merchant, 107 Reed" (meaning Reade Street). He died January 30, 1814, and was buried in the yard of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church on Broadway. On February 3, 1814, Surrogate Silvanus Miller granted letters of administration to "Catherine Gentil, the wife of Peter Francis Gentil and a daughter of Stephen Rochefontaine, late of the City of New York." (Liber 13 of Letters of Administration, p. 124, in the Hall of Records.) The city directory shows that Mr. Gentil was a music master and lived at No. 105½ Reade Street, next to his father-in-law. Madame Gentil erected over her father's grave the monument which stands in the southwestern part of St. Paul's churchyard, and which, with the exception noted hereafter, bears the following inscriptions:

(West Side)

Ci Git

ETIENNE MARIE BECHET
SIEUR DE ROCHEFONTAINE

Né l' An 1755

Dans le Canton d' Ay,
en Champagne,
Département de la Marne,
Et Décédé

Le 30 Janvier 1814,
A New York.

Que son âme repose
dans l'inaltérable paix
du séjour éternel

(South side)

E. M. BECHET

SIEUR DE ROCHEFONTAINE

Se voua à la carrière des armes
et s'y distingua long tems*

Il fit sous le Comte de Rochambeau

la campagne d' Amérique

glorieusement terminée en 1782†

par la prise du Lord Cornwallis

qui mit fin à cette guerre

Louis XVI le nomma en 1792

Adjudant Général

De l'armée de Saint Domingue

Et après la mort du Roi

Il entra Col! au service des E. Unis

Enfin il se retira en 1798

Pour jouir au sein de l'amitié

d'une considération justement acquise

et d'un repos dignement mérité

(East side)

O VOUS

Qui Visitez

dans un saint recueillement

Ce silencieux asile

Des Morts

Joignez vos vœux

à ceux d'une pieuse Fille

Et priez avec elle

pour le repose* de l'âme

De Feu

M. E. M. Bechet

SIEUR DE ROCHEFONTAINE

(North side)

CE TOMBEAU

Qu'a fait eriger

Mme. CATHERINE GENTIL

à la Mémoire

d'un digne et vertueux Père

n'est point l'orgueilleux ouvrage

d'une vanité mondaine.

C'est un Monument consacré

Par la Piété Filiale.

Puissent les vœux d'une pieuse Fille

S'élever jusqu' au trône

Du tout-puissant

et attirer la miséricorde divine

sur le respectable objet

de ses douloureux regrets.

* So spelled.

† Should be 1781.

The words "C'est" and "consacré" in the eighth line of the inscription on the north side are illegible on account of erosion; and the next four lines were inadvertently omitted several years ago in the "restoration" of the lower portion of the marble panel which had been broken. We have fortunately been able to supply the missing words from a little pamphlet entitled "Historical Recollections of S. Paul's Chapel, New York," by the late rector of Trinity Parish, the Rev. Morgan Dix, S. R. D., printed in 1867.

Following is a translation of the inscriptions:

(West side)

Here Lies
ETIENNE MARIE BECHET
SIEUR DE ROCHEFONTAINE
Born in the year 1755
In the Canton of Ay
in Champagne
Department of the Marne
And Died
January 30, 1814
at New York
May his soul rest
in the unchangeable peace
of the eternal abode

(South side)

E. M. BECHET
SIEUR DE ROCHEFONTAINE
Dedicated himself to the career of arms
and distinguished himself therein a long time
He served under the Count de Rochambeau
in the American campaign
gloriously terminated in 1782*
by the capture of Lord Cornwallis
which put an end to that war.
Louis XVI appointed him in 1792
Adjutant General
of the army of San Domingo
And after the death of the King
He entered as Colonel the service of the United States
Finally he retired in 1798
To enjoy in the midst of friendship
An esteem justly acquired
And a repose worthily merited.

* Should be 1781.

(East side)

O YOU

Who visit

in holy meditation

This silent sanctuary

Of the Dead

Join your prayers

to those of a pious Daughter

And pray with her

for the repose of the soul

of the deceased

M. E. M. BECHET

SIEUR DE ROCHEFONTAINE

(North side)

THIS TOMB

Erected by

Mme. CATHERINE GENTIL

To the Memory

of a worthy and virtuous Father

is not the proud work

of an earthly vanity.

It is a Monument consecrated

by Filial Piety.

May the prayers of a pious Daughter

Ascend to the throne

of the Almighty

and gain the divine mercy

for the worthy object

of her mournful sorrows.

Ay, the birthplace of Sieur de Rochefontaine, is just north of the Marne River and Canal, about two miles northeast of Epernay and fifteen miles south of Rheims. It is in the center of what before the war were the champagne vineyards. It was overrun by the Germans in their first advance in 1914, but not in their second in 1918.

SOLDIERS' MEMORIALS

Memorial Tablets in Every Home County Proposed

In the month of March, 1920, Col. Webb C. Hayes of Fremont, Ohio, who, as mentioned in another part of this Report, has been active in erecting war memorials of American soldiers who lost their lives in Cuba and China, conferred with the officers of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society concerning the erection of tablets in every home county in the United States

in memory of the soldiers from that county who lost their lives in the World War. Col. Hayes has given a memorial park to his own home county in connection with this movement, and by his example has inspired others to do the same. During this conference, Col. Hayes, being in sympathy with this Society's position concerning the burial of American Soldiers in France, expressed the view that if a part of the amount which it would cost to bring the bodies back home could be appropriated by Congress for memorial tablets in the home counties, it would reconcile many relatives to leaving their soldier dead buried in France. He therefore embodied his suggestion in the form of the following preliminary sketch of a preamble and bill for enactment by Congress:

WHEREAS, Many members of the American army who died in France or in America during the World War, expressed the wish, in case of their death, to be buried on the battlefields of France, or in a National Cemetery in America, as the case might be, and the next of kin of many more, notably Theodore Roosevelt, have expressed a similar desire in regard to the bodies of their deceased relatives; and

WHEREAS, The return of the bodies to the homes of the deceased inevitably tends to harrow the feelings of relatives and to renew the strain and distress of the war, which time has begun to assuage; and

WHEREAS, The interment of our heroic dead in the soil which they have consecrated with their blood in their great sacrifice for the cause of Liberty is appropriate in itself and cannot by distance diminish the loving memory of friends and relatives or the gratitude of the nation; and

WHEREAS, The names of all those who gave their lives in the service of their country should be perpetuated and revered in some public form in their home communities as an inspiration to patriotism; and

WHEREAS, It has been estimated by the War Department that the cost of the burial of American soldiers in France is about \$250 each, while the cost of transporting what are assumed to be the remains of the deceased soldiers to their home towns would be \$500 each, to which latter sum the United States Government would add \$100 in cash for local funeral expenses; and

WHEREAS, It is believed that the next of kin would prefer to have the bodies of their relatives buried on the field of honor in France, or in the Arlington National Cemetery near Washington,

as proposed, if assured that the names of their beloved dead would be properly memorialized in their home communities; therefore

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled.

That with the cooperation of the local camps of the American Legion in the various counties of the states of the United States, the next of kin of American soldiers buried in France or in America be canvassed under the direction of the Quartermaster-General of the Army with a view to ascertaining the preference of such nearest relatives as to the place of burial of such bodies as can be identified, and upon a certificate to the Secretary of War that the relatives of at least fifty of such American soldiers from any one county have expressed the desire that the bodies of their loved ones be left buried on the field of honor in France or interred in the Arlington National Cemetery, as the case may be, or, after opportunity duly given, have not definitely requested that the bodies be brought back to their home town, the sum of one hundred dollars for each American soldier from such county who died in the service of his country shall be expended by the Quartermaster-General out of funds hereinafter provided towards a suitable memorial which shall include a bronze tablet bearing collectively the names of all the deceased soldiers from such county, such bronze memorial to be designed at the U. S. Arsenal at Rock Island, and to be erected on the County Court House or other suitable place, at the county seat of such county, and that Congress appropriate the sum of one million dollars for immediate use in providing such memorials, to which may be added monies obtained from private, corporate, county or state sources, in each county in which such memorials are erected.

The foregoing suggestion has been communicated to members of Congress.

New York City Memorials

The limits of these pages will not permit the mention of the hundreds of worthy projects for war memorials in the State of New York and throughout the United States. They are taking an almost infinite variety of forms. Some give promise of realization and doubtless many will never be carried into effect.

The form of New York City's municipal memorial of the World War has not been determined. The Mayor's Committee on Permanent War Memorial appointed a jury consist of Messrs. Edward Robinson, Henry Bacon, James Earle Fraser, Jules Guerin, Frank J. Mather, Jr., Benjamin W. Morris, Andrew

O'Connor, John Russel Pope, Augustus Vincent Tack, A. Stewart Walker, Lawrence G. White and Gertrude V. Whitney, and invited an expression of ideas from the public. On April 19, 1920, the jury announced that none of the proposals submitted was worthy of adoption. The jury recommends that the design be open to competition in two stages, preliminary and final; the preliminary competition to be open to all citizens of the United States, and the final competition to be by those selected from the most worthy competitors of the first stage.

In regard to a suitable site for the memorial, the jury urges the committee to consider the possibilities of the tract of land lying north of Dyckman Street, bounded by the Hudson River, Spuyten Duyvil Creek and extending in an easterly direction beyond the east foot of the ridge. The report says the tract is of ample dimensions, 4,000 feet in length, 1,500 feet in width, and that its natural elevation equals, if it does not exceed, that of any ground in the vicinity of New York, being more than 200 feet above the river.

The jury believes that no proposal which is mainly utilitarian in scope should be entertained, and that it is unworthy of the city to combine any prominent utility, convenience or economy with its official memorial to those who had served or died in the service.

While the municipal memorial is still under consideration, some lesser projects are well advanced. One large enterprise is that of the Victory Hall Association for the erection of a large building on the now vacant lot called Pershing Square on the east corner of Park Avenue and Forty-second Street, opposite the Grand Central Terminal.

Park Commissioner John H. Harman of Brooklyn announces that Mr. William H. Todd, the shipbuilder, has given \$35,000 for a granite monument in Prospect Park upon which are to be placed bronze tablets bearing the names of 2,300 Brooklyn soldiers who lost their lives in France. The memorial is to be designed by Messrs. Augustus Lukeman and Daniel C. French.

In Richmond Borough, Dr. Louis A. Dreyfus and wife have laid out a park of about two acres on Brighton Heights, fronting on three streets—Richmond Turnpike, Louis Street and Howard Avenue, containing an ancient boulder upon which are to be placed

tablets bearing the names of the 142 men from Richmond county who lost their lives in the war, and they have planted an evergreen tree for each soldier so named. They contemplate presenting the park to the Borough next Memorial Day. (See page 160.)

On Monday evening, November 24, 1919, the Veteran Association of the 12th Infantry, N. G. N. Y., inaugurated with impressive ceremonies the war memorial which is to be erected in their armory. The plaster model exhibited on that occasion represents an architectural bronze base on which is seated an allegorical female figure called the "Mourning Victory." As a background for the head is a cross, symbolical of the supreme sacrifice, entwined by a wreath of laurel and poppies. In the lap of the figures lies a sheathed sword embedded in palms and laurel, held crushed by the right hand. The left hand, drooping over a shield, contains the insignia of the regiment. The figure is designed to express the sentiment "Victory—but at What Cost!"

The background for the figure, supported by the bronze base, is the massive marble tablet which will contain the names in bronze letters of the victorious dead. Above these, flanked by two garlands, is the inscription.

To Those Officers and Men
of the 12th Inf. N. G. N. Y.
Who Made the Supreme Sacrifice

HOOVER WAR HISTORY COLLECTION

Great Gift of War Data to Leland Stanford, Jr., University

One of the most valuable collections of material concerning the history of the war is that presented by Hon. Herbert Hoover to his alma mater, Leland Stanford, Junior, University, California.* We are indebted to the courtesy of Prof. E. D. Adams of the Department of History of that university, and the student daily paper "*The Daily Palo Alto*," of February 20, 1920, for the following description of the collection:

The collection consists of books, pamphlets, newspapers and manuscript material bearing especially on the political, social and economic aspects of the war. Little effort was made to gather

* See also reference to the collection presented by Mr. Benjamin Strong to Princeton University on pages 353, 354 of our Annual Report for 1918.

purely military material, since this will naturally be the work of the governments at war. In general the collection is in six main classifications:

(1) Delegation propaganda and claims presented to the Peace Conference. There were seventy such delegations at Paris. These were visited and their authentic propaganda and claims, in the shape of pamphlets, books and manuscripts, secured. In addition, a collection was made of unauthentic and often disavowed propaganda, a great quantity of which was floating about Paris.

(2) Government documents for the period 1914–1919 of every kind and type, whether apparently bearing on the war or not, were secured from forty-seven European, American and Asiatic Governments, the idea being that as complete as possible a collection should be made of public documents and especially everything bearing on industrial, economic and food conditions in the warring and neutral countries.

(3) Society publications, 1914–1919, were secured from some one hundred and fifty Parisian societies and three hundred British. This feature of the collection is being reinforced in other important centers. The societies of the world do the pamphleteering of the present day, and their publications represent, together with newspapers, group, as distinguished from personal, or official opinion and action. These societies are of every kind of variety and interest, and the materials secured from any one society vary from a single pamphlet to hundreds. Especially interesting are the publications of the “suppressed” societies, whose materials are supposedly unobtainable, but whose agents, hearing of the Stanford collection, succeeded in getting their materials into Professor Adams’ hands.

(4) Arrangements for the purchase of the ordinary books on the war which appeared during the war and are still appearing, were made in five main centers, Paris for France, Italy, Spain and Portugal; Brussels for Belgium; Berlin for Germany and Austria; Zurich for Switzerland; and London for the British Empire. In each city experts were secured to draw up purchase lists of the things worth while, and in each city scholars were found who generously consented to act as advisors. In London, for example, such advisors are Professor A. F. Pollard of the University of London; Dr. Prothero, editor of the *Quarterly Review*, and Mr. Hubert Hall of the Public Record Office. Professor Adams made the arrangements in Paris, Brussels, Berlin and London, but because it was difficult to make business arrangements with the countries of central eastern Europe, a special agent was sent to them. This was Lieutenant Ralph H. Lutz, a professor in the History Department of the University of Washington, who

had been in the American Military Mission in Berlin for some months, and who was demobilized in September. He was sent on a general collecting and purchasing trip to Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Austria, Serbia and Bulgaria.

(5) Odds and ends of "picturesque" and "rare" publications of the war—such as files of the *Libre Belgique*, the *Gazette des Ardennes*, and similar publications, were secured as opportunity offered, but only the more important of these were desired.

(6) Archives and files of the Commission for Relief of Belgium were complete as early as October, 1914. At the request of the History Department of Stanford University, Mr. Hoover gave directions that extreme care in keeping absolutely everything in the way of records and correspondence of this unique "Piratical Government for Philanthropy" (as Earl Grey called it) should be exercised, and promised that Stanford University should be the ultimate depository. The Rotterdam files are already at Stanford; and others are on their way.

The work on the collection so far accomplished largely relates to European countries, both belligerent and neutral. This is now being extended to the countries of North and South America, with the idea that while the European collection shall be comprehensive, that for the Americas shall be as complete as it is possible to make it. The European materials are now rapidly coming into the library, but will not be ready for use for some time, since it is harder to organize a collection for use than to gather it.

Mr. Herbert Putnam, of the Library of Congress, has entered into an agreement by which the "Atlantic Coast Collection" and the "Pacific Coast Collection," on the war, as he calls them, shall aid and assist each other in every way possible. In both collections, for example, where gifts are secured from various sources, it is inevitable that duplicates will come in. For all such duplicates in the Library of Congress, the collection of Stanford University is given first call, and the same advantage is given the library of Congress for the Stanford University collection duplicates.

The amount of money furnished by Mr. Hoover for the collection is not announced, but Professor Adams states "we have only made a beginning, and the work of collecting will go on for the next twenty-five years." He states also that the Library of Congress collection is the only American rival at present, that no other university has as yet attempted a similar work, and that while certain portions of the collection, like book purchase, can be secured at any time, there are others, such as the authentic delegation propaganda, that are even now not to be had in anything like complete form.

IN THE PANAMA CANAL ZONE

Proposed National Park Cemetery

In March, 1920, upon his return from the Panama Canal Zone and Cuba, Col. Webb C. Hayes, Chairman of the Cuba-China Battlefields Commission, whose work we mentioned in our last Annual Report, recommended to this Society the desirability of establishing a national park cemetery in Ancon, Panama Canal Zone, for the burial or the erection of memorial stones of American soldiers, sailors and marines and American workers who have died in the Canal Zone, or who may die there in the future. In company with Commander C. J. Boyle of the United Spanish War Veterans who is doing much to secure the proper memorializing of American dead in the Canal Zone, Col. Hayes visited several burial places on the isthmus and gathered interesting data in regard to them.

Prior to the building of the Panama Canal, there was on Naos Island in Panama harbor a cemetery in which were buried many officers, marines and seamen of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company and members of the United States Navy, dating back as far as 1879, and perhaps earlier. When the canal was built, the island was connected with the mainland by a breakwater about a mile and a half long, the bodies in the cemetery were disinterred and cremated, and some of the headstones were taken on shore and piled in the basement of the colored ward of the old Ancon Hospital which is now being converted into family quarters. The site of the cemetery on Naos Island is now within the bounds of Fort Grant, or Fort Amidor, as it is now called. One of the tombstones in the basement of the Ancon Hospital, which lay so that Colonel Hayes could copy its inscription, bore the following epitaph:

In Memory Of
CHARLES T. CONNELL

age 26

Born at Kerry, Ireland

Died May 15th, 1895

on Board U. S. S. Ranger

Gone but not forgotten

Erected by his shipmates

Colonel Hayes says that during the past few months the jurisdiction over land in the Canal Zone has been divided between the



ADMIRAL DE TERNAY'S GRAVE, NEWPORT, R. I.



ROCHAMBEAU'S HEADQUARTERS, NEWPORT, R. I.

War Department and the Isthmian Commission; and included in that allotted to the War Department is a high hill in Ancon from the top of which can be seen both the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. Colonel Hayes, who is of the opinion that the canal is adequately protected by powerful fortifications elsewhere, and that Ancon Hill would not be needed for military purposes unless for anti-aircraft guns, recommends that the hill, or that part of it nearest Army Headquarters, be set aside by the War Department for a "national park cemetery." He also recommends that a memorial driveway be constructed in spiral form around the hill, ascending by easy grades to the top; that the gravestones which were removed from Naos Island be set on either side of the driveway in chronological order, and that the memorials of others who die in the future be set in a similar manner. He also calls attention to the absence of library facilities in the Canal Zone and suggests that the foot of Ancon hill at the beginning of the drive would be a suitable place for such a building. The great American Hospital, said to have cost \$8,000,000, is within an eighth of a mile of the proposed cemetery park.

At the present time it is the practice promptly to cremate the bodies of civilians who die in Ancon, but if the deceased is a soldier, his body may be interred in the cemetery at Corozal, about four miles from Panama and two from Ancon.

In the Corozal Cemetery are buried two or three hundred soldiers and marines of the American garrison on the isthmus, which, during the World War, included a regiment of Porto Ricans. In the cemetery are buried also one Australian and two New Zealand soldiers who, while crossing the isthmus en route home during the war, died from wounds received in France. All the graves are marked by cement crosses, bearing a distinguishing number, without name, except one of a Porto Rican, which has a slab twenty by thirty inches in size, bearing the inscription:

Charlie:

I love you, I love you, I love you.

Marie.

The grave of an aeronaut, who died in 1919, is marked by a part of the airplane in which he met his fate.

In Mount Hope Cemetery near Colon there are also buried many Americans who died in the Canal Zone and elsewhere.

When Colonel Hayes visited the cemetery on February 1, 1920, he copied the following inscriptions from slabs in process of erection by Commander C. J. Boyle of the United Spanish War Veterans. In these old inscriptions it is interesting to note, after the name of Aspinwall (now Colon*), the initials of the former states of New Granada and United States of Colombia.

Sacred
to the Memory of
LIEUT. CHARLES W. ABY
U. S. Navy
died on board of the
U. S. Sloop-of-War Saratoga
While in the harbor of
Aspinwall, N. G.
on the 11th Oct. 1856
Aged 33 years

Erected by his Messmates.

Sacred to the Memory
of
JAMES DONNEVAN
Late Seaman on board
U. S. Steam Frigate Roanoke
A native of Waterford, Ireland
Died at Aspinwall, Dec. 8, 1858
Erected by his Shipmates

Sacred
to the Memory
of
JAMES GLAZIER
of New York
a landsman in the U. S. Navy
who died on board
the U. S. Ship Preble
at Aspinwall
Sept. 30, 1859
Erected by his Shipmates

GEORGE BURCH
Seaman
Age 27 years
killed in the
discharge of his duty
by falling from the fore top of
the U. S. Flagship Roanoke
Jan. 10, 1860

* The name Aspinwall was derived from a New York merchant, the originator of the Panama railway. In 1870 Empress Eugenie presented to the city a statue of Columbus, whereupon the name of the town was changed to Colon in honor of the discoverer of America.

JAMES DOUGHERTY

Ord'y Seaman

U. S. Ship Sabine
died

March 7, 1860

aged —

THOMAS C. SPENCER

Master U. S. N.

Born Cincinnati, Ohio

Feb. 25, 1849

Died Aspinwall, U. S. C.

Jan. 13, 1875

Erected by his Brother Officers
of the

U. S. S. Fortune.

THOMAS COLLINS, Marine

Born in England

Died March 11, 1863

Age 28 years

GEORGE FLEMING, Coxswain

Born in Robinstown, Mass.

Died Oct. 15, 1863, Age 37 years.

MICHAEL HASSON, Boy

Born in San Francisco

Died Oct. 9, 1864, Age 14 years

HENRY LINDEN, Coxswain

Born in Boston, Mass.

Died Oct. 12, 1864. Age 31 years

Erected to the Memory

of Their Departed Shipmates

by the Crew of the U. S. Ship

St. Mary's.

There are also nine cement crosses with designating numbers of nine U. S. Marines. These bodies were originally buried at Camp Elliott in the Canal Zone. When the camp was abandoned, the bodies were removed to the American section of Mt. Hope Cemetery near Colon. There is also a cement marker, No. 8995, over the grave of an American sailor.

IN CUBA

San Juan National Park

In our last Annual Report, at page 352, brief mention is made of the memorials erected on the battlefield of Santiago de Cuba by

the Cuba and China Battlefields Commission, of which Col. Webb C. Hayes is Chairman. On the summit of San Juan Hill is a battle monument in the form of a blockhouse observation tower, upon which are tablets bearing the roster of troops engaged in the campaign in 1898. Here and at other places on the hill are specimen guns of the four batteries engaged. About 1,400 feet northwest of the monument is the Surrender Tree, surrounded by tablets bearing the names of the 1,300 Americans who lost their lives there.

These memorials and a large portion of San Juan Hill are included in a tract of 183 acres which the Cuban Government acquired while General Wood was Governor of Cuba for a national park called San Juan Park. Although the United States Government furnished the funds for the erection of the memorials on the battlefield, it is unable to provide funds for their care and upkeep because they are not on United States property.

At the time of his visit to the battlefield in February, 1920, Colonel Hayes recommended to the Superintendent of Public Works of Cuba that the Cuban Government cede to the United States a crescent-shaped tract of about twenty-five acres, now within San Juan Park, including the larger part of San Juan Hill, the block-house monument, the Surrender Tree and many of the American and Spanish trenches. If this is done, the Cuba Battlefield Commission will be in a position to make desirable improvements and take necessary care of this part of the famous battlefield.

It is an interesting fact, in this connection, that in acquiring the 183 acres for San Juan Park, the Cuban Government did not include all of the points of interest on the battlefield. The present park is bounded on the north and east sides by the Santiago-Siboney macadam road. The trenches, however, extend in an S-shape north of the highway upon property owned by the Raja Yoga School of the Theosophical Society, and the sites of General Wood's and Colonel Roosevelt's headquarters are on that property. Upon this part of the battlefield the Cuban Government proposes to erect a monument to Roosevelt, for which it has appropriated \$175,000, and it is said to be considering the advisability of adding this part of the battlefield to the San Juan Park.

IN CANADA

Unveiling of Cartier Statue in Montreal

A notable addition to the art possessions and historical monuments of Montreal was made when the statue of Sir George-Etienne Cartier, Baronet,* was unveiled in that city with impressive ceremonies on September 6, 1919. The celebration was originally planned to be held in September, 1914, on the hundredth anniversary of his birth, but the outbreak of the World War caused its postponement.

The celebration was under the patronage of S. A. R. the Duke of Connaught and the immediate auspices of a committee, of which the principal officers were as follows:

President: Mr. E. W. Villeneuve.

Vice-Presidents: Sir H. Montagu Allan, Sir Mortimer B. Davis, Mr. J. N. Dupuis, Hon. J. J. Guerin, Sir Alexander Lacoste, Sir Hormisdas Laporte, W. D. Lighthall, C. R., Mr. D. Lorne McGibbon, Hon. N. Perodeau and Sir L. Oliver Taillon.

Honorary Treasurer: Ex-Mayor H. A. Ekers.

Honorary Secretaries: Mr. John Boyd, Horace J. Gagne, C. R., and C. A. Pariseault, C. R.

The exercises began at 2.30 p. m., with a reception by their Excellencies the Governor-General of Canada and the Duchess of Devonshire. After the playing of "God Save the King" and "Rule Britannia," President Villeneuve made an address of welcome to their Excellencies. After the sounding of a fanfare of trumpets, the monument was unveiled by King George by means of an electric current transmitted by cable from Balmoral Castle, Scotland. The unveiling was accompanied by a salvo of nineteen guns. Then a message from the King was read by the Governor-General; after which an illuminated address was presented to Mlle. Hortense Cartier, and flowers were given to her by the Imperial Order of Daughters of the Empire. This was followed by a panegyric of Sir George-Etienne Cartier by Hon. Thomas Chapais, Legislative Counsellor, and addresses by Hon. C. J. Doherty, Minister of Justice, representing the Prime Minister of Canada; Hon. Sir Lomer Gouin, K. C. M. G., Prime Minister of

* Born September 6, 1814; died May 20, 1881.

the Province of Quebec; His Grace Mgr. Georges Gauthier, Auxiliary Bishop of Montreal; the Very Rev. John Cragg Farthing; Mr. Tom Moore, President of the Congress of Trade and Labor of Canada; Mr. Samuel Insull, delegate from the British Empire Association of Illinois; and Mr. J. V. Desaulniers, representing the Society of St. John the Baptist of Montreal. The exercises closed with "O Canada" and "God Save the King."

Voyages to French Canada

We acknowledge with appreciation the receipt of a volume entitled "*Voyages au Canada Francais et aux Provinces Maritimes*," by Mons. Ernest Robert, which has just come from the Atar press of Geneva and Paris. As the publication of the book was delayed by the war, the author has availed himself of the opportunity to add a few pages, the nature of which is indicated by the sub-title of his work "*Le Canada et la Guerre*."

The book is an interesting account of the travels of a careful observer with excellent powers of description and a lively sympathy with the historical traditions of French Canada and the Maritime Provinces. His first chapter covers the trip from New York to Montreal, through a region which, he observes, was the theatre of numerous episodes in the struggle between France and England for the possession of North America. In this part of his travels he speaks of Lake George, Lake Champlain, and particularly of Fort Ticonderoga. Then in turn he describes Montreal, with a side glance at the Caughnawaga Indians; Quebec at the time of the Champlain tri-centennial (1908); and Ottawa. He goes next to Lake Ontario and begins the famous trip "from Niagara to the Sea." Lake Ontario, so large that the land is lost from sight, and the Thousand Islands, so fascinating that the rest of the voyage to Montreal pales in comparison, receive appreciative comment. He passes Montreal and at Quebec changes steamers. Thence he continues down the St. Lawrence to the Saguenay, stops at the quaint little village of Tadousac at its mouth, goes up that wild river to Chicoutimi, and concludes the first part of his text with an interesting description of the old French province, its forests and farms. In writing of the Maritime Provinces, he visits the Bay of Chaleurs, Prince Edward

Island, Cape Breton, the Evangeline country, and New Brunswick. The last thirty-four of the 224 pages of the book are devoted to the participation of Canada in the World War, its effect on drawing more closely together the French and English-speaking peoples, and the desideratum of a Society of Nations which will substitute Justice for the bloody arbitrament of war.

The volume is abundantly illustrated.

IN GREAT BRITAIN

Barnard's Statue of Lincoln Unveiled

On September 15, 1919, Mr. George Grey Barnard's statue of Lincoln (referred to in our Reports for 1918 at pages 479-482, and 1919 at pages 359-360), was unveiled in Platt Fields Park in the City of Manchester. The great popularity in England of the play "Abraham Lincoln," by John Drinkwater, would serve to indicate that the similar rugged interpretations of Lincoln's character by the English playwright and the American sculptor have made a strong appeal to British sentiment.

The statue, which was presented by Mr. and Mrs. Charles P. Taft of Cincinnati, Ohio, and which is a replica of the one they gave to Cincinnati, Ohio, is of bronze, fourteen feet high, and stands on a base of Peterhead granite. The Hon. Alton B. Parker of New York, Chancellor of the Sulgrave Institution, presented the statue in behalf of the donors, and it was accepted by the Lord Mayor of Manchester.

Extraordinary Pageant on the Thames

One of England's oldest forms of pageantry was revived on August 4, 1919, in an extraordinary boat procession on the Thames River in London in honor of Britain's submarine heroes.

The procession was marshaled at Tower Bridge at 4 p. m., and passing up-stream was reviewed by the King at Chelsea, five and a half miles distant. The distance just about indicates the length of the pageant, as its end was just leaving the starting point when its head reached Chelsea. Throughout the length of the parade, every one of the frequent bridges across the Thames, every foot of the long Thames embankments, every wharf and other point of vantage on shore and numberless craft on the water were crowded

with people estimated to number millions. Both Houses of Parliament suspended their sessions for the day and their members went to the famous Terrace which was crowded with fashionable sightseers.

The boat parade was led by the King in an eight-oared barge which nine sovereigns had used before him. The barge, all scarlet and gold, with its steersman and eight oarsmen in red coats and black velvet jockey caps, was quaint and dignified. The King and the Queen could be seen sitting under a canopy in the stern, and cheers followed their stately progress up-stream. Behind them came a barge carrying Lords of the Admiralty, its great golden figurehead being driven through the water with the slow ceremonial stroke of the navy by fourteen sailors.

These curious reminders of olden times were followed by boats, representing every stage of Britain's sea power from the earliest times down to the most modern developments. The navy proper was represented by twelve 12-oared cutters manned with blue-jackets, and the scope of its achievements in war was exemplified by two "scooters," the fastest submarine chasers ever built, which policed the river before the parade, by an armed motor launch of the same type as those carried 2,000 miles overland to Lake Tanganyika in East Africa, and by a model of an 18-inch gun with a 25-mile range, beneath which were displayed tiny pieces that were the last word in naval ordnance in 1600 and in 1856.

Then came representatives of Britain's mercantile marine—who never refused to sail even in the height of the submarine peril. It was to honor them that the pageant was devised, and they supplied its most impressive section. It began with launches crowded with members of trade organizations, with officers and various classes of men and included boats from famous training ships like *H. M. S. Worcester* and *Arethusa*. It included fishermen and sea scouts and came to a climax with an extraordinary demonstration of the magnitude of the British mercantile marine.

Only recognized lines were represented and each line sent only a single lifeboat full of sailors; but there were seventy of them towed by tugs in strings of five, each flying the red ensign at the stern and its own "house flag" from its mast, and they stretched in a long line as far as the eye could see.

Among many other features of the pageant were two decoy "mystery ships," used during the war for chasing U-boats, and an old sea-lighter, filled with members of the Women's Royal Naval Service, in blue suits and white caps.

Owing to the frequency of bridges across the river there were no large ships in the parade.

After King George landed he took the salutes of the passing boats while standing under a gorgeous royal banner prepared by the League of Arts.

Airplanes hovered overhead during the celebration.

Ancient Landmarks for Sale

There is something peculiarly regrettable in the news that comes from London to the effect that several ancient landmarks in England are offered for sale. While the despatch does not state that these sales are necessitated by the depletion of family finances on account of the World War, yet there is enough in the general condition of affairs in England due to sacrifices during the war to suggest that such is the case. The enforced relinquishment of a family home in America is an affair sad enough; but in the old countries, where centuries of history and many generations of family associations have clustered about the old buildings, a change of ownership has its peculiarly lamentable features.

A London despatch of the *New York Times* dated October 14, 1919, mentions, among a number of mansions and estates which would soon be offered for sale, Pyrgo Park, near Romford. This was one of the royal courts. Queen Eleanor of Castile lived there, and King John's daughter, Princess Joan—the theme of minstrels and the lady of the many a knightly tournament—is said to have died in the house of a broken heart at the loss of her lover. Successive Kings and Queens resided there from the time of Edward the Confessor, when it formed part of the Royal Palace of Havering.

The Mansion House of Auchinleck, Ayrshire, also for sale, is famous as the birthplace of James Boswell, Dr. Samuel Johnson's biographer. From this house were issued the now scarce publications of the Auchlinleck Press.

The ancient castle of Ruthin, also in the market, was founded by Edward I. The original castle was one of the great fortresses

erected in Wales by the English sovereigns as military bases and was the scene of the contest between Owen Glendower and Reginald de Grey in 1400.

Cams Hall, Fareham, also for sale, was intimately associated with Nelson's departure for his last great victory at Trafalgar. It is a stately Georgian mansion designed by the Brothers Adam.

A despatch to the *New York Evening Sun*, printed January 7, 1920, says that Donnington Castle, Newbury, which was originally the house of Geoffrey Chaucer, is for sale. In the park adjacent to the castle wall is the oak tree beneath which he is said to have penned many of his poems and part at least of "The Canterbury Tales." The castle and the estate were also at one time royal property, for it is recorded that in 1600 Queen Elizabeth granted to the famous High Admiral of England, Lord Howard of Effingham, her "deer park and Castle of Donnington" as a reward for defeating the Spanish armada.

Goodrich Castle, also said to be on the market, is located, if we have correctly identified it, not "among the hills and overlooking the North Sea," as stated in the despatch, but in Herefordshire, on the right bank of the River Wye, a tributary of the Severn, about four and one-half miles south of Ross. It is a fine ruin, dating partly from the twelfth century. It was at Goodrich Castle in 1793 that Wordsworth met the little heroine of "We Are Seven."

Of even greater interest is the Castle of Lindisfarne, which is also said to be for sale. The island of Lindisfarne (Holy Island) is inseparably associated with the life and death of St. Cuthbert. The abbey was founded by St. Aidan in the seventh century. Cuthbert afterwards became Bishop of Lindisfarne and died there in 687. In 883, for fear of the Danes, the monks left Lindisfarne, taking with them St. Cuthbert's remains, which, after many years of wanderings, they interred at Dunholme, now Durham, being guided thereto by a miraculous manifestation, which is one of the traditions of the founding of Durham Cathedral. The Castle of Lindisfarne dates from about 1500. It was restored from its ruinous condition a few years ago by Sir Edwin Lutyens and is said to be a miniature Gibraltar. An air of mystery surrounds it, and during the World War entrance within its gates was forbidden. It was used as headquarters by the General commanding the North-

east District, and was regarded by the inhabitants of the little village that clusters about its walls as a material menace to any invasion.

In January, 1920, there was a current rumor that Warwick Castle was for sale, but the London correspondent of the *New York Tribune*, under date of January 13, quotes the Countess of Warwick as saying:

"It is absurd to think we might sell it. Sooner or later, I suppose, the state will acquire all properties of such historic value as Warwick Castle, but until then we have not the slightest intention of selling."

Concerning the possibility that American tourists might be able to make Warwick Castle their transient stopping place, the Countess said:

"We have been approached by a London syndicate which inquired whether we could let some of the castle apartments to tourists during the summer. The syndicate representative said a tremendous rush of American visitors was expected."

No answer to the proposition had been announced at last accounts.

A literary landmark whose fate will interest many Americans as well as Englishmen is Lawn Bank, near Hampstead Heath, the home of the poet Keats during his most fruitful period, which is about to be offered as "an eligible building site" according to a London despatch of April 10, 1920. A committee, including Sir James Barrie, Dr. Robert Bridges, the Poet Laureate, Viscount James Bryce, Mr. Thomas Hardy and Mr. H. G. Wells, which is appealing for \$50,000 for the preservation of the house as a public monument, points out that the place of Keats' death in Rome is piously preserved, but that England has no corresponding memorial. Lawn Bank is the house which Keats and his circle knew as Wentworth Place. In December, 1818, after the death of his brother Tom, Keats went to live there with Charles Brown, and this was his home until he left England for good two years later. It was soon after he went to Lawn Bank that he became engaged to Fanny Brawne. Her mother rented the cottage while Keats and Brown were away on their Scottish tour. Within its walls or under the shelter of the trees which still flourish in its old world

garden Keats planned and executed much of his finest work. The old mulberry tree, under which he is said to have written his "Ode to a Nightingale," is still growing.

Bemersyde Estate for Marshal Haig

In the midst of so many partings with ancestral estates, it is pleasant to record the prospective return of one in the proposal to present the Bemersyde estate to Field Marshall Haig as a testimonial of the people's recognition of his triumphant leadership during the World War. This is the ancestral estate of the Haigs. It is situated in the parish of Merton in the western extremity of that division of Berwickshire known as the Merse, a mile north of Dryburgh Abbey, and its lands are half embraced on their western and southwestern boundary by a magnificent curvature of the River Tweed. Bemersyde House is in a beautiful reach of the stream, which flows summer and winter in a full, deep current, coming down between richly wooded banks. Those on the north are abrupt and precipitous and shagged with oak, birch and hawthorn to the water's edge. On the opposite bank and all but surrounded by the circular bend of the river is the promontory of old Melrose, the spot on which Saxon disciples of Aidan more than 1,200 years ago uplifted the sacred symbols of Christianity.

Remains of Saxon Palace at Windsor

An archaeological discovery of great interest, if early indications are verified, is announced under date of February 27, 1920, in a despatch to the *New York Evening Sun*, according to which Captain Vaughan Williams of the Royal Engineers has unearthed in the Royal Park at Windsor traces of what he believes to have been the palace of Edward the Confessor. Captain Williams, who has long believed that the Saxon king had a palace outside of London on the Thames, was guided to the site partly by instinct, partly by the existence at Windsor of a hot sulphur spring having medicinal qualities which he associated with the Confessor's reported skill in curing diseases, and partly by noticing some scraps of Roman tiles in the earth. Following up these clues, he discovered the line of two square moats, the inner one enclosing a space of about two acres. Captain Williams inferred that the space thus

doubly defended had been occupied by some building of more than ordinary importance. He next turned up stones, very rough and much older than those used in the masonry of the present Windsor Castle, but apparently of the same material, and, digging on from these, he unearthed a Saxon kitchen of unusual size. Four large hearths were there, each large enough to roast an ox. A pathway midway between them allowed the cook space in which to walk up and down and baste the joints as they cooked. Adjoining the kitchen was another larger building belonging not to the same period but to the Middle Ages. A porch decorated each end and the main space between was apparently used as a banqueting hall.

At one side the level of the ground is several feet higher than at the other and two projecting piers here mark what is believed to be the position of the royal dais. A third porch on the left leads to a smaller apartment, probably reserved for the ladies of the court.

Following the line of the further wall, the excavator found the remains of a small building which appeared to be a Saxon chapel. The same stone was in these walls as had formed the walls of the kitchen at the other end, and there were also two altars, which have since been identified as Saxon-pagan and Saxon-Christian respectively. The pagan altar is especially interesting as it is the only one extant in England and shows still the channel along which the blood of the sacrifice used to drain.

Captain Williams believes that there are remnants of a still older Roman occupation below these of the Saxon and mediaeval periods. He has found a thick deposit of terra cotta clay in the shape of a wide saucer with pieces of Roman tiles imbedded in it and a small metal instrument used by the Romans for measuring. This gauge has no equal in England, the British Museum itself being unable to show one like it. It has two curved arms springing from a tiny knob, beautifully carved in the form of an acorn, and the space between the ends of the prongs has been proved to measure exactly one Roman inch.

In addition to these discoveries, there are signs of a far earlier occupation. Flint heads, arrow heads, hammers and spears used by prehistoric man, are turned up with every shovelful of soil. Indeed the relics are so plentiful that it is thought the place must have been a manufacturing camp where, centuries before either

the Romans or the Saxons laid the foundation for their buildings, primitive men dwelt in the primeval forest, feeding from the deer and cutting their quaint weapons of defence.

Whitby Abbey Given to Nation

A London despatch dated March 20, 1920, reports that a conference recently took place at Whitby in connection with the proposal to transfer the ruins of Whitby Abbey to the State to insure their future preservation. The owner of the Abbey and grounds, the Hon. Mrs. Tatton Willoughby, wife of Colonel Willoughby of York, with her legal adviser, Mr. George Buchanan, met Mr. Bilson of the Yorkshire Archaeological Society and Mr. Peers, chief inspector from the office of the Commissioners of Works and Public Buildings, and the conference took place within the Abbey precincts. Later Mr. Buchanan stated that everything had been satisfactorily arranged for the gift of the ruins to the nation, while the boundaries of the land to be bequeathed in the gift had also been virtually settled.

IN FRANCE

Restoration of Churches Begun

In May, 1919, Mons. Louis Marin, General Budget Reporter, prepared for the Chamber of Deputies a list of several thousand historical monuments and buildings completely destroyed or greatly damaged in the German invasion of Northern France. The list includes 213 monuments and buildings of historical interest. Among the secular buildings destroyed beyond hope of restoration are the great castle of Coucy, the House of the Musicians at Rheims, the City Hall at Noyon and the famous castle of Ham. Over 3,000 churches were either completely demolished or seriously damaged. The state in which these martyred churches now are found varies from those that have been absolutely wiped out to others which suffered only the damages of occasional stray shells.

The work of restoring the churches has begun. The first annual general assembly of the Society to Restore the Churches of the Devastated Regions was held in Paris in the summer of 1919. At that time Vicar Odelin of Paris reported that over \$265,000 had been expended in beginning the work of restoration. He stated

that sixty-three churches had been adopted by individuals who would personally bear all the expenses involved in the work of rebuilding. Help had come, said the Vicar, from the United States, from Brazil, from India, in fact, every nation of the allied world.

Rheims Awaiting Restoration

Rheims Cathedral still awaits restoration. On Christmas Day, 1919, mass was celebrated in the Cathedral by Cardinal Luçon, but with only improvised accommodations. Part of the shell-shattered and fire-swept transept was arranged as a chapel, a wooden roof and glass windows having been placed in the great structure by the Commission of Historic Monuments and the Society of Friends of the Cathedral at Rheims at an expense of more than \$15,000. Fifty children from the city who are being supported by the American Red Cross sang Christmas carols at the service. Warm suits were given them for Christmas gifts, there being no means of warming the cathedral for the service.

On July 6, President Poincaré, accompanied by several Senators and Deputies, went to Rheims and gave the city the cross of the Legion of Honor. The decoration was given, President Poincaré said, in addressing the people of Rheims, "in solemn homage to the heroism of your great city." The citation accompanying the decoration read:

"Martyr town, that an enraged enemy has destroyed because he could not continue to occupy it! Sublime population, that has given the greatest example of abnegation and disregard of peril and has displayed the most splendid courage in remaining for more than three years in continual danger, only leaving when ordered to do so! You have manifested a deep faith in the future of France, like the heroic French maiden venerated in Rheims, whose statue is erected in the centre of the city."

The reminiscences of Lieutenant-General Baron von Hausen, who commanded the Third Saxon Army at the outbreak of the war in 1914, supplies significant evidence of the deliberation with which Rheims was bombarded as a penalty for the non-arrival of two German couriers. Baron von Hausen, according to an Associated Press despatch from Berlin dated December 30, 1919, says that on September 3, 1914, he advanced southward with his troops against Rheims, at the same time that General von Bülow, at the

head of the Second Army, also was approaching the city. Although fights on September 1 and 2 had made it doubtful whether Rheims could be held or used as a fortress, General von Bülow announced by wireless, according to Baron von Hausen, that he had ordered Rheims taken early on September 3. On the same day General von Hausen learned by airplane courier that Rheims had been evacuated. He discusses his operations thus:

"I decided to make a sally against the fortifications and took Forts Vitry and Nogent l'Abbesse without opposition, and later other forts, together with many guns and much ammunition. The population was satisfied, since the presence of German troops prevented disorders. At noon on September 3 Rheims was firmly held by the Saxons. A few hours later, however, it was learned that the city was being bombarded by the Prussian Guard. It was regarded as a sensational report, which nobody believed until shells actually fell. The Guard had fired ostensibly because three couriers had failed to return.

"On September 4 the Guard bombarded Rheims for two hours, damaging the cathedral. After the bombarding, von Bülow sent word that he had imposed a fine of 50,000,000 francs, which would be increased to 100,000,000 if the couriers were not released in two days."

Baron von Hausen says that General von Bülow imposed the fine without knowing whether the couriers had arrived at Rheims, and that the fact was that they did not reach the city. General von Bülow is said to have ordered the bombardment without knowing whether Rheims was defended or not. Discussing the question of guilt for the firing on Rheims, the *Vossische Zeitung* says:

"The chief guilt for the fearful act unquestionably is on Lieutenant-General von Hausen, who knew the Second Army planned an attack on Rheims and took it ahead of that time, failing to notify General von Bülow of the city's occupation, thus exposing his own troops in Rheims to bombardment."

Contract for Reconstruction of Nancy District

On July 2, 1919, the New York *Times* announced that the Vulcan Steel Products Company of New York City had signed a contract for the rebuilding of the war-devastated district of Nancy, and that the cost of the work would range from \$250,000,000 to \$500,000,000. The contract calls for replacing public buildings,

factories, dwellings, roads, bridges, churches and almost everything else that was razed by the Germans. One of the largest stockholders, who is also a director in the Vulcan Steel Products Company, is Mr. T. Coleman du Pont. Associated with the Vulcan Company in the Nancy contract are two large contracting concerns, the McClintock-Marshall Construction Company and MacArthur Brothers Company. The contract was the result of negotiations which had been in progress ever since the signing of the armistice between Mr. Rodney D. Chipp, general manager of the Vulcan Company, and the Committee of Nancy.

Bourlon Wood a Canadian War Memorial

In April, 1920, the gift of Bourlon Wood by Count de Francqueville for a Canadian battlefield memorial was consummated. A special decree of the French Parliament was necessary for the transfer of the property from a French citizen to a foreign government. The announcement of the Canadian Bureau of Information says that Bourlon Wood, near Ypres, will hold an imperishable place in the annals of the Canadian Expeditionary Force. It first came into prominence when General Sir Julian Byng, in command of the Third British Army, made a surprise attack on the Germans in November, 1917, without the usual preliminary bombardment. The attack on the Wood was a great success at first, but the British had to abandon some of their gains after tremendous counter attacks. The section remained in the hands of the enemy until the Canadian forces on September 27, 1918, launched a brilliant attack which enabled them to cross the Canal du Nord and to press on through Bourlon Wood and envelop Cambrai. In the fighting between August 22 and October 11 the number killed, wounded and missing amounted to 1,544 officers and 29,263 of other ranks. Of this number 24,509 were wounded.

Tours to the Battlefields

The receipt of occasional circulars from France apprises Americans that the French people are making extensive preparations for the reception and care of tourists visiting the battlefields. Mr. Edwin L. James writes from Paris to the *New York Times*, under date of February 10, 1920, that the French Government is

actively supporting the movement. At the head of the national tourist office is Mons. Antoine Borrel, Under-Secretary of State for Public Works, and the arrangements are in his hands. His plans include the establishment of a central information office in Paris, with branches in New York, London, Rio de Janeiro, Buenos Aires and almost every other capital city. At these, tourists will be given all the information they want as to what to see and how to see it before they leave home and while on their journey.

At the French ports other offices are being established. On landing there the tourist will be supplied free with more detailed information as to trains and excursions. Such offices are already operating at Bordeaux, St. Nazaire, Havre and Marseilles, and others are being started at Boulogne and Havre.

A subsidiary institution, the Compagnie Française de Tourism, has also been formed, which associates all the railway and steamboat lines, and hotel and watering-place companies interested in providing for tourists. This company will supply tickets at cost and conduct money transactions without charge.

The national office is paying special attention to organization trips to the front. New hotels under their supervision are being built at all the most convenient and interesting centres, and service automobiles linking these up will be started in the spring. From the Ministry of Beaux Arts the office has secured an arranged list of all the most interesting monuments, and two hundred sketches and descriptions which will form interesting souvenirs.

Improvised Libraries During the War

We are indebted to our esteemed correspondent, Mons. Henri Dehérein, librarian of the Institute of France, for a copy of his very instructive essay entitled "*Les Bibliothèques Improvisées pendant la Guerre*," read before the annual general assembly of the Association of French Librarians in 1918. Americans have naturally heard much about their own efforts to supply their troops with reading matter, but have heard practically nothing of the splendid work of the French librarians and other organizations in maintaining libraries for the French troops. M. Dehérein's essay is therefore a revelation, although not unexpected, of the activities of the French librarians and literary societies in this respect.

The total number of volumes forwarded for the use of the French troops, prisoners and interns is not stated, but a few figures are given showing the generous response of some of the organizations. In November, 1916, the Société Bibliographique et des Publications Populaires made an appeal for books for soldiers, and by December 31, 1917, had collected 160,000 volumes for that purpose. The Société Franklin, up to the end of December, 1918, had distributed 272,500 volumes. La Presse Pour Tous had sent, in February, 1918, 500,000 illustrated journals and 100,000 volumes since the beginning of the war. M. Dehérain mentions several other organizations which co-operated splendidly in the work, including the l'Œuvre Universitaire Suisse des Etudiants Prisonniers de Guerre and the Comité de Paris.

These organizations supplied libraries for the soldiers at the front, libraries for the hospitals, libraries for the camps of prisoners in Germany and libraries for persons interned in Switzerland. The first of these were in the Foyers du Soldat, which were established in large numbers behind the lines. Each Foyer included two barracks, one used as a café and for sociability and amusement, and the other as a lecture hall and writing room. In such Foyers the directors organized courses in English and Italian. M. Dehérain says: "The soldier writes a good deal. The Foyer distributed actually 5,000,000 sheets of paper a month. Such an installation has witnessed the writing of 2,000 letters in a single day." In one of the Foyers in Lorraine of which he had personal knowledge, 50,000 sheets of letter paper were distributed in six months.

The hospital libraries formed the second category, and the pleasure which they gave to the wounded may well be imagined.

Books for the prisoners' camps in Germany were sent through the Swiss Catholic Mission, the Spanish Embassy at Berlin, the French Embassy at Berne, l'Œuvre Universitaire Suisse des Prisonniers de Guerre and the Committee of Paris.

The Circulating Library for French Interns in Switzerland served eighty reading rooms on January 1, 1917.

The fragmentary data in M. Dehérain's very suggestive essay stimulates the hope that he may prepare a fuller review of this important branch of war service which did so much to alleviate the privations and actual sufferings of the French army.

Coins of Francis I. Dug Up by Americans

Many valuable archaeological discoveries were made in France and elsewhere in the course of excavations made for trenches and gun emplacements during the World War. One discovery which possesses a peculiar interest for the people of New York was made by a detail of Battery D, 70th Artillery, of the American Expeditionary Force, just outside of La Membrolle, about three kilometers from Angers, in 1918. Battery D was made up of men from the Borough of Brooklyn, New York City, and from Indiana under command of Captain Imperatore. The privates were from Indiana and the officers from Brooklyn. They were among the last to go overseas, the Brooklyn men being held back to train the Indiana men. They landed at Brest and were sent to the vicinity of Angers for practice and manœuvres before going to the front. While they were at work in the open fields just outside of La Membrolle, they discovered a pot of gold containing coins of Francis I. It was terribly hot toward the end of August, 1918. The battery was in what seemed to be a hay-field, about 300 feet from an old road with no habitation near. In front of the men, in the distance, were a few trees. Behind them, about 500 yards away, was the pretty little hamlet of La Membrolle, with its church steeple rising above the roofs of the picturesque stone houses. There is only one street in La Membrolle and that is crooked, with about two dozen one- and two-storied houses on both sides. The Angers district is famous for its slate quarries, and the roofs are covered with slate, and the walls seem to be of the same kind of stone.

Corporal John C. Sanders of Brooklyn, who had charge of the detail on the day in question, stated to the writer of these pages:

"We were out in that hot hay-field digging for an emplacement for an eight-inch British howitzer. We were practicing with British guns. The guns were camouflaged. Right in front of one of the guns we found the gold. The way we made a gun foundation was this: We dug three trenches in the shape of a triangle, about a rod long on each side and three and a half feet deep. In these trenches we laid heavy timbers, about fourteen inches square, up to the level of the ground. The timbers were bolted together and on top of them we bolted heavy plates of iron for the wheels and trail of the cannon to rest on.

"I had charge of the detail digging that day and it was so hot that it was hard to get the boys to work in the heavy clayey soil.

Pretty soon, right at one of the corners of the trench, a pickaxe struck a jar or vase, which was large at the bottom and narrow at the top and about so high" (indicating about six or eight inches), "and out of it fell a lot of round black things that we thought were beer bottle tops at first. I had about thirty of them in my hand at one time. When we rubbed them, we found they were gold pieces, and then you should have seen the boys dig. They couldn't dig fast enough. We dug the whole place over, not only the three trenches but the ground between, but didn't find any more. We divided up the coins and I kept this one."

The coin is of gold, about as thick as sheet iron or heavy tin, with irregular edge, and measures twenty-eight millimeters or about one and one-sixteenth of an inch in diameter. On the obverse are the arms of France and Dauphiné quartered, with the three fleurs-de-lis in the first and fourth and the dolphin in the second and third quarters. In chief is a six-rayed sun. The legend, which begins with a coronet and little trefoil or clover leaf, reads: FRANCISCVS: DEI: GRA: FRANCO: REX (Francis by the Grace of God King of France). On the reverse is a cross fleur-de-lisé with a little quatrefoil in the center; and the legend, also beginning with a coronet and little trefoil, reads: XPS: VINCIT: XPS: RENAT: XPS: IMPERAT (Christ Conquers, Christ Reigns, Christ Governs). In each space between the words of the legends are two little annulets.

This is a gold crown (*écu du Dauphiné*) of Francis I., and is not only a rare find in itself but also possesses a peculiar interest for Americans in general and New Yorkers in particular, for it was Francis I. who, in 1524, sent out Verrazzano who explored and has given us the first written description of our United States coast; and the dolphins of Dauphiné on the coin recall the very name of the ship *Dauphine* in which Verrazzano entered New York Harbor. It is not generally realized that the first Europeans authentically known to have entered New York Harbor were those sailing under the auspices of Francis I., and that the first names given by Europeans to this neighborhood were French names. Verrazzano named this general region "Angoulême" from the principality which Francis I. held before he was King. To the harbor he gave the sweet-sounding name of Saint Marguerite, from the beautiful and talented Marguerite of Navarre—"thy sister who

vanquishes the other matrons of modesty and art," Verrazzano wrote to Francis I. And the river he named Vendôme.

Like these coins of Francis I., which had been buried out of sight for nearly four centuries, probably, the truth about Verrazzano's voyage was obscured by doubt for nearly an equal period until 1909, when Count Macchi di Cellere, later Italian Ambassador to the United States, discovered in his library a hitherto unknown copy of Verrazzano's manuscript letter to Francis I., describing his voyage. With his permission, the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society translated and in 1910 published in English for the first time this extremely important document, which established beyond a doubt the authenticity of the voyage. Mr. J. P. Morgan subsequently acquired the document, which is called the "Cellere Codex."

This "écu du Dauphiné" of Francis I. which the New York doughboys discovered, in addition to these striking historical associations, possesses great heraldic and numismatic interest.

The lilies, the traditional emblem of France, were used in various numbers until Charles V. in 1376 fixed them at three "to symbolize the Holy Trinity." The dolphins come originally from the coat-of-arms of the Lords of the ancient Province of Dauphiné—the word Dauphin being derived from the same word that means dolphin. Humbert II., the last Lord of Dauphiné, who was childless and who died in 1349, conveyed his possessions to Charles of Valois, whose son was then King of France (Philip VI.). For a while thereafter the second son of the King bore the title of Dauphin, but later it was confined to the heir apparent.

Before Francis I. became King, he first bore the title of Count of Angoulême—whence the name which Verrazzano gave to the region around New York. Later King Louis XII. gave him the title of Duke of Valois. Francis I. succeeded Louis XII. January 1, 1515. Being of the Valois line of Kings, one of the first acts of his reign was to order the coinage of "écus du Dauphiné," the coins to bear the arms of France and Dauphiné quartered and the legends to begin with the coronet. The coinage of the reign of Francis I. was rich and varied. He appointed what might be called mint-masters in his different provinces and required them to use "differences" or private marks for their coinage, both for

identification and to prevent counterfeiting, for in those days it was the custom to burn a man alive if caught counterfeiting or debasing the coinage of the realm, and they were fair-minded enough to wish to burn the right man. Jean de la Fontaine, who was master of the atelier at La Rochelle, and Hugues Lamy at Toulouse, both used in 1538 and 1539 "un petite tréfle" or small trefoil at the beginning of the legends, apparently like that which appears on Corporal Sanders' coin.

Among the pieces dug up at La Membrolle, according to Corporal Sanders, was one having a head on one side and three lilies on the other, which also was probably of Francis I.'s coinage.

An Ancient Ruin Purchased by an American

According to the Paris correspondent of the *Pall Mall Gazette* of London, there is much chagrin among the French people that the French Government recently failed to avail itself of an opportunity to buy one of that country's most ancient landmarks, "La Belle Croix de Villeneuve," which dominates the Montant Hill on the road from Villeneuve-les-Avignon to Nîmes. The ruin is all that is left of the oratory which as far back as 1333 was the stopping place for the pilgrims of St. Jacques de Compostelle on their way to Rome, staff in hand. Now it is reported that an American has purchased the remains of La Belle Croix, and intends transporting them to the States. This Society's disapprobation of the removal of historic ruins from their original sites has frequently been expressed.

Famous Windmill to be Removed

Another landmark which France is about to lose, much to the regret of the artist colony of Paris and others, is the world famous windmill known as the Moulin Radet, on Montmartre, Paris. The hill of Montmartre, rising 340 feet above the Seine, was naturally a favorable place for windmills in the period when men derived power from moving currents of air, and in the seventeenth century its tops and slopes were covered with windmills. Gradually the mills disappeared until recently only two were left, the Moulin de la Galette and the Moulin Radet. For generations the artists of all countries have gone out to Montmartre for the purpose of reproducing these mills on canvas, and the section has been a favorite

one with American tourists and artists. A Paris despatch of February 23, 1920, reports that the Moulin Radet is to be removed to make room for a modern house. As this will deprive the spot of its picturesqueness from the artist's point of view, the painters and lovers of old Paris are endeavoring to persuade the authorities to consent to the mill being moved to another site instead of being pulled down.

New Foundations for Strasbourg Cathedral

A despatch from Strasbourg, Alsace-Lorraine, dated February 17, 1920, says that the foundations of the cathedral, which for several years have been in such condition as to threaten the safety of the building, are being removed and will be replaced with new foundations. The cathedral stands on oak piles driven into the ground, and in recent years these have begun to rot. Strong reinforced concrete walls are being built on either side of the old pile foundation. Hydraulic jacks will be fitted on these walls to support the weight of the building. Passages will be pierced between the concrete walls to permit the removal of the old foundations and the installation of the new.

Strasbourg Cathedral was begun in 1176. The nave was begun in 1250 and finished in 1275. It seems remarkable that after having stood firmly for so many centuries it should now begin to settle. A change in the drainage of the surrounding land, however, would account for this, as was the case with St. Paul's in London. (Concerning the latter, see our Annual Reports for 1914, pp. 294-295, and 1915, pp. 315, 316.)

IN BELGIUM

Americans Aid Louvain University

In October, 1919, announcement was made in New York City of the plan of the National Committee of the United States for the Restoration of the University of Louvain to raise \$500,000 to build and equip a library at the University of Louvain to replace the one destroyed by the Germans. At a meeting held in Mr. J. P. Morgan's library October 1, the following resolution was adopted:

"Resolved, That the National Committee of the United States for the Restoration of the University of Louvain, in recognition of

the irreparable loss to the University of Louvain, by fire and pillage of beautiful buildings and rare documents, shall undertake the collection of the sum of \$500,000 for the purpose of erecting and equipping a library building, to be presented as a free gift to the University of Louvain from the people of the United States of America as a contribution toward the re-establishment of this illustrious and ancient university and as a permanent memorial of the heroic services of the Belgian people in defense of human liberty."

A statement issued by the Executive Committee said:

"The wanton destruction in 1914 of many of the beautiful historic buildings of the University of Louvain and of the rare and costly books and documents of the library of the university stirred profoundly the entire civilized world. Twenty-nine countries were represented in an international committee formed almost immediately at Paris for the Restoration of the University of Louvain.

"National committees appointed by the International Committee have been working in their respective countries, and the National Committee of the United States is now ready to act for the American people. Its share of the work will be the erection and equipment of a new library building at an estimated cost of \$500,000."

Within a month after the foregoing announcement, the committee received a single contribution of \$100,000 from a donor whose name was not disclosed, and many of the smaller ones. The Executive Committee which is in direct charge of the campaign consists of President Nicholas Murray Butler of Columbia University; Mr. Thomas W. Lamont of J. P. Morgan & Co., Mr. Alexander J. Hemphill of the Guaranty Trust Co., Mr. E. H. Outerbridge of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, and Mr. Herbert Putnam, Librarian of Congress. The general membership of the committee includes representatives of all the leading American Universities and many other distinguished citizens. Cardinal Mercier and King Albert, when in the United States, expressed the warmest appreciation of the generous undertaking.

Ypres Ruins Not to be Restored

A despatch from Brussels dated July 3, 1919, announced that the Belgian Minister of the Interior had offered a parcel of land

in the neighborhood of Ypres to the Canadian authorities for the erection of a war memorial and museum recalling the sacrifices made by Canadian troops on Belgian soil during the war.

A despatch from the same source dated September 26 stated that the Minister of the Interior had announced that the Government had agreed to a request by the Canadian Government that the emplacement where General Mercier fell should be allotted to it as the site for the erection of a museum. (See also "Canadian War Memorial," under heading "In France.")

The despatch also announced that the famous Cloth Hall in Ypres, the cathedral, and adjacent buildings were to be maintained in their present state of ruin. The Minister of the Interior, making this announcement in the Chamber of Deputies, said that the decision had been reached after a conference with the British authorities, and that steps had been taken to preserve the historic ruins from vandalism. The shattered buildings, he added, would constitute a place of pilgrimage for relatives of the men who had fallen there and for the peoples of the allied countries generally.

Edith Cavell's Cell

Under date of November 10, 1919, it was reported from Brussels that the cells occupied by Edith Cavell and Gabrielle Petit before their execution by the Germans were to be transformed into miniature museums. This had been decided upon by the Court of Justice.

Clothes worn by the two women, their books, and other belongings have been collected and placed in the cells. Plates bearing appropriate inscriptions will be attached to the doors.

IN SWITZERLAND

International Monument of the Reformation

The news which came from Geneva in July, 1919, that the International Monument of the Reformation had been completed, was a surprise to most people in America who had supposed that work upon it had been interrupted by the war. It appears, however, that the French War Office permitted the Swiss sculptors, Messrs. Paul Landowski and Henri Bouchard of Paris, who were in the French army, to take turns at the work, six weeks at a time,

so that the making of the great monument was continued and completed. There is, however, an embarrassment connected with it. According to Mr. Wm. G. Shepherd in the *New York Evening Post* of Friday, August 15, 1919, the Protestant leaders of Switzerland, France, England, Scotland, Belgium, Holland, Germany, Bohemia, Hungaria and America were approached by the Commission which had the work in charge and gave their approval to the venture, and Kaiser William, as the leading Protestant of Germany, gave the Commission the assurance that he would give 50,000 francs toward the work. This sum has not been received, and the Commission is correspondingly embarrassed.

The monument, as described by Mr. Shepherd, is as long as a city block and as high as a three-story building. It is designed to celebrate the fourth centenary of Calvin, who established his Protestant University at Geneva. Scores of European artists competed in the designs. Landowski and Bouchard won. Their idea was to supplant a portion of the ancient walls of the city with a great wall of cream-white Alpine stone, extending a distance of 300 feet, on which should be carved the figures of the men who took part in the Reformation in various lands in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

In the middle of the wall stand, side by side, four giant figures rudely hewn, representing Calvin, John Knox, De Beze, the disciple of Calvin, and Farel, the initiator of the reform in Geneva.

In a space covering 150 feet to the left of these figures are three smaller ones, standing at intervals of fifty feet, representing Coligny, William the Silent and Frederick Wilhelm, Duke of Prussia, "the Great Elector." It is for this figure that the Kaiser promised 50,000 francs. Alternating with these figures are four panels, carved deeply into the stone, each involving many figures and depicting such incidents in the Reformation as Knox preaching at the Court of Mary Stuart and Henry the Fourth signing the Edict of Nantes.

On the right-hand half of the monument at fifty-foot intervals stand figures which represent Roger Williams, Oliver Cromwell and De Boskay, Prince of Transylvania, "the Hungarian Cromwell." The four panels which alternate with these figures include two exquisite pieces of lettering in the English language. One

of these panels represents the scene on the lower deck of the Mayflower just before the landing at Plymouth Rock. The Pilgrims are shown kneeling in prayer. Above are carved words from "The Mayflower Compact."

The figure of Roger Williams, adjacent to the Mayflower panel, bears an Indian-like face of splendid strength.

Another panel represents the presentation by members of the British Parliament to William the Second and Queen Mary of the "Bill of Rights."

The promised contributions from several countries, including the United States, had not yet been paid at last accounts.

Scenic and Historic Protection

In an agreeable correspondence with Professor Philippe Godet of the University of Neuchatel, resulting from our sending to him, at the suggestion of Mr. Clement Heaton, some copies of our Annual Reports, Professor Godet wrote in August, 1919, as follows:

"My friend M. Clement Heaton has reason to think that I will take the liveliest interest in the movement for the protection of monuments and sites which is so active and industrious in your country. . . . An analogous movement has been followed in our country for many years with more or less energy and success by the cantons, for the cantons are almost sovereign in this domain, the greater part having laws protective of monuments, while the federal power accords subventions to others for their protection.

"But laws are less efficacious than the education of the people by the press and conference. It is the public sentiment which ought to be formed. In that regard very much remains to be done in our country which nature and history have made so beautiful."

We also acknowledge receipt of a very courteous communication from Dr. Gerhard Boerlin of Basel, Secretary of the League for the Protection of Picturesque Switzerland, accompanying publications of that valuable organization, showing its continued work.

IN SPAIN

Memorial of the Spanish-American War

In June, 1919, work was begun in Madrid on a monument in memory of Spanish sailors killed at Santiago, Cuba, and Cavité,

Philippine Islands, during the Spanish-American War. King Alfonso, who is President of the subscription committee, gave 5,000 pesetas (\$1,000) toward the fund raised for this purpose.

IN ITALY

Italy's Ravaged Art

The Italian Royal Commission of Inquiry into the theft and destruction of Italian works of art during the war is beset by many difficulties, the chief of which is the impossibility of appraising the value of that which is beyond price. Signor Ugo Ojetti, the art expert, who had charge of the removal of monuments to places of safety after the disaster at Caporetto, and who has prepared that part of the Royal Commission's report which relates to works of art, says:

"No matter how detailed our investigations and our inquiries, we can never entirely report on the damage done by our enemies in that region of Italy which was richest of all in art treasures. It is, for instance, impossible to calculate the damage done to art by the destruction of Tiepolo's glorious frescoes in the Church of the Scalzi at Venice, and of his other frescoes in the large salon on the first floor of the palace in the Via Soderini at Nervesa, or the destroyed frescoes of his son, Domenico Tiepolo, in the Church at Meolo, or the destruction of the paintings of Paul Veronese at Romanzioli, of the dame in the churches of Modena and Pordenone.

"It is likewise impossible for me to say how many francs, or marks, or Austrian crowns the enemy ought to pay toward compensating for the destruction of those wonderful mosaics in the Church of Sant' Apollinare at Ravenna, of San Ciriaco and the fifteenth century monument sculptured by San Giovanni of Trau, of the ceiling of the Scuola Grande of Saint Mark's in Venice, or the destruction of the little church of San Floriano at San Vito, which was the most ancient in the whole of Cadore.

"And who can tell in dollars and cents the value of the destroyed works of Titian and his pupils in the school of the Saint, and of Mantegna's frescoes on the great door of the Cathedral at Padua, dashed into fragments by Austrian bombs, thrown from Austrian airships? Such damages can only be paid for in kind—that is, by our enemies giving us in return Italian works of art which they possess."

Acting on Sig. Ojetti's suggestion, the Royal Commission has drawn up a list of eighteen Italian masterpieces which the govern-

ment intends to demand from Austria, Germany and Hungary, as follows:

From Vienna: Raphael's "Madonna of the Field," Murillo's "Ganymede," Correggio's "Io and Jove," Titian's "Madonna with Child" and "Madonna with the Cherries."

From Budapest: Another Raphael's "Madonna," called the Esterhazy Madonna, because it was the private property of that rich and powerful family; Correggio's "Madonna of the Milk," Tiepolo's "St. Jacob of the Compostella," and the famous Tintoretto "Susanna and the Elders."

From Munich: Perugino's "Vision of St. Bernard," Titian's "Portrait of Charles V."

From Dresden: The famous Madonna by Raphael which hangs in a room by itself, the "Madonna of San Francesco," Correggio's "Night," Giorgione's "Venus," Paul Veronese's "Madonna with the Cuccina Family."

From Berlin: Bellini's "Pieta" and Giotto's "Death of the Virgin."

In addition to this repayment in kind, Italy demands \$372,000,000 by way of indemnity for loss suffered by the civil population for violation of the laws of war, destruction of open cities and of dwellings therein, expenses of refugees from these cities, damage to their personal goods and all indemnities for the populations which were obliged to flee, besides pensions for the families of 610 killed during air raids on undefended cities and more than 1,000 injured.

Bill to Protect Natural Beauties

Announcement was made from Rome under date of February 28, 1920, that Senator Molmenti, Under Secretary of State for Fine Arts, had presented a bill in Parliament for the protection of "natural beauties." The measure aims chiefly to prevent desecration and injury to beauty spots and landscapes, including places having noteworthy historic, literary or traditional interest. It would empower the government to expropriate such places, if necessary.

IN GERMANY

Great Trees of Germany

From the "Heimatschutzchronik" for Mecklenburg, we learn that the largest oak in Germany, perhaps the largest oak in Europe, is at Ivenack, in Mecklenburg. It has a circumference

of 10.4 meters (34 feet) and a height of 38 meters, or nearly 125 feet. The tallest trees that have been measured in Mecklenburg exceed the height of 40 meters (131 feet). Beeches from 42 to 43 meters high ($137\frac{3}{4}$ to 141 feet) are to be found on the Darguner Heath, which has a splendid grove of beech-trees from 250 to 300 years old. The tree having the greatest circumference of which Mecklenburg can boast is the linden in the churchyard at Polchow, near Laage; the measurement gives 13 meters ($42\frac{1}{2}$ feet) circumference, or about $13\frac{1}{2}$ feet diameter. Besides lindens and oaks, some of the beeches show extraordinary circumferences, up to more than 23 feet. Then there are poplars measuring up to 23 feet, ashes up to nearly 20 feet, and an elm measuring 26 feet in circumference.

It is very difficult to determine the age of these remarkable trees, nevertheless, it has been possible, by comparison with other trees. An estimate is that the age of the oldest Mecklenburg oak exceeds 1,000 years. Certain of the yew-trees must be quite as old. These estimates have been made by G. von Arnswaldt, who has also listed a number of trees having curious shapes. Of these there are many in Mecklenburg such as certain strange dwarf-trees and stilt-shaped trees, which are believed to have been regarded in olden time as bewitched trees, or wonder-working trees. They were also believed to have curative powers, and were distinguished by special names.

It is not uninteresting to compare with the giants of European forests, the super-giants of our North American flora. The three greatest of these are to be seen in the Sequoia National Park, California. The most famous is the General Sherman Tree, 279.9 feet high, with a diameter of 36.5 feet. Next to this ranks the Abraham Lincoln Tree, 270 feet high, with a diameter of 31 feet. Even taller, though less imposing, is the William McKinley Tree, which has a height of 290 feet, though the diameter of 28 feet is notably less than that of either of the two others. The difference in age between these trees and those of Germany must be considerably greater than the difference in size, making it possible that they are well over 3,000 years old.

The Protection of the Moorlands

The rapid utilization of the Prussian moorlands for agricultural purposes has aroused some anxiety in the minds of naturalists that these peculiar formations, so interesting and valuable in the studies of geologists, botanists and zoologists, might disappear entirely from Germany. For this reason a memorial has been issued by the Prussian Society for the Preservation of Natural Monuments concerning the necessity of preserving some of the smaller moors.

In the journal *Niedersachsen* there is news that a long-cherished wish of the interested circles has been fulfilled, as the Minister of Agriculture has declared the so-called Seefelder in the forest of Reinerz to be a protected region. This is a highland moor lying 750 to 860 meters above sea-level and covering an area of 135.67 hectares (88 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres) with most interesting flora and fauna. Here is to be found in notable numbers the dwarf-birch (*Betula pumila*) a survival of the Glacial Period, which is only preserved in two or three spots in Germany. There are also to be seen many rare species of butterflies, which have found here a last refuge or have developed into special varieties. Through the preservation of the "Seefelder" no agricultural interests will be infringed, for the attempt to utilize this moor for the extraction of peat has proved ineffectual. This bit of moorland offers all the characteristic landscape beauties of a highland moor. Not only in the northern part, where there is an uninterrupted view over the surrounding plains with the characteristic forms of the moorland firs, but also at the edge of the southern portion where the dwarf birch grows luxuriantly among the moorland birches and firs, one has the impression that nature is here preserved, pure and unmodified by any human influences.

Rhineland Mountain Scenery Injured by Quarries

In the Rhineland there has been formed a committee for the protection of the picturesque region known as the Siebengebirge (Seven Mountains), from the injury that is being done to it as a result of work in the stone quarries there. This has long been a favorite resort for excursionists from the neighboring places, and from the city of Cologne especially, and it is held that the narrow

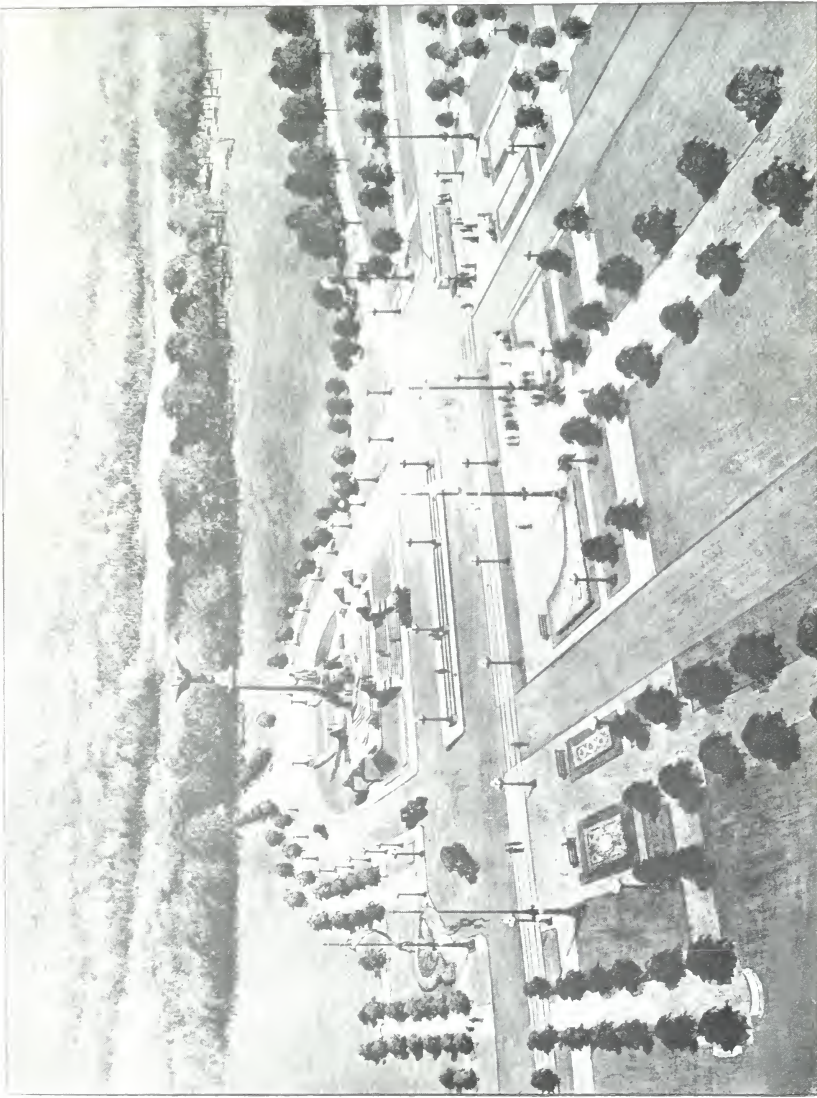


Plate 35

SIR GEORGE ETIENNE CARTIER MONUMENT, MONTREAL

See page 389

private interests should yield to the needs of those who seek here a grateful rest from their daily labors.

It is the opinion of competent persons that a continuance of the exploitation of the quarries will result in undermining some of the summits and bringing down great masses of rock, so that the landscape beauty of the hills will be seriously impaired. Moreover, the restfulness and peace of the region will be interrupted to the annoyance and discomfort of those who resort there. There is no wish to infringe the rights of the owners of the quarries, whose title to a proper indemnity will be protected by the courts. As to the quarrymen, there are said to be only some 200 employed, and these can be provided with similar work at no great distance from the field of their present activity. All classes of the population are said to be at one in the wish to protect this region from defacement.

Of the Seven Mountains the loftiest and most famous is the Drachenfels, or Dragon Rock, near Königswinter, which rises to a height of 908 feet above the Rhine, the view from the summit being one of the finest to be had anywhere along the river.

The other parks are named, respectively, Wolkenburg, Lohrberg, Oelberg, Nonnestromberg, Petersberg and Lowenburg. With the exception of the last named, which is a dolerite formation, the mountains consist partly of trachyte and partly of basalt.

New German Flag and Coat-of-Arms

On July 3, 1919, according to a Weimar despatch, the German National Assembly adopted new national colors—black, red and gold. The commercial flag approved is black, white and red, with a black, red and gold jack in the upper left-hand corner.

Referring to the changed coat-of-arms of the German Republic, *Nuova Antologia* of October 16, 1919 (page 449), says:

“The single-headed eagle of the medieval emperors was adopted by Charlemagne as the symbol of the new empire at the time of his coronation in Rome. The two-headed eagle is found for the first time on the coins of Ludwig of Bavaria in 1325, and was adopted as a crest by Emperor Sigismund in 1433. When the Holy Roman Empire fell in 1806, the two-headed eagle became the emblem of Austria. The Germans adopted the black eagle with a single head, and with red talons, beak and tongue; on the

breast was the shield of the Hohenzollerns, surmounted by the imperial crown. The Government of the German Republic has removed this emblem from the official seals and stamps, substituting a black eagle, with red talons, beak and tongue, but without either crown or shield. The wings of the new German eagle are closed, the background is a golden yellow. The eagle of the Roman legions, on the other hand, was of gold, and the wings raised on a sky-blue background."

Five Millions Offered for an Altar Piece

According to a despatch from Berlin in the *New York Times* of February 26, 1920, quoting the *Berlin Tageblatt*, an American whose name is not given has offered \$5,000,000 to the German Government for sections of the famous altar piece painted by Jan and Hubert Van Eyck, formerly in the Cathedral of St. Bavon, Ghent, and now in the Berlin Museum. It is said that the Government cannot accept the offer, as the treasure must be returned to Belgium, under the terms of the Versailles treaty. Germany, however, must pay the Hohenzollern family for this work of art as a part of the settlement for the taking over of royal holdings.

The *Times* says that the work referred to was begun in 1420 and completed in 1432, and has undergone many vicissitudes. It was sought by Philip II of Spain, but that monarch was unable to secure it. Later, during the Puritanical disorders in Belgium in 1566, it was saved with difficulty, while in 1641 it was imperilled by fire. In 1794 the central panels were taken to Paris, and when restored to the Cathedral of St. Bavon in 1815 only these panels were replaced in their original position. Six wing panels were ignorantly sold in 1816 to a dealer, from whom they were purchased by the Berlin Museum. Two wing panels of the original work are now in the Museum at Brussels, having been taken there in 1861.

Profiteering in Church Bells

On December 23, 1919, according to the *Kölnische Zeitung*, the Clerical Deputies in the Bavarian Diet presented the following interpellation to the German Government:

"During the war the church bells had to be delivered at three marks a kilo. Although after the ending of the war there existed bell metal, broken church bells, and even undamaged church bells,

no returns were made, despite the promises of the State Government. Rather, the supplies of bell metal were sold to firms and dealers outside of Bavaria at the rate of from four to five marks a kilo. At present, what bell metal is available is almost all in the hands of Jews. To-day, following the abrogation of maximum prices, bell metal and broken church bells are offered to the bell makers at from 24 to 28 marks a kilo. Thus, profits of as much as 100,000 marks are being made on a single set of chimes—yes, even on a single giant bell. The church communities have to pay from ten to twelve times as much for the restoration of the bells as they received. What does the State Government intend to do to prevent such shameless extortion?"

IN POLAND

Extermination of the Aurochs

During the war, Prof. H. Conwentz of Berlin, the indefatigable propagator of the cause of nature preservation, visited the woodland district of Bialowiez, Russian Poland, where the last remaining herds of aurochs, excepting a few roaming through a part of the Caucasus, had been preserved from harm by the former Russian Government. He found the state of things better than might have been expected, and the German invaders showed no disposition to apply a policy of "frightfulness" to these survivors of a nearly extinct animal species. Since the war, however, these interesting animals have been almost if not quite exterminated. Since the overthrow of the Romanovs and the enforced retreat of the Germans, who had respected the old regulations, the poachers have had a free hand and it is persistently reported that the last aurochs have fallen a victim to their rapacity. This reservation dates from 1803; it had an extent of about 500 square miles. In order to insure good *battues* for royal visitors, this tract was so carefully guarded that in 1914 there were 13,000 deer of different kinds, 2,225 boars, etc., besides 737 aurochs and 59 elks. As the natural forage did not suffice for this immense number of animals, the keepers had to supply them with fodder. When the guardians had been swept away by the storms of war, many of the animals died of hunger, and a still larger number were slaughtered by stragglers from the army and by the poachers of the region. Through the artificial conditions that had reigned, the animals had lost all fear of man, and it was some time before the natural instinct of self-

preservation asserted itself anew. Under the relatively good care of the German occupants many of the aurochs escaped destruction, some 180 to 200 being still alive in 1918. At that time twenty-three calves could also be counted. But when the German army evacuated the region, no further protection was to be had, and as dealers were ready to pay a good price for aurochs' horns, the news that the last of these animals has met its death is not surprising. There still remain a few in an out-of-the-way part of the Caucasus, otherwise it might be said that this interesting relic of the old European fauna was totally extinct.

When visiting Russia in 1899, the President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society learned with much interest that the aurochs were then gradually dying out. Regarding this he had a conversation with one Russian official, and the suggestion was made that some American bull buffalo should be sent to Russia to see whether this would give any help in the emergency. Unfortunately, on the very day on which a conversation was to have been held in regard to this with the late Austin Corbin, the latter was killed by accident, his carriage having collided with the stone wall at the gateway of his place.

In the meantime, however, someone suggested removing the old bulls from the herd of aurochs and isolating them, because they had kept the young bulls from coming in contact with the cows; as a result of this measure there followed an increase in the herd, and this was progressing until the time of the breakdown of the Russian Government.

It is interesting to note, in connection with this subject, that Mr. Olov Lundgren, in an article entitled "Bufflaroch Civilisation" in the *Svenska Dagbladet* of Stockholm, Sweden, of March 28, 1919,* says that in or about 600 A. D. one of the "Leges Allemanorum" provided for a closed season for both the aurochs (*Bison Conasus*) and for the urus (*Bos primogenus*), a fact which seems to indicate that even at that early period the aurochs as well as the urus were decreasing in numbers. The Swedish writer states that the aurochs became extinct in Prussia in 1755, and in Transylvania in 1790. The last of the Transylvania example was taken to Vienna, was kept in the Zoological Gardens and was a

* Communicated by Bergmaster G. Henrichson of Tromso, Norway.

great favorite in that lively capital. He was named "Miska" and showed great intelligence when a fire destroyed all the zoological buildings, for he alone of the animals made his escape, breaking down the walls of his stall and carefully picking his way among burning timbers until he reached the open. The writer also relates that at the coronation festivities of Queen Christina of Sweden, in 1644, one of the spectacles provided for the public was a combat between an auroch and a lion, in which the latter was badly worsted, succumbing to a powerful thrust of his adversary's horns.

IN MACEDONIA

French Diggers Discover Archaeological Treasures

In our Annual Report for 1918 we referred to the interesting archaeological discovery at Gaza, in Palestine, accidentally made in an excavation for an artillery emplacement, and elsewhere in the present Report we have referred to the discovery of ancient gold coins in France in a similar manner. A despatch from Salonika reports interesting archaeological results of military operations in Macedonia during the war. It is said that the excavations, trench making, etc., carried on in the Greek parts of Macedonia during the war by the Allied armies have brought to light a large number of antiquities, such as ancient instruments, vases of geometrical design, and jewelry of iron, silver and gold of great archaeological value. Further discoveries were made during investigations carried on during the war by the Greek Archaeological Service, and tombs of the fifth and sixth centuries before Christ have also been discovered. These antique articles, which have been taken possession of by M. Pelekides, director of antiquities, are said to prove that the civilization which existed at that ancient time in Macedonia was identical with that in Greece.

IN PALESTINE

Reforestation of the Holy Land

According to the report of the Zionist Commission in Jerusalem, 500 trees were planted in the suburbs of the Holy City on Arbor Day, 1919, inaugurating the plan of the Zionists to plant a million trees in Palestine. During 1919, 369,000 trees were planted in the effort to restore forests wantonly destroyed by Turkish misrule

and by the war. The afforestation of Palestine, because of its importance in the agricultural rejuvenation of the country and in providing lumber for construction work of the future, is considered one of the most important reconstruction projects that the Zionists are attempting in the Holy Land.

IN CHINA

Renewed Suggestion for Historic Protection

In our former Annual Reports we have recounted the memorials presented by this Society and other organizations to the government of the Republic of China, recommending that measures be taken to prevent the destruction or removal of the ancient monuments in that country which, while having special significance for the people of China, also possess an interest for those of other countries who appreciate China's ancient civilization.

On October 22, 1919, we availed ourselves of the opportunity presented by the visit of His Excellency Hsu Un Yuen, Commercial Ambassador from China, to send to him at his New York hotel some copies of our Annual Reports with an expression of our interest in the preservation of the venerable landmarks of his country and the hope that his government would take measures for their protection similar to those taken in other countries, notably in the United States, Great Britain and France. In acknowledging our communication on the same date, His Excellency wrote:

"Many thanks for your letter of this morning and the two recent volumes of your Annual Reports which I am reading with great interest. Many cases of wanton destruction of historic relics in my country have been brought to my notice and I think it is high time that a movement such as is carried on by your Society should be started in China. I shall not fail to speak to the authorities of my Government on the subject."

IN JAPAN

Law for Preserving Landmarks and Landscapes

From our distinguished correspondent, Prof. Manabu Miyoshi of the Botanical Institute, College of Science, Imperial University, at Tokio, Japan, we learn with great interest of the promulgation of Japan's first law for preserving landscapes and natural

and historic monuments. In our Annual Report for 1914 we referred to the activity of Professor Miyoshi in the organization in 1912 of the Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes and Historic and Natural Monuments and have mentioned the enterprising progress of that Society in our Reports since then. Professor Miyoshi, in his letter of July 21, 1919, refers with pardonable pride to the fact that "it was about fifteen years ago when I expressed for the first time my view on the necessity for preserving natural monuments in this country, wishing that the work should be carried on by the Government. And now, very fortunately, my desire has been fulfilled."

Through the courtesy of Professor Miyoshi, and Mr. Yamada, Director of the Bureau of Geography in the Department of the Interior, we have received a copy of the new law in the French language, which we have translated as follows:

*Law for Preserving Landscapes and
Historic and Natural Monuments*

Law No. 44 of 1919

Article I. Natural and historic sites and monuments subject to the application of the present law shall be determined by the Minister of the Interior. Before the ministerial determination, provincial governors may determine them provisionally if there is occasion.

Article II. Before or after determination, according to the preceding article, competent authorities may enter the lands in question or neighboring lands, excavate the lands, lift incumbrances thereon, and perform any other acts which are necessary for the investigation of natural and historic sites and monuments.

Article III. If the proprietors of lands or objects relating to natural and historic sites and monuments wish to change their actual condition or do any acts affecting their protection, they must obtain the authorization of the provincial governors.

Article IV. With a view to the protection of natural and historic sites and monuments, the Minister of the Interior may, in a limited zone, forbid or restrain any proposed actions and ordain any necessary measures.

If orders pursuant to the preceding paragraph or actions pursuant to Article III shall have caused damages to those interested,

the State shall undertake to indemnify them according to the decisions of the public administration.

Article V. The Minister of the Interior may administer the natural and historic sites and monuments through the departments or communes.

The funds necessary for that purpose shall be a charge upon the departments or communes concerned.

The State may, however, provide a part of the funds.

Article VI. Those who violate the provisions of Article IV shall be punished by imprisonment for not exceeding six months or by a fine of not exceeding 100 yen.

Provisions Annexed

All that is necessary for the execution of the present law shall be determined by regulation of the public administration.

The date when the present law shall take effect shall be specified by regulation of the public administration.

Article XIX of the law relating to the protection of ancient temples and churches shall be and shall remain abrogated from the date when the present law takes effect.

Decree No. 261 of 1919

The law relating to the protection of natural and historic sites and monuments shall take effect on June 1, 1919.

Decree No. 281 of 1919

Article I. The Commission of Natural and Historic Sites and Monuments is placed under the control of the Minister of the Interior. It is occupied with all affairs relative to the protection of natural and historic sites and monuments.

Article II. The Commission gives its advice, on the request of the Minister of the Interior, relative to the protection of natural and historic sites and monuments. It may also offer him its advice on this subject.

Article III. The Commission is composed of a President and not to exceed twenty members.

In case of necessity, members extraordinary may be appointed in addition to those stated in the preceding paragraph.

Article IV. The President, members and members extraordinary are appointed by the Council of Ministers on nomination by the Minister of the Interior from among the superior officers of

each administration interested and persons renowned in science and experience.

Article V. The President controls all the affairs of the Commission.

In his absence, a member designated by the Minister of the Interior performs his duties.

Article VI. The Commission includes a Secretary, a certain number of investigators, and committees.

The Secretary is appointed by the Council of Ministers on nomination by the Minister of the Interior from among the superior officers of the Minister of the Interior.

The Minister of the Interior appoints the investigators.

The Minister of the Interior also appoints the committee from among the subordinate officers of the Minister of the Interior.

Article VII. The Secretary attends to all current affairs according to the instructions of the President.

The investigators perform their duties according to the instructions of the superior officers.

The committees attend to all current affairs according to the instructions of the superior officers.

Annexed Provision

The present decree shall take effect June 1, 1919.

The Commission on Landscapes, etc., has been organized with Mr. T. Tokonani, Home Minister, as President, and Mr. J. Yamada as Secretary. Among the members of the committees are Marquis Y. Tokugawa, President of the Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes and Historic and Natural Monuments, and Professor Miyoshi.

During the past year we have received regularly the Bulletins of the Society above mentioned which reflect the growing interest in this subject in Japan.

Another indication is afforded by the receipt of an occasional letter like the following:

The Secretary of the

American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society,
New York City.

DEAR SIR.—I beg to request you to send me your Annual Reports for 1910 to 1919, as well as your Bulletins and other publications. Please inform me of the address of monuments*

* "Monument" is used in the sense of "park" or "reservation."

of original varieties of fruit trees and others relating to tree horticulture, prominent horticulturists and horticultural park monuments. Address of Japanese cherry tree growing place. Please send me if you can photographs, reports and other publications relating to trees or Japanese cherry trees in America. Also the addresses of some organizations relating to scenic and historic preservation.

TOMOYAMA SANROO,
No. 21 Fujisawa, Irma-Gun,
Saitama, Japan.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,
President.

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,
Secretary.

INDEX

This index contains about 1581 names of persons, 509 titles of general subjects and 520 sub-titles, making a total of 2610 names and subjects referred to, under which are 3418 page references. The personal names do not include those of employees and tradesmen mentioned in financial statements. The foreign geographic names are mainly those of places connected with the World War or with notable scenic and historic events. Subjects relating exclusively to New York City are generally indexed under New York City.

- Abbe, Mrs. Robert, 10.
 Aboriginal sites, etc., see Indians.
 Aby, Charles W., 386.
 Adams, C. C., 317.
 Adams, Edward D., trustee, 6; committee, 7; member, 10.
 Adams, E. D., Professor, 381.
 Adams, John, 198.
 Adams, John Quincy, 156, 199.
 Adirondack Forest Preserve, 29; see also New York State Forest Preserve.
 Adirondacks, new history of, 313; see also New York State Forest Preserve.
 Adler, Elmer, 10, 91.
 Adler, Simon L., 323, 324.
 Agar, John G., 10.
 Agassiz, Louis, 199.
 Air Compressors, first, 212, 213.
 Air Ships, 364.
 Aire river, 219.
 Aisne river, 219.
 Aitkin, Robert I., 159.
 Albany Boys Club, 117.
 Alexander, James, 282.
 Albert Edward, later Edward VII, 138; plants tree in Central Park, 151; visit to United States in 1860, 249-253, 276.
 Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, 139; plants tree in Central Park, 151; visits Joan of Arc statue, 158; visits United States in 1919, 253-275; freedom of city of New York, 280, 281, 284.
 Albert, King of Belgium, received at City Hall, 139; visit to United States, 240-249; freedom of city of New York, 280, 281, 284.
 Albright, Horace M., 345.
 Alexander, Robert, 220, 222.
 Allan, H. Montagu, 389.
 Allegheny Reservation, 35.
 Allen, Oliver, 233.
 Alliance Française, 153.
 Allison, Ada F., 28, 67.
 Allison, B. J., 290.
 Allison, Mrs. B. J., 70.
 Allison, Calvin T., 70.
 Allison, Edward L., 70.
 Amateur Athletic Union, 148.
 American Academy of Arts and Letters, 201.
 American Expeditionary Force, see War, World.
 American Forestry Association, 266.
 American Indian Museum, see Museum of the American Indian.
 American Institute of Architecture, 195.
 American Iron and Steel Institute, 248.
 American Legion, 169, 231, 248.
 American Museum of Natural History, 148, 247, 252, 266, 325, 341, 342.
 American Numismatic Society, 247, 262.
 American Outdoor Advertisers' Association, 327.
 American Red Cross Society, 111, 184, 262, 263, 399.
 American Scandinavian Alliance, 202.
 American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, charter, 3; headquarters, 5; officers, trustees and committees, 5; members, 10-14; deaths, 14; origin and scope, 18; annual reports, 21; treasurer's report, 21; custodian of State reservations, 30-34; secures creation of Stony Point reservation, 65; counsels gift of Letchworth Park, 75; helps to preserve Philipse Manor Hall, 102; opposes stadium in Central Park, 148; opposes ignoring Municipal Art Commission, 167; advocates Civic Center, 168; tries to save Monroe house, 169; repre-

- sents New York in saving Palisades, 294; urges preservation of High Bridge, 196; approves taxing billboards, 327.
- American Society of Landscape Architects, 149.
- American Society of Mechanical Engineers, 202, 204.
- American Society of Naval Architects, 202.
- American Society of Refrigerating Engineers, 202.
- American Society of Swedish Engineers, 202.
- Ames, Louis Annin, 10, 158.
- Amherst, Jeffrey, 278, 283.
- Anderson, Robert, 284.
- Andre, John, 44, 49, 63, 64, 289; monument, 129; prison house, 129-130.
- Andros, Edmund, 298, 300.
- Angers, 404.
- Animal Life, see Aurochs, Beaver, Bison, Elk, Eagle, Deer.
- Antietam Battlefield National Park, 337.
- Apples, for Queen Victoria, 170.
- Appleton, W. W., 247.
- Arboretums, Letchworth Park, 82; Korean, 83.
- Architectural League of New York, 195.
- Arden, Thomas, 144.
- Argonne forest, 218, 224.
- Armorica, 373.
- Armstrong, Collin, 10.
- Armstrong, S. T., 10.
- Arnold, Benedict, 41, 44, 63, 130, 289.
- Arnold, Benjamin W., 8, 10, 118.
- Art Commission of City of New York, 167.
- Arthur, Julia, 216.
- Asmus, Grover E., 10.
- Aspegren, John, 202.
- Astor, John Jacob, 155, 156.
- Atkins, Charles D., 179.
- Atkins, Judge, 106.
- Auckland, Doctor, 249.
- Audubon, John J., 198.
- Augur, General, 332.
- Aurochs, extermination, 346, 419.
- Austria-Hungary, war casualties, 358.
- Averill, N. K., 221.
- Avery, John, 282.
- Avery, Samuel P., 10.
- Babcock, Samuel D., 3.
- Baccarat, 219.
- Bacon, Henry, 379.
- Baeder, Charles, 88.
- Baekeland, L. H., 10.
- Baekeland, Mrs. L. H., 110.
- Bailey, C. J., 234.
- Bailey, Liberty Hyde, trustee, 7, 8; member, 10.
- Bainbridge, William, 278, 283.
- Baker, Charles H., 10.
- Baker, Charles W., 293.
- Baker, George F., 10.
- Baker, Newton D., 220, 223, 234, 365-369.
- Bakewell, Allan C., death, 14.
- Baldwin, Pauline, 184.
- Baldwin, William D., 10.
- Ball, Colonel, 57.
- Bancker, Flores, 141.
- Bancker, Gerard, 145.
- Bancroft, George, 156, 199.
- Bandelier National Monument, 336.
- Bangs, Frank N., 220.
- Bangs, George D., 10.
- Barber, Donn, 174.
- Barck, Oscar T., 290.
- Bardenheuer, Wm. C., 10.
- Barnard, George Grey, 391.
- Barney, Louise J., 10.
- Barnhart, Harry H., 10.
- Barnum, P. T., 146.
- Barr, Mrs. William, gift, 23, 24.
- Barre, Isaac, 141.
- Barrett, John, 230, 234.
- Barrie, James, 395.
- Barry, Thomas, 217, 220.
- Barry, Thomas H., 242.
- Bartholdi, Auguste, 284.
- Bartlett, Paul W., 217.
- Battle, George Gordon, 10, 216.
- Battle Island Park, mentioned, 7, 20, 34; location and description, 125.
- Bausch, Edward, 10.
- Bayard, Nicholas, 172.
- Bayard, Peter, 135.
- Beaman, Charles C., 4.
- Bear Mountain, 295 *et seq.*, 325.
- Beard, Curtis J., 10.
- Beaver, open season in New York proposed, 305; extermination and repopulation, 306.
- Bechet, Etienne Marie, 373-377; *plates* opp. 16, 32.
- Beckley, Pendleton, 10.
- Beckwith, Leo, 172.
- Bedford, L. C., 247.
- Beecher, Henry Ward, 198.
- Belgium, Mayor Hylan's tributes, 236, 243; King and Cardinal visit United States, 234-249; casualties in war, 358; American aid to Louvain university, 408; Ypres ruins, 409; Edith Cavell's cell, 410.
- Bell, James C., 102.
- Bellomont, Lord, 301.
- Bells, profiteering in, 418.
- Belmont, August, 251.

- Benedict, Henry H., trustee, 6; committee, 8; member, 10; at Prince of Wales' visit, 260.
 Benjamin, Julian F., 220.
 Bennett, James Gordon, estate sold, 185-187.
 Benninger, Albert C., 132.
 Bennington Battlefield, 33.
 Benson, C. B., 10.
 Berg, Charles I., 159.
 Bethel, Walter A., 234.
 Bethell, Frank H., 164.
 Bethell, H. K., 255.
 Bevier, Louis, 298.
 Bible Society of New York, 261, 262.
 Biddle, John, 256, 262, 274.
 Bienefeld, J., 162.
 Big Hole Battlefield National Monument, 337.
 Billboards, see Signs.
 Billings, C. K. G., 10.
 Billings, Elizabeth, 10.
 Bilson, Mr., 398.
 Bishop, Caroline, 74, 87, 89.
 Bison, preservation, 346.
 Bitter, Carl, 77.
 Bixby, Mrs., letter from Lincoln, 221.
 Bixby, William K., 10.
 Blackwell, Robert, 155, 177.
 Blake, Jeffrey, 261.
 Blashfield, E. H., 193.
 Blashfield, Evangeline W., fountain, 193; *plate* opp. 128.
 Blatchford, R. M., 250, 251.
 Blauvelt, George A., 10.
 Bleser, William, 177.
 Bliss, Mrs. Wm. H., 10; gift, 23, 24.
 Blumenthal, George, 10.
 Boerlin, Gerhard, 412.
 Bolton, Reginald P., vice president and trustee, 6; committees, 7, 9; member, 10; archaeological researches, 61; pleads for Fort Washington, 185; identifies Fort No. Four, 188; writes concerning Indian sites, 192; explores Highland camps, 290-293.
 Boone, Daniel, 200.
 Booth, John Wilkes, 333.
 Boothby, Colonel, 363.
 Borglum, Gutzon, 10.
 Borrel, Antoine, 402.
 Boswell, James, 393.
 Bouchard, Henri, 410.
 Bourke, John J., 214.
 Bournon Wood, 401.
 Bouton, Archibald L., 183, 200.
 Bovie, Verne M., 170.
 Bowen, Frank S., 221.
 Boy Scouts, 71, 297.
 Boyd, John, 389.
 Boyd, Samuel, 173.
 Boyle, C. J., 384, 386.
 Bradish, Luther, 249.
 Bradstreet, John, 127.
 Brady, Nicholas F., 10.
 Braisted, William C., 263.
 Brasher, Philip, 168.
 Brawne, Fanny, 395.
 Brewster, N. W., 234.
 Bridges, Thomas, 395.
 Bridgman, Herbert L., vice president, 6; trustee, 7; committees, 7, 8, 9, 87; member, 10, 118.
 British Veterans, 264.
 Britton, N. L., 10.
 Broening, William F., 236.
 Bronx Board of Trade, etc., 196.
 Bronx Parkway, 32, 36, 162-164, 327.
 Brookings, Robert S., 10.
 Brooklyn Botanic Garden, 317.
 Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, 179, 183, 184.
 Brooks, John Graham, 214.
 Brooks, Margaret, 70.
 Brooks, Phillips, 199.
 Brower, George V., 10.
 Brown, Charles, 395.
 Brown, Duncan, 282.
 Brown, Ernest C., 10.
 Brown, Henry C., 10.
 Brown, Jacob, 283.
 Brown, John, abolitionist, farm, 30, 307.
 Brown, R. W., 233.
 Brown, W. C., 10.
 Brownscumb, Jennie, 10.
 Bruce, General, 249.
 Bruckner, Henry, 234.
 Bryan, William J., 18.
 Bryant, William Cullen, 199.
 Bryce, E. A., 196.
 Bryce, James, 395.
 Bryn Mawr College, 248.
 Buchanan, George, 398.
 Buffalo Historical Society, 78, 320.
 Bulgaria, war casualties, 358.
 Bull, Joseph, 143.
 Bull, William L., 3.
 Bullard, Robert L., 234, 255, 262.
 Bumpus, Herman C., 10.
 Burch, Charles Sumner, 214, 261, 263, 268.
 Burch, George, 386.
 Burchell, Fred T., 189.
 Burgess, Edward G., death, 14.
 Burgiss, John, 283.
 Burgoyne, General, 42.
 Burnett, William, 282.
 Burns, George P., 317.
 Burr, Aaron, 138.
 Burr, Edward, 196.
 Burr, William H., 10.
 Burstall, Henry, 256, 261, 262.

- Burton, Richard, 183.
 Bush-Brown, H. K., 9, 10, 65, 66, 79.
 Bushnell, C. S., 210, 211.
 Butler, Charles, 284, 285.
 Butler, Emily Ogden, 284.
 Butler, Mary M., 9, 10, 109.
 Butler, Nicholas Murray, 195, 201, 409.
 Butler, Richard, 51, 54, 56, 57, 59.
 Butler, William A., 3.
 Butterworth, J. F., 251.
 Buzancy, 219.
 Byerley, Thomas, 282.

 C. & M. Envelope Company, 170.
 Cabanel, Giles B., 153.
 Cabrillo National Monument, 337.
 Caffery, Jefferson, 256, 263.
 California University, 341.
 Cellere, Macchi di, 406.
 Calver, William L., 10; archaeological researches, 61, 188, 290-293.
 Cambrai, 401.
 Cameron, Ralph H., 339.
 Cammann, H. H., 10.
 Campbell, Douglas, 220.
 Canada, national parks, 347; pulp-wood export, 352.
 Canada, Cartier statue, 389; "Voyages to French Canada", 390; Bourlon wood memorial in France, 401; Ypres memorial in Belgium, 410.
 Cannon, first with shrunk-on bands, 209.
 Cannon, Henry W., 10.
 Cannon, James G., 256.
 Cannon, Le Grand B., 208.
 Cantigny, 227.
 Cantor, Jacob A., 10.
 Caporetto, 413.
 Capulin Mountain National Monument, 336.
 Carhart, Edward R., 10.
 Carnegie, Andrew, death, 14-16.
 Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 15, 357, 358, 362.
 Carnegie Foundation, 15.
 Carnegie Hero Funds, 15.
 Carnegie Institute, 15.
 Carnegie Institution, 15.
 Carrere, John M., monument, 193; plate opp. 144.
 Carrington, Juliet E., 17.
 Carroll, Daniel J., 327.
 Carter, David K., 332.
 Carter, Ernest T., 10.
 Carter, Paul W., 247.
 Carter, Robert A., 10.
 Cartier, George Etienne, 389.
 Cartier, Hortense, 389.
 Casa Grande National Monument, 336.
 Casenave, Maurice, 234, 263.
 Cattaraugus Reservation, 35.
 Catskill Forest Preserve, 29; see also New York State Forest Preserve.
 Cavell, Edith, cell preserved, 410.
 Cayuga County Historical Society, 319.
 Chaco Canyon National Monument, 336.
 Chalfin, Paul, 217.
 Chamber of Commerce of New York, 157.
 Chambers, Captain, 146.
 Chambers, Frank R., 10.
 Chambers, John, 135, 282.
 Chambers, Washington I., 104.
 Champagne, 227.
 Champigneulle, 219.
 Champion, Henry, 57.
 Channing, William E., 198.
 Chapais, Thomas, 389.
 Charlton, Leo, 261.
 Chaucer, Geoffrey, 394.
 Cheney, John, 310.
 Chateau Thierry, 227.
 Chester, John, 154.
 Chicago University, 319.
 Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park, 337.
 Childs, William H., 10.
 China, renewed suggestion for historic protection, 422.
 Chipp, Rodney D., 401.
 Choate, Joseph H., Bencher of Middle temple, 281.
 Choate, Rufus, 200.
 Cisco, John J., 249.
 City History Club, 158, 169.
 Civic Forum, 215.
 Civic Improvements, committee, 7.
 Claesen, Sybout, 152.
 Claflin, Arthur, 190.
 Claflin, H. B., estate sold, 189-190.
 Claflin, John, 10, 190.
 Clark, Kenneth, 159.
 Clark, Myron H., 34.
 Clark Reservation, 34.
 Clarke, George, 282.
 Clarke, John M., 80, 309.
 Clarkson, Annie, 10.
 Clay, Henry, 198.
 Clay, Humphrey, 178.
 Clearwater, Alphonso T., 7, 10.
 Clerc, Onesime, 10.
 Clews, Henry, 30.
 Cliff Cities, national park proposed, 340.
 Clinton, De Witt, 156, 301.
 Clinton, George, admiral, 107.
 Clinton, George, colonial governor, 278, 282.
 Clinton, George, first state governor, 278, 283.

- Clinton House, Poughkeepsie, 31.
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 48, 49.
 Clughly, Alfred, 332.
 Clute, John A., death, 14.
 Clyde, William P., 10.
 Coblenz, 227.
 Cochran, Alexander S., 9, 11, 25, 102, 109.
 Cochran, Mrs. William F., donor of Philipse Manor Hall, 25, 32, 99, 102.
 Cockerill, Thomas, 282.
 Cody, William F., 304.
 Coffin, C. A., 11.
 Coggeshall, Edwin W., 11.
 Cohen, William N., 11.
 Coins, of Francis I, 404.
 Cole, Joseph F., 310.
 Cole, Thomas, 81.
 Colgate, Mary, 11.
 Colgate, William, 11.
 College of the City of New York, 216.
 Colleges, see Universities.
 Collier, Sir George, 49.
 Collins, Clarence L., 11.
 Collins, Clarkson A., 11.
 Collins, Thomas, 387.
 Colorado National Monument, 336.
 Columbia University, 82, 201, 241, 248, 439.
 Colvin, Verplanck, death, 310, 314, 317.
 Conboy, Martin, 222.
 Congressional Library, see Library of Congress.
 Connecticut Village, Revolutionary camp, 292, 293.
 Connell, Charles T., 384.
 Conner, Fox, 234.
 Connick, A. E., 341.
 Connolly, Maurice E., 234.
 Conrad, W. B., 11.
 Conservation, committee, 8.
 Constable, William, 101.
 Constitution Island, 291.
 Conwentz, H., 11, 419.
 Cook, David, 284.
 Cook, Frederick A., 278, 284.
 Cook, John H., 118, 120.
 Cookinham, Henry J., 4.
 Cooley, James S., 184.
 Cooper, James Fenimore, 156, 199.
 Cooper, Peter, 176, 198, 250.
 Copeland, Royal S., 193.
 Corbacho, Jorge M., 11.
 Cornbury, Edward, 282.
 Cornell University, 17, 323.
 Cornish, E. R., 233.
 Cornplanter, Edward, death, 320.
 Cornplanter, Jesse, 320, 321.
 Cornplanter Medal, awards, 319.
 Cosby, Alexander, 282.
 Cosby, William, 278, 282.
 Cost of Living, 355.
 Coucy, 398.
 Coulter, Charles S., 233.
 Cowdin, Winthrop, 11.
 Cowles, Edward B., 220.
 Craig, Charles L., 139, 164, 166.
 Crane, Mrs. Albert, 11.
 Crane, Alexander B., 4, 11.
 Crater Lake National Park, 335.
 Cravath, Paul D., 264.
 Creighton, Robert, 284.
 Crespel, Anthoine, 298.
 Crime, prevalence, 357.
 Crommelin, Robert, 144.
 Crompton, Col., 363.
 Cronin, J. B., 170.
 Cronin, Michael, 316.
 Crothers, Samuel McC., 201.
 Crown Point, 32.
 Cruger, Henry, 155.
 Cruger, John, 172.
 Cruger, S. Van Rensselaer, 3.
 Cruikshank, Frederick R., 11.
 Crumbie, Frank R., 10, 11, 130.
 Cryptozoon Reef, 33.
 Cuba, San Juan National Park, 387, 388.
 Cuba Lake Reservoir, 33.
 Cunningham, James, 207.
 Cunningham, William, 147.
 Curran, Henry H., 166, 214.
 Curtiss Game Preserve, 34.
 Curtiss, H. Salem, 35.
 Cusack Company vs. Chicago, 328.
 Cushman, Charlotte, 200.
 Cutler, F. A., 341.
 Cutler, Otis H., 11.
 Cuvilje, Madam, 171.
 Dahlgren, Admiral, 275.
 Damen, Jan Jansen, 171.
 Dana, Charles A., 3.
 Daniels, Josephus, 160, 204, 235, 249.
 Daughters of the American Revolution, 31, 33, 34, 102, 110, 111.
 Daughters of the Revolution, 67, 188.
 Davenport, Henry B., 11.
 Davenport, Mrs. John, 11.
 Davenport, W. E., 185.
 Davis, David T., 11.
 Davis, Gherardi, 11.
 Davis, Mortimer B., 389.
 Davis, Robert C., 234.
 Davis, William, 279, 283.
 Davison, Henry P., 262, 263.
 Davison, Peter C., 241.
 Day, Health Commissioner, 193.
 Day, Joseph P., 185-188.
 Day, Katherine S., 11.
 Deaf and Dumb Institution, 252.
 De Bonneville, A. A., 202.

- Decatur, Stephen, 278, 283.
 De Croy, Prince, 241.
 Deer, slaughter in New York State, 304.
 DeForest, Robert W., 11.
 De Francqueville, Count, 401.
 Deherain, Henri, 402, 403.
 De Joinville, Prince, 275.
 Delamater, Cornelius H., 202-213; *plate opp.* 224.
 Delamater Iron Works Associated Veterans, 202.
 Delamater, Oakley R., 202.
 Delamater, William, 207.
 De la Montagne, Abraham, 143, 145.
 DeLancey, James, 282.
 Delatour, Hunter L., 11.
 Delavan, D. Bryson, trustee, 7; committee, 8; member, 11.
 De Lima, Elias A., 11.
 De Marchienne, De Cartier, 241, 242, 247.
 Dellenbaugh, Frederick S., 11, 342.
 Depew, Chauncey M., 3, 11; quoted concerning Andrew Carnegie, 15; presides and speaks at Prince of Wales' dinner, 268-272.
 Depeyster, Abraham, 172.
 De Peyster, Frederick J., 4.
 De Peyster, Isaac, 135.
 De Ronde, Abram, 9, 11.
 Desaulniers, J. V., 390.
 De Ternay, Charles Louis d'Arsac, 365, 369-373; *plates opp.* 384, 400.
 De Valera, Edmund, 279, 280, 284.
 Devil's Postpile National Monument, 336.
 Devil's Tower National Monument, 336.
 Deyncourt, E. Tennyson, 363.
 Devoe, Frederick W., 3.
 De Vroe, Byle, 275.
 Dewey, Alvin H., 319.
 Deyo, Christian, 298.
 Deyo, Pierre, 298.
 Dickey, George, 28.
 Dinosaur National Monument, 336.
 Ditmas, Charles A., 11.
 Diven, John M., 11.
 Dix, John A., 333.
 Dix, Morgan, 4, 376.
 Dixon, Roland B., 319.
 Dodd, E. A., 162.
 Dodge, Cleveland H., 9, 11.
 Doherty, C. J., 389.
 Donaldson, Alfred L., 313.
 Dongan, Governor, 171, 172.
 Donnevan, James, 386.
 Dougherty, James, 387.
 Douglas, Walter, 11.
 Douglas, William, 153.
 D'Oultremont, Guy, 248.
 Dow, Charles M., trustee, 6; committees, 8, 9, 87; member, 11; studies arboretums, 83; director of Letchworth Park Arboretum, 84; address concerning Gov. Tompkins, 286-289.
 Dow, Frank F., 89.
 Dowling, Frank L., 166, 217, 234.
 Downey, Charles A., 158.
 Doyle, F. C., 221.
 Drake, Joseph, 143.
 Drake, Samuel, 153.
 Draper, Mrs. Henry, gift, 23, 24.
 Draper, John W., 250.
 Drayton, Percival, 284.
 Dreyfus, Louis A., 160, 162, 380.
 Dreyfus, Mrs. Louis A., 160.
 Drinkwater, John, 391.
 Dubois, Abraham, 298.
 Du Bois, Howard, 11.
 Dubois, Isaac, 298.
 Dubois, Louis, 298; *plate opp.* 272.
 Dugan, Thomas, 70.
 Duke of Newcastle, 249.
 Dummer, George, 173.
 Dunmore, Earl of, 283.
 Dunn, Gano, 11.
 Dunnigan, John J., 149.
 Dunsmore, John W., 290.
 Du Pont, T. Coleman, 401.
 Dupuis, J. N., 389.
 Durfee, Henry R., 4.
 Durie, Joost, 177.
 Durrell, E. H., 223.
 Eagle, extermination in Alaska, 348; in heraldry, 417.
 Eames, John C., 11.
 Eaton, Allen, 11.
 Ecological Society of America, 317.
 Economic Club, 215.
 Edstrom, David, 202.
 Edward VII, 138, 269 *et seq.*
 Edwards, Jonathan, 198.
 Eidlitz, Otto M., 11.
 Eidlitz, Robert J., 11.
 Ekengren, W. A. F., 203, 204.
 Ekers, H. A., 389.
 Elk, disaster to Yellowstone herd, 344.
 Elks, Benevolent and Protective Order of, 231.
 Elizabeth, Queen of Belgium, visit to United States, 240-249.
 Elliott, Hattie F., 29.
 Elliott, Hon. Mr., 249.
 Elmendorf, Dwight L., 11.
 El Morro National Monument, 336.
 Ely, Robert E., 214.
 Emerick, Frederick A., trustee, 7; committee, 7; member, 11; donor of Battle Island Park, 34, 126.

- Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 198.
 Emmet, Thomas Addis, 156.
 Emmons, Ebenezer, 309, 310, 315.
 Enfield Falls Reservation, given to State, 35; described, 321.
 Engineers' Club of New York, 202.
 Enos, Copley, 221.
 Enright, Richard E., 230, 261.
 Enright, Thomas, 227.
 Ericsson, John, 202-213; *plates* opp. 224, 248, 256.
 Ericsson, Nils, 206.
 Erwin, Isaac, 221.
 Ettinger, William L., 230.
 Evans, Mrs. Harry D., 11.
 Evarts, William M., 3.
 Evetts, John, 283.
 Ewing, Hampton D., 9, 11, 109.
- Faden, William, maps, 59, 67.
 Fairchild, Benjamin T., 11.
 Fairchild, H. L., 82.
 Fairfax, Mrs. Henry, 170.
 Farley, Cardinal, 236.
 Farley, James, 70.
 Farley, James A., 70.
 Farragut, David G., 198; freeman of New York, 284; his mainmast, 289.
 Farrand, L., 263.
 Farthing, John C., 390.
 Fassett, W. H., 70, 71.
 Fearn, W. R., 235.
 Febiger, Christian, 54, 55, 57, 58.
 Ferris, Chancellor, 250.
 Ferris, S. Y., 290.
 Field, Cyrus W., 28, 129, 176, 249, 252, 276.
 Field, M. B., 249.
 Fields, Thomas C., 251.
 Fillmore, Millard, 252.
 Fina, G., 185.
 Fine Arts Federation, 148, 195.
 Fire Engines, steam, first, 208.
 Fire Island State Park, 30.
 Fish, Hamilton, 249.
 Fish, Stuyvesant, 11.
 Fiske, Bradley A., 203.
 Fitch, Thomas, 155.
 Fitch, Winchester, 11.
 Fitzgerald, Mrs. Louis, 14.
 Fitzroy, Augustus, 282.
 Flag, new German, 417.
 Flanagan, William L., 11.
 Fleck, Henry T., 11.
 Fleischmann, Udo M., 11.
 Fleming, George, 387.
 Fletcher, Andrew, 202.
 Fletcher, Benjamin, 301.
 Fletcher, Henry P., 263.
 Fleury, L., 55, 58, 60.
 Flora of Mount Marcy, 317.
 Flynn, Edward J., 327.
 Fogarty, Michael, 202.
- Forbes, Alexander S., 17.
 Ford, James B., 11.
 Forest Fires, 303.
 Forests, need of conservation, 352; newsprint situation, 352; reforestation of Holy Land, 421; see also Adirondacks, Arboretums, Catskills, New York State Forest Preserve, National Forests.
 Fortmyer, George, 70.
 Forts: Amidor (Panama), 384; Amsterdam (New York), 134; Brewerton (New York), 8, 20, 31, 128, 129; Constitution (West Point), 291; Clinton (Highlands), 47 *et seq.*; Crailo (Rensselaer), 108; Du Quesne (Pittsburgh), 78; Frye (Palatine Bridge), 108; Grant (Panama), 384; Horn's Hook (New York), 153; Jay (Governor's Island), 158; Independence (New York), 132, 188; Knyphausen (New York), 62; Montgomery Highlands, 47 *et seq.*, 294; Lee (New Jersey), 294; Number Four (New York), 188; Stony Point, 67; Thompson's (New York), 154; Tryon (New York), 132; Ticonderoga (New York), 390; Washington (New York), 62; saved, 185.
 Foster, Frederick deP., 11.
 Fountains, memorial, see Monuments.
 Fourth of July, in New York City, 215.
 Fowler, Mrs. W. W., 289.
 France, French soldiers' graves in America, 365, 369-377; casualties in war, 358, 362; restoration of churches, 398; condition of Rheims, 399; reconstruction of Nancy district, 400; Bourslon Wood memorial, 401; tours of battlefields, 401; improvised libraries during the war, 402; coins of Francis I dug up, 404; ancient ruin purchased by American, 407; famous windmill to be removed, 407; Strasbourg cathedral, 408.
 Francis I. coins dug up, 404-407.
 Francis, John M., 3.
 Frank, Augustus, 4.
 Franklin, Benjamin, 198.
 Franklin, S. F., 70.
 Fraser, Mrs. C. D., 11.
 Fraser, James E., 379.
 Frasier, L. F., 233.
 Freedlander, Joseph H., 193.
 Freeman, Alden, 11.
 Freeman, Thomas, 282.
 French, Daniel C., 11, 380.
 French Institute in the United States, 158.
 Frere, Hugo, 298; *plate* opp. 280.

- Friedsam, Michael, 217.
 Frissell, Algernon S., trustee, 6; committee, 8; member, 11; visits New Paltz, 297.
 Frost, John E., 11.
 Frugone, Frank L., 11.
 Fryer, Robert L., 4.
 Fuller, Julia G., 89, 90.
 Fuller, Willis H., 89.
 Fulton, Robert, 198, 283.
 Fuqua, Stephen O., 232.

 Gagan, Thomas, 71.
 Gage, Thomas, 283.
 Gagne, Horace J., 389.
 Gallatin, Albert, 175, 176.
 Gallatin, Francis D., 132, 149, 151, 162, 176, 193, 195, 266.
 Galsworthy, John, 201.
 Game Preserves, 346.
 Gardiner, David, 209.
 Garretson, M. S., 347.
 Gary, Elbert H., 217, 234.
 Gas Engines, first, 212.
 Gates, Horatio, 283.
 Gates, Oscar L., 233.
 Gauthier, Georges, 390.
 Gee, William, 70, 71.
 General Grant National Park, 335.
 General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, 202.
 Gentil, Catherine, 374, 375, 377.
 Gentil, Peter Francis, 374.
 Geology: Cryptozoon Reef, 33; Green Lake, 34; Stark's Knob, 34; Squaw Island, 35; Portage Group, 80, 82; Helderbergs, 115; Mount Marcy, 308, 309; Staten Island, 161; Enfield Falls, 322; Watkins Glen, 322; Kent Falls, 329.
 George III, 135, 136.
 Gerard, James W., 263.
 German-American Alliance, 33.
 Germany, war casualties, 358; naval losses, 361; giant trees, 414; protection of moorlands, 416; Rhineland scenery injured, 416; new flag and coat-of-arms, 417; Van Eyck altar-piece, 418; profiteering in church bells, 418.
 Gerry, Elbridge T., 3, 11.
 Gettysburg National Park, 337.
 Ghent, 418.
 Gibbon, John, 58.
 Gibbs, L. W. H., 39.
 Giesting, Frank A., 220.
 Gila Cliff Dwellings, 336.
 Gillies, Edwin J., 11.
 Gilmer, Secretary, 209; see Navy.
 Gilpin, Laura, 159.
 Girl Scouts, 297.
 Gisborne, Frederick N., 176.
 Glacier National Park, 335.
 Glass, Carter, 170.
 Glassford, Pelham D., 220.
 Glazier, James, 386.
 Gleason, Herbert W., 342.
 Glennon, James H., 230, 234, 235, 243, 255, 256, 261, 263.
 Goadby, Arthur, 7, 11.
 Goan, Orrin S., 11.
 Godet, Philippe, 412.
 Goethals, George W., 274.
 Golden, John L., 217.
 Goldsmith, Abraham, 11.
 Goodrich, S. Y., 156.
 Gouin, Lomer, 389.
 Gould, Charles A., 11.
 Gould, George J., 11.
 Gouverneur, Samuel L., 168.
 Grabau, A. W., 11, 82.
 Gracie, Archibald, 152-157.
 Gracie, Eliza, 156.
 Gracie, Sarah, 156.
 Graham, Augustus, 299.
 Grand Army of the Republic, 70, 71, 111, 158.
 Grand Canyon National Park, 335; government ownership of El Tovar view, 339.
 Grand Coulee, national park proposed, 340.
 Grand Pre, 219.
 Gran Quivira National Monument, 336, 337.
 Grant, Frederick D., 65.
 Grant, James, 58.
 Grant, Joseph D., 341.
 Grant, Madison, 164, 340.
 Grant Monument Association, 260.
 Grant, Ulysses S., cottage, 30; in Hall of Fame, 199; tomb visited, 260; receives thanks of the city of New York, 275.
 Graves, Henry S., 349.
 Graves, see Soldiers' Graves.
 Gray, Asa, 199.
 Gray, David, 78.
 Gray, John A. C., 251.
 Greason, Samuel, 220.
 Great Britain: Carnegie benefactions, 15; casualties in war, 358; tonnage losses, 362; Barnard's statue of Lincoln unveiled, 391; war pageant on Thames, 391; ancient landmarks for sale, 393; estate for Marshal Haig, 396; Saxon remains at Windsor, 396; Whitby Abbey given to nation, 398; Prince of Wales' visit to United States, 249-275; Mayor Hylan's and other tributes, 257-259; Mr. Depew's tribute, 269-272.

- Greece, casualties in war, 358.
 Greeley, Horace, 139.
 Greeley, William B., becomes chief forester, 349-351.
 Green, Andrew H., founder of Society, 1, 3, 11, 18; president, 65; memorial fund, 22, 23, 24; receives Prince of Wales, 250-252.
 Green, Julia E., 11.
 Green, Nathan W., 11.
 Green, Samuel M., 11.
 Green, William O., 11.
 Greene, Francis V., 4, 11.
 Greene, Frederick S., 123.
 Greene, Mary T., 11.
 Greene, Nathaniel, 60.
 Greenhut, Benedict J., 11.
 Gregory, Henry E., charter member, 4; counsel, 6; trustee, 6; committees, 8; member, 11; Prince of Wales' visit, 260.
 Gresham, James B., 227.
 Grey, Captain, 249.
 Grey, Viscount, 262, 267.
 Griffin, James B., 220.
 Griffin, Jonathan, 284.
 Grigg, E. W. M., 256, 261.
 Grinnell, M. H., 251.
 Griswold, George, 173.
 Guerin, J. J., 389.
 Guerin, Jules, 379.
 Guernsey, R. S., 154, 155.
 Guilford Court House National Park, 337.
 Gurley, Rev. Dr., 330, 334.
 Gustavson, Albin, 202.
 Guy Park House, 34.
 Haan, William G., 234.
 Hagar, Albert F., 11.
 Haig, Douglas, 396.
 Haines, Edwin I., 11.
 Hains, Peter C., 65.
 Hale, Elizabeth P., 9, 11.
 Hall, Adam, 207.
 Hall, Edward Hagaman, secretary of Society, 1, 6; archaeological researches, 61; recommends Stony Point Reservation, 65, 66; author of "Philipse Manor Hall", 101; mentioned, 70, 159, 179, 183, 188, 202, 260, 266, 307, 426.
 Hall, Mrs. Edward Hagaman, 11.
 Hall, Harrison, 315.
 Hall, Hubert, 382.
 Hall, James, geologist, 80, 82.
 Hall, J. George, 176.
 Hall of Fame, 198-201.
 Halsey, Francis Whiting, death, 14, 16-18; quoted, 40, 118.
 Halsey, Frederick A., 202.
 Halsey, Gaius L., 17.
 Halsey, Lionel, 254, 256, 261, 262, 266.
 Halsey, Thomas, 17.
 Ham, castle, 398.
 Hamilton, Alexander, 138, 156, 199, 283.
 Hamilton, Andrew, 278, 279, 282.
 Hamilton, Claud, 256, 261.
 Hamilton College, 122.
 Hamilton, Walter G., 70.
 Hamlin, A. D. F., 11.
 Hammarstrom, Erik, 202.
 Hammond, George T., 11.
 Hand, Oliver K., 11.
 Handsome Lake, 320.
 Hankinson, T. L., 317.
 Hannigan, Daniel, 70.
 Harbord, J. G., 262.
 Hardenberg, Johannes, 300.
 Hardwyn, Martin, 107.
 Hardy, Charles, 283.
 Hardy, Thomas, 395.
 Harman, John H., 380.
 Harman, John N., 132.
 Harriman, Mrs. E. H., Honorary President, 5; member, 11; donor of Harriman Park, 31, 294.
 Harriman Park, see Palisades Interstate Park.
 Harriman, W. Averill, 293.
 Harrington, John W., 175.
 Harris, John, 144.
 Harris, William H., 4; death, 14.
 Harrison, Francis, 282.
 Harriss, John A., 217.
 Hartley, J. S., 213.
 Harvard University, 240, 253.
 Hasbrouck, Abraham, 298; *plate opp.* 272.
 Hasbrouck, Jean, 297, 298; *plate opp.* 272.
 Hasler, Thomas B., 230.
 Hasson, 387.
 Hastings, Thomas, 194, 217.
 Hatch, Edward P., 3.
 Havemeyer, John C., 11.
 Haven, George G., 3, 264.
 Havron, Hubert, 316.
 Hawaii National Park, 335.
 Hawk, Harry, 332, 333.
 Hawkes, McDougall, 11, 158.
 Hawley, Charles A., 4.
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 199.
 Hay, John, 330.
 Hay, Merle D., 227.
 Hay, Samuel, 57.
 Hayden, Henry W., 260.
 Hayes, Edward G., 89.
 Hayes, Patrick J., Archbishop, 214, 234, 235, 236, 261.
 Hayes, Thomas, 230.
 Hayes, Webb C., 377, 378, 384, 386, 388.
 Haynes, F. J., 70.
 Hays, Wade H., 274.

- Hazen, George H., 11.
 Healy, A. Augustus, 11.
 Headley, J. F., 310.
 Hears, William R., 217.
 Hearst, Mrs. W. R., 216.
 Heath, William, 155, 369.
 Heaton, Clement, 412.
 Heck, John W., 11.
 Hedman, Axel S., 202.
 Heffley, Norman P., 11.
 Heim, Edward, 159.
 Heinrichs, John, 154.
 Hemphill, Alexander J., 409.
 Hempstead, Huts (Hampshire Huts),
 Revolutionary camp, 292, 293.
 Henderson, Mrs. Alexander, 9, 11, 109.
 Henderson, David, 262.
 Hennessy, Joseph P., 132, 149.
 Henrichson, G., 420.
 Henry, Joseph, 200.
 Henry, Prince of Prussia, 284.
 Herkimer Homestead, 33.
 Herr, C. F., 221.
 Herrick, Myron T., 240.
 Hervey, Harcourt, 233.
 Hewitt, C. Gordon, 347.
 Hewlett, John, 184.
 Heye, George Gustav, founder of In-
 dian Museum, 190.
 Hill, B. A., 332.
 Hill, Edward F., 7, 11.
 Hill, H. F., 232.
 Hill, John, 147.
 Hillis, Newell D., 185.
 Hinchinbrook, Lord, 249.
 Hines, John L., 234.
 Hobart College, 91.
 Hodge, John, 4.
 Hoes, Gouverneur, 169.
 Hoffman, Charles Fenno, 310.
 Hoffman, Samuel V., 11.
 Hogg, Peter, 207, 209.
 Holland, John P., 213.
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 199.
 Holt, Benjamin, 363.
 Hoover, Herbert, 248, 381.
 Hopkins, Franklin W., 293.
 Hopkins, Mark, 200.
 Hopper, Andrew, 146.
 Hornaday, William T., 11.
 Hornby, William, 90.
 Horsmanden, Daniel, 282.
 Hosack, Alexander, 156.
 Hot Air Engines, first, 209.
 Hotchkiss, Frederick W., 11.
 Hot Springs National Park, 335.
 Howe, Elias, 200.
 Howe, Sir William, 46.
 Howland, Henry E., 3.
 Howland, Henry R., 78.
 Howland, Herbert, 11.
 Howland, Isabel, 11.
 Howland, Joseph, 101.
 Hsu Un Yuen, 422.
 Hudson, Henry, explorer, 44.
 Hudson, Henry, member of Society,
 11.
 Hudson River, committees, 7, 9; his-
 tory, see Stony Point.
 Huebner, C. R., 232.
 Hughes, Archbishop, 252.
 Hughes, Hugh, 141.
 Hughes, Stanley C., 372.
 Hugo, Francis M., 258, 261.
 Huguot, Adolphe, 233.
 Hull, Isaac, 283.
 Hull, William, 57.
 Humphrey, William B., 11.
 Humphrey, Wolcott J., trustee, 6;
 committee, 8, 87; member, 11.
 Hunt, C. A., 233.
 Hunter, David, 316.
 Hunter, William, 282.
 Huntington, Archer M., 12.
 Hurley, James, 307.
 Hutchins, Waldo, 12.
 Hutchins, Waldo, Sr., 251.
 Hutchison, Israel, 153.
 Hutton, Maurice, 201.
 Hyatt, Anna Vaughan, 159.
 Hyde, E. Francis, 12.
 Hyde, Frederick E., 12.
 Hyde, Henry St. J., 12.
 Hylan, John F., Independence Day
 proclamation, 215; welcome to
 troops, 216; reviews 77th division,
 220, 222; welcomes Gen. Pershing,
 226, 230, 234; welcomes Cardinal
 Mercier, 236; welcomes King of
 Belgium, 243; welcomes Prince of
 Wales, 257, 261.
 Hylan, Mrs. John F., 243.
 Hylan, Virginia, 243.
 Illoway, H., 12.
 Independence Day, see Fourth of July
 Indians: New York State Reserva-
 tions, 35; Genesee Valley, 77; cap-
 tors of Mary Jemison, 78; "Life of
 Mary Jemison," 91; Yonkers, 99,
 108; Great Lakes, 126; Long
 Island, 178; Museum of American
 Indians, 190; sites in New York
 City, 190; in Highlands, 291; in
 Ulster county, 299, 300; last Iro-
 quois sachem, 319; death of Ed-
 ward Cornplanter, 320; Cherokee
 alphabet, 342; Caughnawaga, 390.
 Ingersoll, Howard L., 12.
 Ingham, C. F., 310.
 Ireland, M. W., 262.
 Inscriptions: Stony Point cannon, 68,
 69; James Hall tablet, 80; Inspira-
 tion Point, Letchworth Park, 81;

- Hero Park, 161, 162; Mouroe house, 169; Gallatin house, 175; Whitman house, 182; Fort Number Four, 188; Carrere memorial seat, 193; Ericsson statue, 213; Lincoln's letter to bereaved mother, 221; Tompkins' birthplace, 285; Tompkins tablet (Ithaca), 285; Hasbrouck house (New Paltz), 298; Mt. Marcy bench-mark, 314; where Roosevelt became President, 316; de Ternay's tomb, 370-372; Rochefontaine's tomb, 374-377; 12th Infantry tablet, 381; Panama gravestones, 384-387.
 Insull, Samuel, 290.
 Iron Boats, first, 208.
 Irving, Washington, 156, 199.
 Irwin, Mabel, 183.
 Italy, casualties in war, 358; ravaged art, 413; bill to protect natural beauties, 414.
 Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes, etc., 19; text of new law for preserving landmarks and landscapes, 422; casualties in war, 358.
 Jackson, Andrew, 199, 283.
 James, Edwin L., 401.
 Jamison, William, 282.
 Janis, Elsie, 216.
 Japanese Imperial University, 422.
 Jaretski, Alfred, 12.
 Jay, John, 249, 278, 283.
 Jay, Peter, 135.
 Jefferson, Thomas, 199.
 Jeffrey, Francis, 156.
 Jemison, Mary, "Life," 27, 91; mentioned, 78 *et seq.*
 Jemison, Nancy, 79.
 Jerome, Frederick, 284.
 Jewel Cave National Monument, 336.
 Joan of Arc, 157, 160; medals, 160.
 Joffe, Joseph Jacques Cesare, 157.
 John Boyd Thacher Park, committee, 8, 18, 118; finances, 22, 123; description, 114; additional gift by Mrs. Thacher, 116; maintenance and operation, 118; meteorology, 120; visitors, 122; mentioned, 20, 33.
 Johnson, A. A., 179.
 Johnson, Alfred J., 217.
 Johnson, Andrew, 284.
 Johnson, Douglas W., 12.
 Johnson, Elisha, 89.
 Johnson, Robert U., 200, 214.
 Johnson, Sir William, mansion, 31.
 Johnston, Henry P., 153.
 Johnstown Historical Society, 31.
 Jones, Francis C., 12, 159.
 Jones, H. Bolton, 12.
 Jones, Horatio, 78.
 Jones, Jacob, 278, 283.
 Jones, John Paul, 199.
 Jusserand, J. J., 364, 369.
 Kahlen, Cornelius, 12.
 Kahn, Otto H., 12, 183, 264.
 Kaplan, J. S., 149, 150, 266, 267.
 Katmai, National Monument, 336.
 Kaufman, Louis G., 217.
 Keats, John, 395.
 Keesler, Edward D., 70.
 Keesler, Mrs. Wilmer, 70.
 Keifer, W. R., 70.
 Keill, John, 282.
 Kelby, Robert H., 12.
 Keller, Arthur I., 12.
 Kelley, Frank B., 12.
 Kellogg, Orren, 316.
 Kelly, J. E., 103.
 Kemp, James F., 309.
 Kendall, Messmore, 12.
 Kennedy, Archibald, 282.
 Kennedy, C. E., 261.
 Kennelly, Bryan L., 170.
 Kennon, Beverly, 209.
 Kent, James, 199.
 Kent, William, 341.
 Kent Falls, 328; *plate opp.* 368.
 Keppler, Rudolph, 12.
 Kerr, Jervis, 268.
 Killdeer National Park proposed, 340.
 Kindle, E. M., 323.
 King of Belgium, see Albert.
 King, Charles, 156, 249.
 King, James Gore, 156.
 Kingman, William L., 9, 12, 109.
 Kingsford, Thomas P., trustee, 6; committees, 8, 9, 87; member, 12, 129.
 Kipper, N. W., 233.
 Kirby, Frank E., 12.
 Knecht, Marcel, 158, 240.
 Knight, John, 171, 172.
 Knights of Columbus, 235.
 Knox, Henry, 63.
 Knox, Lieutenant, 58.
 Ko, Taw Sein, 12.
 Konta, Alexander, 12.
 Kunz, George F., President of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 1, 5, 65, 426; trustee, 7; committees, 7, 8, 9; member, 12; recommends Stony Point Reservation, 66; presides at Joan of Arc celebration, 158; speaks at Whitman celebration, 183; presents medal to King Albert, 247; to Prince Albert, 260; at tree-planting by Prince Albert, 266.
 Kuser, John L., 12.

- La Casse, Noah, 313.
 Lachman, Samson, 12.
 Lacoste, Alexander, 389.
 Lafayette Day, 158.
 Lafayette, General, 156, 176, 278, 283.
 Lafayette, George Washington, 283.
 Lafayette National Park, 335.
 La Guardia, F. H., 162, 166.
 Light, Edward, 141.
 Lake George Battlefield, 30.
 Lamb, Charles R., 12.
 Lamb, Frank, 247.
 Lamb, Frederick S., trustee, 6; committees, 7, 9; member, 12.
 Lamb, John, 63, 64, 141.
 La Membrolle, 404.
 Lamont, Thomas W., 409.
 La Motte, C. A., 233.
 Lancaster, Samuel C., 12.
 Landowski, Paul, 410.
 Lane, Edward V. Z., 12.
 Lane, Franklin K., 341.
 Langdon, Palmer H., 12.
 Langdon, Woodbury G., 12.
 Lanman, Charles, 310.
 Lansing, Robert, 241, 249.
 Laporte, Hormisdas, 389.
 Larned, J. N., 82.
 Lassen Volcanic National Park, 335.
 Latta, S. T., 70.
 Lawrence, George N., 4.
 Lawrence, James, 278, 283.
 Lawrence, Mrs. W. B., 12.
 Leacock, Stephen B., 201.
 La Doux, Albert R., 12.
 League for Political Education, 214.
 Ledyard, Lewis Cass, 4.
 Lee, Charles, 51, 60, 153.
 Lee, Harry, 57.
 Lee, Robert E., 199.
 Lee, Thomas H., trustee, 6; committees, 10, 66; member, 12, 130.
 Lee, Warren I., 39.
 Lee, William F., 233.
 Lee, William J., 12, 216.
 Le Febre, Magdalena, 177.
 Lefevre, Andre, 298.
 Lefevre, Ralph, 297, 299, 300.
 Lefevre, Simon, 298.
 Legare, A. B., 256.
 Leigh, Piers, 256, 261.
 Leland Stanford University, 381, 383.
 L'Enfant, Pierre C., 283.
 Lenihan, Michael J., 221, 222.
 Leonard, Edgar C., 12.
 Leopold, Prince of Belgium, visit to United States, 240-249.
 Lessler, Montagu, 162.
 Lester Park, 33.
 Lester, Willard, 33.
 Letchworth, Edward H., trustee, 6; committee, 8, 87; member, 12.
 Letchworth Memorial Association, 89.
 Letchworth, Ogden P., trustee, 6; committees, 8, 87; member, 12.
 Letchworth Park, committee, 8, 86; finances, 22, 25; history and description, 74-86; maintenance, 87; forest fire, 88; visitors, 88; museum accessions, 89; Life of Mary Jemison, 27, 78, 91; meteorology, 91; finances, 93; mentioned, 20, 32, 38.
 Letchworth, Mrs. Pierre E., 81.
 Letchworth, William P., legacy, 25-27, 93; donor of Letchworth Park, 32, 74 *et seq.*; see Letchworth Park.
 Letkemann, H. V., 175.
 Levi, Joseph C., 12.
 Lewis and Clarke Cavern National Monument, 333.
 Lewis, Francis, 141.
 Lewis, Mrs. George H., 12.
 Lewis, Thomas D., 8, 12, 129.
 Lewis, William L., 170.
 Lewisohn, Adolph, 216.
 Lexow, Clarence, 65.
 Liberty Poles, 140-147, 289.
 Library of Congress, 254, 383, 409.
 Libraries, Carnegie, benefactions, 15; Letchworth Park, 77; improvised in France, 402; Louvain, 408.
 Liebert, Gaston, 234.
 Lighthall, W. D., 389.
 Lincoln, Abraham, in Hall of Fame, 199; letter to Mrs. Bixby, 221; tomb, 248; his last hours, 330-335; Barnard's statue, 391.
 Lincoln, Benjamin, 64.
 Lincoln, Charles Z., 4.
 Lincoln, Robert T., 330, 334.
 Lincoln's Birthplace National Park, 337.
 Lindabury, Richard V., 293, 294.
 Linden, Henry, 387.
 Lindenthal, Gustav, 195.
 Lingenfelter, John R., 87.
 Littleton, Frank C., 170.
 Livingston, Chancellor, 136.
 Livingston, William, 141.
 Ljungqvist, Samuel, 202.
 Lockyer, Capt., 146.
 Lodge, Henry Cabot, 17.
 Loeb, President, 193.
 Loft, George W., 217.
 Logan, Walter S., 3, 65.
 London University, 382.
 Long, Breckenridge, 241.
 Long, Mrs. Breckenridge, 242.
 Long, Robert, 282.
 Longfellow, Henry W., 199.
 Longstreth, G. A., 233.
 Lorch, Carl, 328.
 Louvain, 408, 409.

- Louvain University, 408.
 Lovelace, John, 282.
 Low, Cornelius P., 101.
 Low, Edwin J., 284.
 Lowell, Guy, 165, 166, 168.
 Lowell, James Russell, 199; centenary, 201.
 Lowman, Seymour, 321.
 Lucas, Frederick A., 266.
 Lucon, Cardinal, 399.
 Ludlow, Daniel, 136.
 Lutyens, Edwin, 394.
 Lutz, Ralph H., 382.
 Lukeman, Augustus, 380.
 Lummis, Charles F., 12.
 Lundgren, Olov, 420.
 Lyman, Frank, 12.
 Lynch, John A., 130, 289.
 Lyon, Mary, 199.
 Lyon, William K., 12.
 Lyons, Lord, 249.
 MacArthur, Douglas, 265.
 Macarthy, Jennie F., 12.
 MacDonnell, James, 71.
 Mackay, Clarence H., 264.
 Mackaye, Percy, 183, 185.
 MacMonnies, Frederick, 148.
 MacNaughton, 313.
 Macomb, Alexander, 282.
 Macedonia, archaeological discoveries, 421.
 Maddock, John B., 12.
 Madison, James, 199.
 Maeterlinck, poet, 158.
 Mahoney, LeRoi, 268.
 Mairs, Mrs. Edwin H., 12.
 Mairs, James H., 12.
 Maher, William F., 233.
 Malcom, Colonel, 49.
 Mali, Pierre, 240, 241.
 Mammals, see Animal Life.
 Mammoth Cave, national park proposed, 340.
 Mann, Horace, 199.
 Mann, Louis, 230.
 Manning, Mrs. Daniel, 8, 12, 118.
 Manors, Philipsborough, 99; others on Hudson river, 101, 302.
 Mantell, Lucian, 133.
 Maps: Mount Marcy trails, *plate* opp. 288; Stony Point, 59; see also New York City maps.
 Marble, William A., 12.
 March, Peyton C., 234, 241, 262.
 Marcy, William L., 310.
 Marer, F., 189.
 Marin, Louis, 362, 398.
 Marling, Alfred E., 12.
 Marne river, battle anniversary, 157; Rochefontaine's birthplace, 377.
 Marshall, John, 199.
 Marshall, Louis, 12.
 Marshall, N. Monroe, 305, 306.
 Marshall, Thomas R., 234, 241, 248.
 Marston, Edgar L., 12.
 Marston, Edwin S., 12.
 Martin, Myra B., 12.
 Martin, T. Commerford, 12.
 Masters, Edgar L., 201.
 Mather, Frank J., 379.
 Mather, Stephen T., 341.
 Matthews, Brander, 201.
 Mawhood, Lieut.-Col., 58.
 Mavey, Virgil, 209.
 Mayer, Caspar, 77.
 Mayne, Covill, 278, 282.
 McAdoo, William G., 170, 225, 234, 263.
 McAndrew, James W., 234.
 McCain, H. P., 274.
 McCaughlan, C. W., 233.
 McClellan, George B., 275.
 McDonough, Thomas, 278, 283.
 McDougall, Alexander, 141, 143.
 McGibbon, D. McL., 389.
 McGlavin, Edward F., 230, 232, 234.
 McGrew, Milton L., 220.
 McIlvaine, Mrs. Tompkins, 12.
 McIntyre, Augustine, 233.
 McKelvey, John J., 12.
 McKinley, William, 312, 315, 316.
 McMillin, Emerson, trustee, 6; committee, 7; member, 12; donor of Stark's Knob, 34.
 McVeagh, Franklin, 170.
 Meacham, Thomas W., trustee, 7; committees, 8, 9; member, 12, 129.
 Medals, Joan of Arc, 159; Woodrow Wilson, 171; presented to King of Belgium, 247; presented to Prince of Wales, 260, 262; Complanter, 319.
 Meigs, Jonathan, 55, 57, 58.
 Mellin, John, 202.
 Menges, Morris, 12.
 Merchants' Association of New York, 139, 140.
 Mercier, Cardinal, 139, 158, 232; visit to New York, 235-240; freedom of the city, 280, 281, 284.
 Merkel, Herman W., 12.
 Merriam, John C., 341.
 Merrimac and Monitor, battle, 210; *plate* opp. 240.
 Mesa Verde National Park, 335.
 Messenger, Hiram, legacy, 23.
 Metcalfe, Henry, 7.
 Metropolitan Museum of Art, 148, 149, 246, 247.
 Metz, Herman A., 12.
 Meuse river, 218.
 Miller, Charles R., 3, 12.
 Miller, George D., 89.

- Miller, Hugh Gordon, 12.
 Miller, Silvanus, 374.
 Mills, Abraham G., 12.
 Mills, A. L., 67.
 Mills, D. O., 207.
 Mills, Ogden, 183.
 Minard, John S., 89.
 Mine Sweepers, return, 234.
 Minnesota University, 183.
 Minthorne, Mangle, 285.
 Minturn, Robert B., 249.
 Minuit, Peter, 134, 171.
 Mississippi Valley national park proposed, 340.
 Mitchel, John Purroy, 148, 286.
 Mitchell, George H., 103.
 Mitchell, Maria, 199.
 Mitler, E. F., 232.
 Miyoshi, Manabu, 12, 422, 423.
 Mohansic Lake Reservation, 35.
 Moller & Martin, 210.
 Molloney, E. R., 233.
 Molmenti, Senator, 414.
 Mompesson, Roger, 282.
 Monckton, Colonel, 58.
 Monckton, Robert, 278, 283.
 Mondell, F. W., 225.
 Monitor and Merrimac, battle, 210; *plate opp.* 240.
 Monroe, James, 168-170; *plate opp.* 176.
 Monroe, Maria, 168.
 Montcalm Park, 33, enlarged, 319.
 Montezuma Castle National Monument, 336.
 Montgomerie, John, 278, 282.
 Montmartre windmill, 407.
 Monuments: Andre (Tappan), 28, 129; Blashfield (New York), 193, *plate opp.* 128; Cartier (Montreal), 389; *plate opp.* 416; Carrere (New York), 193; *plate opp.* 144; Columbus (Aspinwall), 386; De Ternay (Newport), 369; *plates opp.* 384, 400; Ericsson (Filipstad), 213; *plate opp.* 248; (New York), 213; *plate opp.* 256; First N. Y. Dragons (Letchworth Park), 80; George III (New York), 136; Grant (New York), 260; Hero Park (New York), 161; *plate opp.* 64; Joan of Arc (New York), 157, 260; *plate opp.* 112; Lincoln (Manchester), 391; New Paltz (N. Y.), 298; Newtown battle, 29; Rochefontaine (New York), 373; *plates opp.* 16, 32; Reformation (Geneva), 410; Saratoga battle, 30; Soldiers' (Yonkers), 103; Stony Point, 67; Temple Hill, 34.
 Moore, Barrington, 317.
 Moore, Henry, 283.
 Moore, Tom, 390.
 Moore, Thomas, 156.
 Moot, Adelbert, trustee, 7; committees, 8, 9, 87; member, 12.
 Moran, Robert L., 166, 234.
 Morgan, J. P., 12, 408.
 Morgan, J. P., Sr., 16, 406.
 Morgan, Lewis H., 319.
 Morgan, Wm. Fellowes, 12.
 Morris, Benjamin W., 379.
 Morris, Ira K., 12.
 Morris, Ira Nelson, 12.
 Morris, Roger, 106, 107.
 Morse, Samuel F. B., 199, 250.
 Morse, Waldo G., 9, 12.
 Morton, Levi P., 12.
 Moss, Frank, 12.
 Motley, John Lothrop, 199.
 Mott, Gershom, 141.
 Mountains, religious associations, 312.
 Mount Baker, national park proposed, 340.
 Mount Katahdin, national park proposed, 340.
 Mount MacGregor Memorial Association, 30.
 Mount Marcy, for Victory Memorial Park, 308; location and description, 308; trails to, 310, 311; ascended by Roosevelt, 312; flora above timberline, 317; *plates opp.* 288, 296, 304, 320, 336, 352.
 Mount McKinley National Park, 335, 337.
 Mount Olympus National Monument, 336.
 Mount Rainier National Park, 335.
 Mount Tahawus, 310.
 Moxan, George C., 170.
 Muhlenberg, John P. G., 57.
 Muir Woods National Monument, 336.
 Municipal Art Society, 167, 169, 193.
 Munson, S. L., 12.
 Murfree (Murphey), Hardy, 56-59.
 Murphey, Hardy, see Murfree.
 Murphy, William D., 159.
 Murray, Joseph, 282.
 Muschenheim, Fred A., 12.
 Museum of the American Indian, 190.
 Mygatt, Robertson K., 12.
 Names of places, Aspinwall, 336; Cape Horn, 152; Colon, 386; Horn's Hook, 152; Shawangunk, 300; Nappeckemack, 99; Tahawus, 310; Yucca House, 338; Sequoia, 342; first for New York and vicinity, 405.
 Nancy, 400.
 Napoleon, Jerome, 275.

- Napoleon, Prince, 275.
 Nathan, Edgar J., 12.
 National Academy of Design, 195.
 National Forests, increased area, 348; government receipts, 348; Col. Greeley succeeds Col. Graves as Chief Forester, 349.
 National Parks and Monuments, complete list, 335; visitors, 339; new parks proposed, 340; California cedes jurisdiction to U. S., 341; disaster to Yellowstone elk, 344.
 National Parks Association, 344.
 National Sculpture Society, 195.
 Natural Bridges National Monument, 336.
 Navajo National Monument, 336.
 Navy, United States, first battleship, 203; the "Princeton," 208; see Merrimac and Monitor, World War, etc.
 Nelson, E. M., 345.
 Neuchatel University, 412.
 New Boston, Revolutionary camp, 292, 293.
 Newburgh Bay Historical Society, 34.
 Newcomb, Duke of, 249.
Newell, E. E.
 New Paltz, Huguenot, Patriotic and Historical Association, 298.
 New Paltz, landmarks, 297; *plates* opp. 272, 280.
 Newsprint situation, 352.
 Newtown Battlefield, 29.
 New York Camera Club, 159.
New York City: Aquarium, 247; see also Castle Garden.
 New York City: Assay Office, new building, 170; history of site, 170.
 New York City: Billopp House, *plate* opp. 200.
 New York City: Blackwell's Island, 177.
 New York City: Bowling Green, see Parks.
 New York City: Bridges, High, 195-197; Penny, 178.
 New York City: Britton - Cubberly House, *plate* opp. 208.
 New York City: Bronx Parkway, see General Index.
 New York City: Castle Garden, 250; see also Aquarium.
 New York City: Chandler White House, 176.
 New York City: Christopher House, *plate* opp. 192.
 New York City: Churches, Cedar Street Collegiate, 157; First Presbyterian, 173; Madison Square Presbyterian, razed, 173; St. Albert's, 240, 241, 248; St. George's (Beekman street), 146, 155; St. John the Divine Cathedral, 241; St. Mark's, 285; St. Paul's, 301, 373, 374, 376; *plates* opp. 16, 32; St. Patrick's Cathedral, 232, 236; Trinity, 253, 264, 376; University Place Presbyterian, 173.
 New York City: City Hall, *Second*, 146. *Third*, 138; reception of Gen. Pershing, 225 *et seq.*; reception of Cardinal Mercier, 236; reception of King of Belgium, 242; reception of Prince of Wales, 250, 256; portraits in, 276, 279, 285, 286.
 New York City: Civic Auditorium, begun, 214.
 New York City: Civic Center, 166 *et seq.*
 New York City: Clarke - Guyon House, *plate* opp. 208.
 New York City: Clason's Point, 190 *et seq.*
 New York City: Collect Pond, 165.
 New York City: Court House, new plan, 164-168; *plates* opp. 160, 168; Tweed, 139, 143.
 New York City: Cubberly - Britton House, *plate* opp. 208.
 New York City: Delamater Iron Works, 202-213; *plate* opp. 232.
 New York City: Dissosway House, *plate* opp. 200.
 New York City: Duryea House, 177; *plate* opp. 184.
 New York City: Federal Hall, 173.
 New York City: Fields, see City Hall Park.
 New York City: Forts, see General Index.
 New York City: Freedom of City, to Cardinal Mercier, 235; King of Belgium, 242; Prince of Wales, 257; origin of custom, 275; complete list of Freedoms granted, 282-284.
 New York City: Gallatin House, 175.
 New York City: Golden Hill, 143.
 New York City: Gracie's Point, 152-155.
 New York City: Gracie House, 152, 155.
 New York City: Guyon - Clarke House, *plate* opp. 208.
 New York City: Hall of Fame, 198-201.
 New York City: Hampden Hall, 146.
 New York City: Horn's Hook, 152.
 New York City: Indian Sites, see General Index.
 New York City: Kip's Bay, 154.
 New York City: Laurel Hill Blockhouse, 62.

- New York City: **Leffert's House**, *plate* opp. 184; see also Annual Report for 1919 for description.
- New York City: **Maps**, Grim's (1742), 144; Bancker (1774), 145; Commissioners' (1807), 155; Central Park (1860), 252.
- New York City: **Mill Rock**, 155.
- New York City: **Monroe House**, sold, 168; *plate* opp. 176.
- New York City: **Mount Bonaparte**, 175.
- New York City: **Newtown**, 178.
- New York City: **Observation Point**, 152.
- New York City: **Parks**, *Battery*, 132; extraordinary structure proposed, 133; excitement about encroachment in 1817, 133. *Bowling Green*, 132; historical sketch, 134; fence restored, 137; curious deformity in fence explained, 138. *Carl Schurz*, history, 152. *Central*, 132; proposed stadium, 147; dynamite to promote tree growth, 149; Honor Grove, 151; Prince of Wales' trees, 151, 251, 266; *plate* opp. 96; Gen. Pershing tree, 152, 231; King of Belgium tree, 152, 246. *City Hall*, 132; proposed reclamation of post-office site, 138; liberty poles, 140. *Fort Tryon*, 132. *Fort Independence*, 132. *Gramercy*, 132. *Hero*, 160-162, 381; *plates* opp. 48, 64, 80. *Joan of Arc*, 132; ceremonies, 157; prize photographs, 159; medals, 159; *plate* opp. 112. *Morningside*, 132. *Manhattan Square*, 252. *Mount Morris*, 132. *Pershing Square*, 330. *Prospect*, 132. 380. *Riverside*, 193. *St. John's*, 212. *Tompkins Square*, 132. *Washington Square*, 132. *Histories*, 132; administration, 132; clearing up, 132.
- New York City: **Pero - Christopher House**, *plate* opp. 192.
- New York City: **Perrine House**, *plate* opp. 216.
- New York City: **Phoenix Foundry**, 202-213; *plate* opp. 232.
- New York City: **Postoffice**, 138.
- New York City: **Real Estate prices**, 187-189.
- New York City: **Records**, recovered, 197.
- New York City: **Rhinelanders' Point**, 152.
- New York City: **Rochefontaine Tomb**, 373; *plates* opp. 16, 32.
- New York City: **Statens Island landman's** *plates* opp. 184, 192, 200, 208, 216.
- New York City: **Streets**, historical references to Battery Place, 135; Marketfield, 135; Reade, 374; Wall, 171.
- New York City: **Subways**, new ones opened, 197.
- New York City: **Taverns**, Barden's, 146; Burns', 146; Bicker's, 146; De la Montagnie's, 143-146; Hampden Hall, 146; Smith's, 146.
- New York City: **Throgs Neck**, 190 *et seq.*
- New York City: **Tysen House**, *plate* opp. 216.
- New York City: **Van Velsor Cemetery**, 182.
- New York City: **Verplanck House**, 173.
- New York City: **War Memorials**, 379; see also Parks, Hero.
- New York City: **Wharves and Docks**, Crane, 144; Crommelin, 144; Rhinelanders', 152.
- New York City: **Whitman Printing Office**, 185.
- New York Historical Society, 140, 202, 290, 293.
- New York Public Library, 145, 221, 239, 247.
- New York State Archaeological Association, 319.
- New York State Casualties in World War, 360.
- New York State Conservation Commission, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 205, 307, 308, 323.
- New York State Forest Preserve, 29; conservation in Colonial period, 301; area, 302; deer slaughter, 304; open season for beaver proposed, 305; John Brown's grave not sold, 307.
- New York State Historical Association, 30, 32, 33.
- New York State Hospital for Crippled Children, 289, 290.
- New York State Museum, 33-35, 309.
- New York State Reservations, complete list, 29-36; proposed change of administration, 36.
- New York State School of Applied Agriculture, 179.
- New York University (City), 188, 198-201, 250; (State), 80, 239, 288.
- Niagara Falls, committee, 9; State Reservation, 29; bills to limit diversion of water, 323; memorial extension proposed, 324; visited by King Albert, 240; 248; by Prince of Wales, 254.
- Niblack, A. P., 256, 262, 274.
- Nichols, John W. T., 12.

- Niles, William H., 164.
 Niobrara Reservation, 346.
 Nixon, Lewis, 202, 203.
 Norrie, Mrs. E. L. B., 12.
 Norris, Matthew, 282.
 North, Dudley, 256, 261.
 Noyes, Alfred, 201.
 Noyes, Charles F., Co., 170.
 Noyes, Marshall J., 232.
 Noyon, 398.
 Numismatics, coins of Francis I, 404.
 Nye, Joseph M., 248, 256.
 Oberg, Erik, 202.
 O'Brien, Emmett, 220.
 Ochs, Adolph S., 12.
 O'Connor, Andrew, 380.
 Ohnell, Ernest, 202.
 Oise river, 219.
 Ojetti, Ugo, 413.
 Oleott, Eben E., 12.
 Old Kassan National Monument, 336.
 O'Leary, Thomas, 12.
 Olmstead, Frederick Law, 150.
 Olmsted, John, 79.
 Olyphant, Robert, 12.
 Onondaga Reservation, 36.
 Oregon Caves National Monument, 336.
 Oregon Trail, 338.
 Orr, Alexander E., 3.
 Orr, R. B., 319.
 Orton, William, 139.
 O'Rvan, John F., 256, 262, 274, 364.
 Osborn, Danvers, 283.
 Osborn, Henry Fairfield, 7, 10, 12, 66, 266, 341.
 Osborn, William C., 12.
 Ottendorfer, Oswald, 3.
 Oureq river, 219.
 Outerbridge, E. H., 409.
 Owen, Mrs. Daniel M., 12.
 Pack, Charles L., 12, 266.
 Pagenstecher, Albrecht, 7, 12.
 Pajarito National Park, proposed, 340.
 Palestine, reforestation, 421.
 Palisades Interstate Park, 31, 36; twentieth anniversary, 293-297.
 Panama Canal Zone, proposed national park cemetery, 384.
 Papago Saguaro National Monument, 336.
 Pariseault, C. A., 389.
 Parker, Allan V., 324.
 Parker, Alton B., 299, 391.
 Parker, Arthur C., 12, 79, 319, 320.
 Parker, Ely S., 319.
 Parker, Frank, 232.
 Parker, Walter M., 202.
 Parkhurst, Charles H., 174.
 Parkman, Francis, 199.
 Parks and Playgrounds Association, 149.
 Parrish, James C., 12.
 Parsons, Mrs. John E., 12.
 Parsons, Samuel, 4, 12, 66.
 Partridge, Edward L., trustee, 6; committees, 7, 10, 66; member, 12; Prince of Wales' visit, 260, 266; treasurer Palisades Interstate Park, 293, 294; speaks concerning billboards, 325.
 Patterson, Daniel T., 283.
 Peabody, George, 199.
 Peabody, George Foster, 12.
 Peace, Carnegie endowment, 15; World War treaty, 353.
 Peck, Charles H., 317.
 Peck, Gordon H., trustee, 6; committees, 9, 10, 66; member, 12; welcomes navy, 70; introduces bill to preserve "1776 house", 130.
 Peck, John Hudson, 4; death, 14.
 Peck, William H., 221.
 Peers, Mr., 398.
 Pelekides, M., 421.
 Perkins, George W., vice president, 6; trustee, 7; committees, 7, 9; member, 13; president of Palisades Interstate Park Commission, 293-295; death, 6, 293.
 Perodeau, N., 389.
 Perry, Eugene F., 10, 13, 130.
 Perry, Matthew C., 284.
 Perry, Oliver H., 278, 283.
 Pershing, John, plants tree in Central Park, 152; operations of 77th division, 218, 219; return to New York, 222-234; guest at Prince of Wales' dinner, 262, 263.
 Petit, Gabrielle, 410.
 Petit, Peletiah, 249.
 Petrified Forest National Monument, 336.
 Pettis, Clifford R., 13, 308.
 Phennel, George, 328.
 Philippe, Louis, 156.
 Philipse, Adolph, 106.
 Philipse, Frederick, first Lord of the Manor, 100, 104, 108, 109.
 Philipse, Frederick, second Lord of the Manor, 106.
 Philipse, Frederick, third Lord of the Manor, 106.
 Philipse, Frederick (alderman), 135.
 Philipse Manor Hall, committee, 9, 109; finances, 22, 25, 112; history and description, 99; maintenance and use, 110; visitors, 111; mentioned, 20, 32.
 Philipse, Mary, 106, 107.
 Philipse, Susannah, 106.

- Phillips, Harriet S., 13.
 Phillips, N. Taylor, treasurer and trustee, 6; committees, 8, 9, 87; member, 13.
 Phillips, William, 263.
 Photography, first, 250.
 Pickett, Clyde, 233.
 Pilat, Carl F., 13.
 Pilcher, Lewis E., 166.
 Pilgrim Society, 268, 269, 273.
 Pinnacles National Monument, 336.
 Pitcher, Charlotte A., 13.
 Pitcher, Fred B., 319.
 Platt National Park, 335.
 Poe, Edgar A., in Hall of Fame, 199.
 Poincare, Raymond, 399.
 Poland, extermination of aurochs, 419.
 Polk, N. W., 233.
 Pollard, A. F., 382.
 Ponselle, Rosa, 216.
 Pope, John Russel, 380.
 Portage Falls, 74, 76 *et seq.*
 Porter, Admiral, 275.
 Porter, Alexander J., 13.
 Porter, Horace, 3.
 Porter, H. J. F., 202-204; address on Delamater and Ericsson, 206-213.
 Porter, Peter A., 4.
 Porter, William H., 13, 293.
 Portugal, casualties in war, 358.
 Post, Abram S., 13.
 Potter, Horatio, 252.
 Potter, John, 256.
 Powers, Lonnie, 220.
 Prall, Anning S., 246, 267, 268.
 Pratt, George D., 13.
 Price, Harrison J., 221.
 Price, Overton W., 84, 85.
 Prime, Nathaniel, 155, 156.
 Prince, Henry A., 13.
 Prince of Wales, see Albert Edward.
 Princeton University, 381.
 Proctor, Thomas R., trustee, 6; committee, 8; member, 13; death, 6, 129.
 Prohibition of liquor, 355.
 Propeller, screw, Ericsson's, 207; *plate* opp. 248.
 Prothero, Doctor, 382.
 Pugsley, Cornelius A., 7, 10, 13, 66.
 Putnam, George P., 13.
 Putnam, Herbert, 383, 409.
 Putnam, Rufus, 47, 54, 57.
 Pyne, Moses F., 13.
 Pyne, Percy R., 13.
 Radford, Harry V., 306, 316.
 Rainbow Bridge National Monument, 336.
 Rand, Addison C., 212.
 Rathbone, James B., 13.
 Raymond, M. D., 4.
 Reconstruction of State Government proposed, 36.
 Red Cross Society, see American Red Cross.
 Redknap, John, 282.
 Redwoods, national park proposed, 340.
 Regnier, Jacob, 282.
 Reid, Daniel G., 217.
 Reid, Irving, & Co., 155.
 Reid, Jean Arnot, 111.
 Reid, Mrs. Whitelaw, 265.
 Remington, Harvey F., 89.
 Rethers, Colonel, 368.
 Revolutionary Camp Sites, 290-293.
 Reynolds, Cuyler, 13.
 Rheims, 398, 399.
 Rhinelander, Philip, 155.
 Rice, Mrs. Isaac L., 148, 149.
 Rider, Alexander K., 212.
 Ridsdale, Percival, 266.
 Riegelman, Edward, 234.
 Riordan, Daniel G., 171.
 Risley, Samuel, 207.
 Robb, J. Hampden, 3.
 Robert, Ernest, 390, 391.
 Roberts, Marshall O., 176.
 Robinson, Beverly, 106, 292.
 Robinson, B., 313.
 Robinson, Edward, 13, 379.
 Robinson, H., 313.
 Robinson, Theodore D., 327.
 Robinson, Thomas, 141.
 Robinson's Farm, Revolutionary camp, 292.
 Rochambeau, Count, 63, 64, 365, 369, 370; *plate* opp. 384.
 Rochefontaine, Sieur de, 373-377; *plates* opp. 16, 32.
 Rochester Academy of Science, 319.
 Rochester University, 82.
 Rockefeller Institute, 247.
 Rockefeller, John D., 13, 240, 248.
 Rockland County Society, 131.
 Rocky Mountain National Park, 335.
 Roque, Mary Ann, 128.
 Roelker, Hugo B., 202.
 Rogers, Edward L., 13.
 Rogers, Esther, 155.
 Rogers, Florence S., 9, 13.
 Rogers, Samuel, 155.
 Rogers, Sherman S., 4.
 Roosevelt, John, 135.
 Roosevelt, Judge, 252.
 Roosevelt, Theodore, grave, 248, 267; climb of Mt. Marcy, 311; succeeds
- Queen of Belgium, 139, 240-249.
 Quinby, Henry C., 260.
 Quinby, Mrs. Henry C., 13.
 Quincy, Josiah, 156.

- McKinley, 312; advocates burials in France, 364; headquarters on San Juan Hill, 388; *plate opp.* 304.
- Roosevelt, Mrs. Theodore, Jr., 214.
- Root, Elihu, 13, 201, 263.
- Rose, Helen, 71.
- Rossiter, Van Wyck, death, 14.
- Roumania, casualties in war, 358.
- Rowland, Thomas F., 202.
- Ruggles, Francis E., 233.
- Russell, Charles H., 251.
- Russell, Harry B., 13.
- Russia, casualties in war, 358.
- Rutherford, G. V., 332.
- Ryan, Allan A., 230.
- Ryan, Daniel L., 217.
- Ryan, James A., 220.
- Ryan, John J., 266.
- Ryder, Charles W., 233.
- Sackett, Henry W., vice president, 6; trustee, 7; committees, 8, 9, 364; member, 13, 138, 139; at tree-planting by Prince of Wales, 266.
- Sage, Henry M., 39, 116, 323, 324.
- Sage, Mrs. Russell, gift, 23, 24.
- Saint Andrew's Society, 157.
- Saint Lawrence Reservation, 30.
- Saint Mihiel, 227.
- Saint Nazaire, 227.
- Saint Paul's Church, London, 408.
- Saint Regis Reservation, 36.
- Saltus, J. Sanford, 158, 160.
- Sand Dunes, national park proposed, 340.
- Sanders, Henry M., 214.
- Sanders, John C., 404.
- Sandford, Nathan, 173.
- Sangster, M. E., 71.
- Sanroo, Tomoyama, 426.
- Saratoga Springs, 32.
- Sargeant, Captain, 47.
- Sargent, Charles S., 13.
- Sargent, Paul D., 153.
- Satterlee, Herbert L., 13, 260.
- Schell, Augustus, 249.
- Schiff, Jacob H., 13.
- Schiff, Mortimer L., 13.
- Schindler, John F., 13.
- Schling, Max, 162.
- Schneider, Eugene, 158.
- Schoellkopf, Paul A., 13.
- Schuchert, Charles, 80.
- Schurman, Jacob G., 13.
- Schuyler, Georgina, 13.
- Schuyler Mansion, 33.
- Schurz, Carl, 152.
- Scott, John Morin, 141.
- Scott, Lewis M., 220.
- Scott, Winfield, 133, 250, 253, 278, 283.
- Scottish University, 15.
- Scotts Bluff National Monument, 336-338.
- Screw Propeller, first, 207; *plate opp.* 248.
- Scully, P. J., 280.
- Seabury, John Alden, 13.
- Seabury, Sarah E., 13.
- Seaman, Louis L., 13.
- Searles, Alfred, 29.
- Sears, Isaac, 141, 143, 144.
- Seaver, James E., 91.
- Sedan, 218.
- Senate House, Kingston, 29.
- Senay, Charles T., 233.
- Sequoia National Park, 335; proposed enlargement and renaming, 342.
- Serbia, casualties in war, 358.
- Seuter, Commodore, 363.
- Seventy-seventh Division, A. E. F., welcomed home, 218-222.
- Severance, Frank H., 320.
- Seward, Alice D., 13.
- Seward, William H., 81, 89; attempted assassination, 331.
- Shanks, David C., 230, 234, 241, 255, 261.
- Shannon, T. J., 71.
- Sharp, Edward R., 256.
- Shaw, Albert, 13.
- Shepherd, William G., 411.
- Sherman, Althea R., 13.
- Sherman, Charles A., death, 14.
- Sherman, F. Tecumseh, 13.
- Sherman, Isaac, 57.
- Sherman, William T., 275.
- Shewkirk, Rev. Mr., 136.
- Shiloh National Park, 337.
- Shirley, William, 283.
- Shongo, James, 79.
- Shoshone Cavern National Monument, 336.
- Shotts, John C., death, 14.
- Shuggs, R. G., 233.
- Shulhof, Otto B., 217.
- Sibert, M. L., 234.
- Signs and Billboards, campaign for regulation renewed, 325; bill to tax, 327; billboard men amenable to regulation, 328.
- Silber, William S. M., 13.
- Silliman, B. D., 249.
- Silz, August, 217.
- Simon, Robert E., 13.
- Sinclair, Harry F., 217.
- Singer, Morgan, 261, 262.
- Sinnott, John F., 217, 230.
- Sites and Inscriptions, committee, 9; see Inscriptions, Revolutionary Camp Sites, Indians.
- Sitka National Monument, 336.
- Skeel, Mrs. Roswell, 13.
- Skinner, Alanson, 190-192.

- Slauson, Austin M., death, 14.
 Slavery, abolition proposed by Gov. Tompkins, 285, 287.
 Sloan, A. K., 13.
 Sloan, Samuel, 13.
 Sloane, William M., 201.
 Smiley, Daniel, 13.
 Smith, Alfred E., appoints Reconstruction Commission, 36; signs bill accepting addition to John Boyd Thacher Park, 117; reviews 77th division, 220, 222; welcomes Gen. Pershing, 226; recommends "buck law", 305; signs bill creating Enfield Falls Reservation, 322.
 Smith, Edward, 145, 146.
 Smith, Edward R., 13.
 Smith, Jeannette, 172.
 Smith, John, 172.
 Smith, Joshua Hett, house, 64, 289.
 Smith, Louis G., 133.
 Smith, Merritt H., 196.
 Smith, Summers, 233.
 Smith, William, 141, 282.
 Smithsonian Institution, 80.
 Smock, John C., 8, 13, 80, 118.
 Societie des Beaux Arts, 195.
 Society of Mural Painters, 195.
 Soldier's Fortune, Revolutionary camp, 292, 293.
 Soldiers' Graves, committee, 9; controversy over burial abroad, 364-369; Admiral de Ternay's, 369; Sieur de Rochefontaine's, 373.
 Soldiers' Memorials, see War Memorials.
 Solgard, Peter, 278, 282.
 Sons of the American Revolution, 65, 102, 158, 169.
 Sons of Liberty, 140-147.
 Sons of the Revolution, 158.
 Spafford, Horatio G., 300.
 Spain, Spanish-American war memorial, 412.
 Spannuth, J. E., 197.
 Spaulding, Elbridge G., 3.
 Spencer, A. H., 13.
 Spencer, Nelson S., 13.
 Spencer, Thomas C., 367.
 Speyer, James, 13.
 Spofford, Charles A., trustee, 6; committee, 8; member, 13.
 Spragius, R. S., 233.
 Sproul, Robert G., 341.
 Spy Island, 31.
 Squaw Island, 34.
 Stadiums, 147.
 Stangier, Major, 232.
 Stanton, Edwin M., 332, 333.
 Starr, Frederick, 319.
 Statues, see Monuments.
 Stauffer, D. McN. K., 107.
 Steamboats, first iron, 208.
 Stebbins, Henry G., 251.
 Stephens, Olin J., 196.
 Stephens, William D., 341.
 Stetson, Francis Lynde, 13.
 Steuben, General, 60, 278, 283.
 Stevens, John Austin, 175.
 Stevenson, John J., 80.
 Stewart, A. T., 139.
 Stewart, Charles, 283.
 Stewart, Ira B., 13, 65.
 Stewart, John, 51, 57, 58.
 Stewart, John A., 4, 13.
 Stewart, Lisenard, 13.
 Stewart, William F., 233.
 Stewart, William R., 13.
 Stickney, J., 13.
 Stickney, Louis, 236.
 Stiles, Ezra, 58.
 Stockton, Robert F., 207-210.
 Stoeckel, Carl, 13.
 Stokes, I. N. P., 13.
 Stone, Ellen J., 13.
 Stone, Frederick S., 13.
 Stone, Melville E., 240.
 Stony Point Reservation, committee, 9; Revolutionary history, 39-64; acquisition and improvement, 65; visitors, 69; Wayne Day, 69; finances, 21, 72, 73; mentioned, 20, 30.
 Story, Joseph, 199.
 Stout, Jacob, 101.
 Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 199.
 Stowe, Lyman B., 185.
 Stranahan, J. S. T., 4.
 Strasbourg Cathedral, 408.
 Strauss, Joseph, 235.
 Stratton, C. M., 220.
 Strikes, labor, 356.
 Strong, Benjamin, 381.
 Strong, George T., 249.
 Strong, William K., 251.
 Stuart, Charles Gilbert, 199.
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 134.
 Submarines, first, 213.
 Sudworth, George B., 84, 85, 89.
 Sulgrave Institution, 391.
 Sullivan, James, 89.
 Sullivan, John, 328.
 Sully's Hill National Park, 335, 346.
 Summerall, Charles P., 234.
 Sundelius, Marie, 203.
 Suresnes, 366.
 Sutro, Frederick C., 293, 294.
 Swacker, Mrs. F. M., 225.
 Swayne, Wager, 3.
 Sweden, birthplace of John Ericsson, 204 *et seq.*; grave in Filipstad, 213.
 Sweet, Thaddeus C., 1.
 Swift, R. C., 71.
 Swinton, E. D., 363.

- Switzerland, Reformation monument, 410; scenic and historic preservation, 412.
- Syracuse University, 317.
- Tablets, Lewis H. Morgan, 319; see also Inscriptions.
- Tack, Augustus V., 380.
- Taft, Charles P., 391.
- Taft, Henry W., 13, 214.
- Taft, Lorado, 103.
- Taft, Thomas, 13.
- Tahawus Club, 311 *et seq.*
- Taillon, Oliver, 389.
- Talley, Alfred J., 193.
- Talmadge, Frederick S., 3.
- Tank, inventors, 363.
- Tanner, James, 330-335.
- Tappan, Frederick D., 4.
- Tappan Monument, committee, 10, 28; see also Monuments, Andre.
- Tarler, G. Cornell, 241.
- Tarr, Ralph S., 322, 323.
- Taylor, E. Augustus, 261.
- Taylor, Ernest A., 254.
- Taylor, James M., 3.
- Taylor, Moses, 176, 252.
- Taylor, Norman, 317.
- Taylor, Stevenson, 202.
- Taylor, Zachary, 278, 283.
- Teasdale, Major, 249.
- Telegraph, first, 250.
- Temple Hill, 34.
- Thacher, Mrs. John Boyd, trustee, 6; committee, 8; member, 13; donor of John Boyd Thacher Park, 33, 114, 116, 118.
- Thacher Park, see John Boyd Thacher Park.
- Thayer, Stephen H., trustee, 7; committees, 9, 10; member, 13, 109, 130.
- Thayer, Warren T., 305.
- Thomas, Godfrey, 256.
- Thomas, William S., 290.
- Thompson, Mrs. F. F., 13, 23, 34, 319.
- Thompson, G. F., 324.
- Thompson, Walter, 7, 13.
- Thompson's Lake, 114, 115.
- Thwaites, Norman C., 261.
- Tienhoven, Katherine, 172.
- Tienhoven, Lucas, 172.
- Tiffany, Louis C., 13.
- Tilden, John N., 13.
- Tilson, John C., 242.
- Todd, William H., 380.
- Tokonanis, T., 425.
- Tokugawa, Y., 425.
- Tompkins, Calvin, trustee, 7; committee, 7; member, 13.
- Tompkins, Daniel D., memorials, 284-289.
- Tompkins, Hamilton B., 13.
- Tompkins, Jonathan G., 284.
- Tonawanda Reservation, 36.
- Tonto National Monument, 336.
- Torrey Botanical Club, 317.
- Towne, Henry R., 13.
- Tracey, James F., 8, 13, 118.
- Tracy, Benjamin F., 4.
- Tracy, Mrs. Charles E., 13.
- Tracy, Ira O., 13.
- Trask, Mrs. Spencer, 13.
- Treason Hill, see Treason House.
- Treason House, near Stony Point, bill for purchase, 289, 290.
- Trees, planted by Prince of Wales, King of Belgium and Gen. Pershing in New York, 151, 231, 251, 266; *plate opp.* 96; reactions under storm, 121; giant trees in Germany, 414; in America, 342, 415; tree growth promoted by dynamite, 149; planted by Lafayette, 176; see also Forests.
- Treman, Robert H., trustee, 7; committee, 8, 87; member, 13; donor of Enfield Falls Reservation, 35, 321.
- Tritton, William, 363.
- Tryon, William, 283.
- Tuck, Edward, 13.
- Tumacacori National Monument, 336.
- Turkey, war casualties, 358.
- Turner, Albert M., 13.
- Turrel, William, 262.
- Tuscarora Reservation, 36.
- Tweed, William, 130.
- Tyler, John, President, 209.
- Uhl, Oswald W., 13.
- Ulman, Ludwig, 13.
- Ulmann, Albert, trustee, 6; committee, 9; member, 13.
- Union League Club, 202.
- Universities and Colleges: Bryn Mawr, 248; California, 341; City College of New York, 216; Chicago, 319; Columbia, 82, 201, 241, 248, 409; Cornell, 17, 323; Hamilton, 122; Harvard, 240, 253; Hobart, 91; Japanese Imperial, 422; Leland Stanford, 381, 383; London, 382; Louvain, 408; Minnesota, 183; Neuchatel, 412; New York (City), 188, 198-201, 250; New York (State), 80, 239, 288; Princeton, 381; Rochester, 82; Scottish, 15; Syracuse, 317; Vermont, 317; Washington, 382; Wells, 319; Williams, 122; Yale, 58, 80.
- Upshur, Abel P., 209.
- Usher, N. R., 217.

- Vail, Charles D., trustee, 7; committee, 8, 87; member, 13; reviser of "Life of Mary Jemison", 27, 91, 93.
- Vail, Mrs. Charles D., 13; Helen Hall Vail fund, 23, 27, 93.
- Vail, Theodore N., 13.
- Van Brunt, Jeremiah R., 13.
- Van Beuren, Mrs. Frederick, 13.
- Van Buren, Martin, 283.
- Van Campen, Moses, 77, 78.
- Van den Bergh, Adam, 144.
- Vanderbilt, Cornelius, Commodore, 212.
- Vanderbilt, Frederick W., 13.
- Van der Donck, Adriaen, 100, 107.
- Vanderlip, Frank A., 214.
- Van Gelder, Harmanus, 135.
- Van Iderstine, Robert, 13.
- Vanamee, Mrs. William, 200.
- Van Kleeck, Henry, 338.
- Van Name, Calvin D., 162, 234.
- Van Planke, Gulian, 172.
- Van Rensselaer, Mrs. John King, 156.
- Van Schaick, G., 60.
- Van Zandt, Jacobus, 143.
- Vaughan, John, 48, 49.
- Vaux, Calvert, 150.
- Verplanck, Daniel, 173.
- Verplanck, J. D., 13.
- Verplanck, Samuel, 172, 173.
- Verendrye National Monument, 336.
- Vermont University, 317.
- Verrazzano, 405.
- Vezin, Charles, 202, 203.
- Vicenonia river, 373.
- Vicksburg National Park, 336.
- Victor Emmanuel, King, 222.
- Victory Mountain Park, proposed, 308, 312.
- Villeneuve, E. W., 389.
- Von Arnswaldt, G., 415.
- Von Bulow, General, 399, 400.
- Von Hausen, Baron, 399, 400.
- Von Krafft, John C. P., 61, 62, 189.
- Voorhees, John J., 293.
- Vrooman, John W., trustee, 7; member, 13.
- Wade, J. H., 13.
- Wadsworth, Eliot, 263.
- Wadsworth, James W., 225, 365.
- Wakeman, Abram, 13.
- Walcott, Charles D., 80.
- Walker, A. Stewart, 380.
- Walker, Harry, 235.
- Wallace, D. E., 256.
- Walnut Canyon National Monument, 336.
- Walsh, William E., 217.
- Walton, Jacob, 153.
- Wanamaker, Rodman, 187, 217, 222, 226, 234, 235, 242, 243, 245, 247, 248, 254, 255, 257, 261, 263, 266, 274.
- War, World, welcome to home-coming troops, 216-235, 354; Seventy-seventh Division's return, 218; Pershing's return, 222; mine sweepers' return, 234; Victory Mountain Park proposed, 308; official name, 353; salient facts of past year, 353; peace treaty, 353; disappearance of outward indications, 354; prohibition, 355; cost of living, 355; strikes, 356; crime, 357; casualties of all nations, 357; casualties of U. S., 359; German naval losses, 361; French casualties, 362; British tonnage losses, 362; tank inventors, 363; American soldiers' graves, 364; Hoover historical collection, 381; see also War Memorials, names of foreign countries, etc.
- War Memorials, in every county, 377; in New York City, 379; in Cuba, 387; in France, 401; in Belgium, 410; in Spain, 412.
- Warburg, Felix M., 13.
- Ward, Cabot, 13.
- Waring, John T., 212.
- Warren, Francis E., 230.
- Warren, Nathan A., 9, 13, 109.
- Warren, Peter, 282.
- Warren, Shields, 233.
- Warrender, R. A., 159.
- Warwick, Countess of, 395.
- Washington, George, headquarters at Newburgh, 29; plans capture of Stony Point, 46 *et seq.*; meets Rochambeau, 63, 64, 365, 370; statue of, 157; in Hall of Fame, 199; tomb visited, 249; receives freedom of city of New York, 278-283.
- Washington University, 382.
- Watkins Glen, 31, 37; monograph, 322.
- Watrous, Harry W., 159.
- Watson, John D., 179, 183.
- Wayne, Anthony, 40-60.
- Wayne, Isaac, 50.
- Wear, D. Walker, 235.
- Weaver, Samer, 232.
- Webb, H. Walter, 4.
- Webb, William H., 3.
- Webster, Daniel, 199.
- Weed, Thurlow, 284.
- Weiant, E. B., 71.
- Welch, Alexander McM., trustee, 7; committees, 8, 9; member, 14.
- Welch, Thomas V., 3.
- Wells College, 319.
- Wells, H. G., 395.

- Wells, James L., 14.
Wells, Lemuel, 102.
Wells, Lemuel W., 102.
Wendell, Barrett, 201.
West Point, fortified in Revolution, 48; Prince of Wales' visit, 265, 270, 273; King of Belgium's visit, 248; Benedict Arnold plot, 289; archaeology, 291.
Whalen, Grover A., 216, 217, 230, 255, 261.
Wheeler, C. B., 274.
Wheeler, Laura, 14.
Wheeler National Monument, 336.
White, Alfred T., 14.
White, Chandler, 176.
White, J. Du Pratt, 14, 293.
White, Lawrence G., 380.
White Memorial Foundation, 328.
White, Stanford, 174.
White, W. A., 14.
Whitlock, Brand, 241.
Whitman, Joseph, 183.
Whitman, Nehemiah, 183.
Whitman, Walt, landmarks, 179-185; *plate opp.* 264.
Whitney, Eli, 199.
Whitney, Gertrude V., 380.
Whittier, James Greenleaf, 199.
Whittlesey, Charles W., 218.
Wichita National Forest, 347.
Wickham, William H., 212.
Wilcox, Ansley, 14.
Wildish, Allen, 232.
Wiles, Frank E., 70.
Wiley, William, 141.
Willard, Emma, 199.
Willard, Frances E., 199.
Willett, Marinus, 141.
Willecox, William G., 162.
Williams College, 122.
Williams, David, 14.
Williams, George, 89.
Williams, H. S., 323.
Williams, Mornay, 3, 294.
Williams, Roger, 199, 411, 412.
Williams, Vaughan, 396, 397.
Williamson, R. E. S., 232.
Williar, Harry E., 232.
Willoughby, Mrs. Tatton, 398.
Willstatter, A., 14.
Wilmerding, William A., 159.
Wilson, H. B., 234, 235.
Wilson, Major, 363.
Wilson, Thomas, 65.
Wilson, Woodrow, order to expedite Assay Office, 171; greets Gen. Pershing, 224; receives Belgian royal family, 249; receives Prince of Wales, 254; proclaims National Monuments, 337, 338; vetoes prohibition law, 355.
Wiltzie, Charles H., 89.
Wind Cave National Park, 335, 346.
Wingate, George W., 239.
Winslow, L. Lanier, 256.
Winthrop, Henry R., 183, 184, 264.
Wise, Stephen S., 214.
Wise, Edmond E., 14.
Witherbee, Frank S., 14.
Witherbee, Sherman, & Co., 32.
Witson, R. A., 233.
Woerishoffer, Anna, 14.
Wolcott, Oliver, 156.
Wood, Fernando, 250, 252.
Wood, Leonard, 388.
Wood, Thomas, 282.
Woodhull, Jesse, 49.
Woodworth, William W., 102.
Wooley, H. C., 233.
World War, *see* War.
Worth, William J., 276.
Wren, Christopher, 319.
Wright, Ebenezer K., 3.
Wright, Stephen M., 65.
Wyoming Historical Society, 319.
Yager, Willard E., 14.
Yale University, 58, 80.
Yamada, J., 423, 425.
Yard, Robert Sterling, 344.
Yellowstone National Park, 335, 347.
Yonkers Historical and Library Association, 102.
Yosemite National Park, 336.
Youell, R. M., 232.
Young Men's Christian Association, 297.
Young Women's Christian Association, 297.
Ypres, 409, 410.
Yucca House National Monument, 336-338.
Zabriskie, George, 14.
Zenger, John Peter, 141, 279.
Zeppelin Airship, 363.
Zeppelin, Ferdinand, 363.
Zerbe, W. H., 159.
Zion National Park, 336, 337.

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 09720 0850